

Lkr I kgcjke th dsdk; ea/MfeZl o

I keftd pruk

'kks&i zU/k

lkh, p-Mh mlMf/k gsrqi Lrq

dk/k fo"ofo | ky;] dk/k

ea

dyk I dk;

}kj k

j tuh jkuh



'kks funžku dsvarxž

MWvknR; dękj xlr]

foHkx/; {k} fglnh foHkx

jkTkdh; egkfo | ky; ½fglnh foHkx½

dk/k fo' ofo | ky;]

dk/k ½kt-½

ebz & 2017

(Certificate to be given by the Supervisor)

CERTIFICATE

I feel great pleasure in certifying that the thesis entitled "**l r lgcjke th dsdk; ea /Med o l kftd pruk**" by Rajni Rani under my guidance. He/She has completed the following requirements as per Ph.D. regulations of the University.

- (a) Course work as per the university rules.
- (b) Residential requirements of the university (200 days).
- (c) Regularly submitted annual progress reports.
- (d) Presented his work in the departmental committee.
- (e) Published / accepted minimum of one research paper in a referred research journal.

I recommend the submission of thesis.

Date :

Dr. Aditya Kumar Gupta
H.O.D., Hindi
Govt. College, Kota

द्विजन्म शताब्दी वर्ष पर प्रकाशित

जांभाणी साहित्य साधक संत साहबराय



iDdFlu

Hkkjrh; bfrgkl dk e/; ; q; vudkuud dkj.kka l s ifjorzu dk dky jgk gA bl ; q; ea vud fonsh 'kFDr; k; vkØe.kdkfj; ka us Hkkjrh; l dfr dks myV&iyV l Hkkfor o ifjofr fd; kA bl dky [k.M ea Hkkjrh; 'kkl dka dh 'kFDr dk vid"lz vks vkØe.kdkjh fonsh 'kFDr; ka dk mRd"lz Li"V : i l s fn[kkbz nrk gA jktuhfrd vLFkjrk okys e/; dkyhu Hkkjr dk lkt /kkfed vdkfo'okl k; ckgjh&dezk.Mk; bz; k&}Sk vks HksnHkko tS s ekuork fojkskh dek ea my>dj v/keq[kh gks x; k FkA eflye 'kkl dka dh Øjrk vks /kekzkurk l s mRi l u] fglu&ekkyeku fo}Sk vks l a"lz rRdkyhu l keftd okroj.k dks nfr dj jgs FkA bl l e; vU; k;] mRi hM u] 'kksk.k vks frjldkj ds dkj.k l keku; tu Hkh viuh usrdrk [kksdj i rukdeq[kh gks pyk FkA

Hkkjr dk ikphu bfrgkl bl rF; dk l k{kh gSfd tc&tc ; gk; ekuo /keZgh gkfu gksh gS rc&rc ml ds j[kd fofHku : i ka ea vorfjr gksdj viuh Hkfedk vnk djrs gA e/; dky ea ; g dk; Z vud l r&HkDrka us fd; k FkA ; s lkt&l qkjd viuh ok.kh : ih Vsd dks vkxs djds pys Fk ft l l s fglu&l kfgR; dk Hkkjrh HkA/kj Hkh vUkk; kl : i l s l e) gq/k FkA bu l r dfo; ka dh dko; /kjk 'krkfn; ka rd Hkkjrh; lkt , oa l dfr dks Kku] HkFDr , oadko; j l s fl ipr djrh jgh gA fglu l kfgR; ds bfrgkl eami yC/k bu egku dfo; ka dh oxhZr , oafLr Ukqyk buds egku ; kxnu dk Lor%iek.k gA bl gks viuh mRdV HkFDr] rle; rk] l Ppfj=rk vks rdz i) fr l s : f&xr ekuork fojkskh eku; rkvka dks paks h ncdj mu ij fot; ikr dh FkA bu Lkr HkDr dfo; ka us /kkfed : f<; k; dezk.Mka vks fofHku /kekpk; ka dh fujdqkrk dk fojksk dj , s HkFDr ekxz dk ifriknu fd; k Fk tks l oZ qkHk] l oZkgh vks 0; ki d ekuo/keZ l s vuqfjr Fk rFk ml ij pydj l oZtu vkfRed l qk dh lgtkuqkr ik l drs FkA /keZ vks deZ ds , s 'kjojhka ds ifo= vr%dj.k l s ful r foLQk/e; h ok.kh rRdkyhu l Bkr , oa nX/k lkt ds an; ij ih; Hko"klz dh l qkn ckskj dh Hkkr fcuk fd l h HksnHkko ds l pfr gPZ FkA ml dk Hkkjrh; lkt vks l dfr ij ds k vks fdruk i Hkko l Mk Fk\ bl dk l a{kr mUk; ; gh gSfd Hkkjrh; lkt vks l dfr dh orku dky rd dh tharrk mlgha l k/kdka dh riL; k dk Qy gA

e/; dky ea ; s l r&HkDr Hkkjrh; lkt ds dks&dks ea Qs ys gq Fk rFk tks Hkh tgk; Fk] ogha vius <x l s lkt l qkj ds dk; Z ea rYyhu FkA gkykd bu ykd l ok or ds ofr; ka ds thou dk mnas; dkbz dko; &jpuk djds ; 'k ikr djuk ugha Fk] fQj Hkh buea l s vud mPpdksV ds l kfgR; dkj fl) gq FkA l kfgR; ds l ekykdka dks ; g /; ku j [kuk pkfg, fd l r&HkDrka us i jei q" k dk fn0; l ns k /kjr ds ykxka ds e/; l j l rk ds l kFk iZ kfjr djus ds fy, gh dko; dks viuh vfhko; fDr dk ek/; e cuk; k FkA ; fn mudh dfork ea dko; 'kkl= ds l Hkh ruo ; k xqk lgt gh fey trs gA rks ; g dko; jfl dka ij mudh vrfjDr di k ekuu pkfg, A , s fujkys 0; fDrRo okys l k/kdka dk dko; bruk foLr gSfd fglu l kfgR; ds bfrgkl dk , d dky [k.M rks iwz : i l s blgha ds vf/kdj ea gS rFk vU; dky [k.Mka ea Hkh muds gLr{k; dks vuns[kk ugha fd; k tk l drkA i jUrq fglu&l kfgR; ds bfrgkl dkj k; fo}kuka , oa 'kkskd l kka/ka dh n"V l nD l s gh , d kxh jgh gA mlgha l nD i edq , oa xkSk ds i kus dk iz kx djrs gq vius dk; Z dks l Ei l u

fd;k gA bl dk ifj.kke ; g gq/k fd cgr l s mPpdksV ds l kfgR; dkj Hkh fgluh l kfgR; ep ij viuh NVk fc[kjus l sofpr jg x; A

; g dBkj lR; gS fd vkt Hkh fgluh&l kfgR; ds vucl cgeV; jRu fofHku eBk/kh' kka dh xfn; ka ds uhps vjS fofHku l xgky; ka ds xHkZ ea fNi s i Ms-gA 'kkskdUkkz/ka dh muds ifr iyk; uofUk ds Hkh vucl dkj.k jgs gS tS s & vk/kj&l kexh dh nyBkrkj Hkk'kk , oa fyfi l Ecl/kh n#grk rFkk mu l rka ds vuq kf; ; ka dk l angkLin , oa l adkp'khy nF"Vdksk vkfnA dguk u gksk fd bl idkj dk dk; Z mPp /kS Z , oa Je dh vi\$kk j [krk gS ft l dk fodkl fgluh ds 'kkskdUkkz/ka dks vius Hkhrj dj yuk pkfg, A

; fn fgluh 'kksktxr dks fi "V&iSk.k l s cpkdj mu egu~dfo; ka dks U; k; i nku djuk gS rks 'kkskffkz; ka ds l kFk&l kFk mu dfo; ka dh okf.k; ka ds Lo; Hkw Lokfe; ka dks Hkh viuk nF"Vdksk cnyuk gkskA rHkh dsy l r&l kfgR; gh ugha cYd l Ei wZ fgluh&l kfgR; dh rLohj cnyh gpZ utj vk, xhA

e/; dky ea l xqk vjS fuxqk nksuka gh idkj ds erkuq kf; ; ka ea ofnd nork fo".kq dh oS.kork dk mRFkk&dky dgk tkrk gS D; kAd bl l e; oS.ko /keZ ykd/keZ ds : i ea fodfl r gq/k FkA vucl oS.ko HkDr vjS l rka us vius 0; fDrRo l s rRdkyhu tu ekul dks i Hkfor dj mlga fo".kq mi kl uk dh vjS ifjr fd;k FkA , d s egki # "kka ea x# tEHkks th iedk FkS tks vius fn0; pkjf=d xqkka ds dkj.k l oFkk vorkjh n0 i # "kka ea xus tkus ds ; kx; gA mlgkua vius mPPk vk/; kRed pruk l s l Ei lu 0; fDrRo l s rRdkyhu l ekt dks , d fn0; nF"V inku dh FkA muds }kjk idfr fc'ukbZ l Elnk; ea Hkh vucl l ekt&l dkdj gq gA ftu y[kdka , oa fo}kuka us bl dko; /kkjk dh tks mi\$kk dh gS ml ds vuclud dkj.kka dh ppkz ; gka vuko' ; d gkskA b/kj dN o"kk l s fgluh , oa l r l kfgR; ds xDFkka ea x# tEHkks th dk rks ukeky\$ k gkus yxk gS ijUrq bl dko; /kkjk ds vl; iedk dfo; ka ds ifr vHkh Hkh ogh mi\$kk dk nF"Vdksk cuk gq/k gA iLr "kksk&iZlU/k ds ek/; e l s bl h dko; /kkjk ds tkToY; eku jRu l r l kgcjke th ds thou vjS l kfgR; ij ; Fkkspr idk'k Mkyus dk iz Ru fd;k x; k gA

tHkk.kh l kfgR; &v/; ; u ea ejh #fp vkjEHk l s gh FkA chdkuj ea gpZ tEHk.kh l kfgR; l aksBh ea Hkx yus ij e#s Kkr gq/k fd tHkk.kh l r ijEijk ea vucl , d s l r dfo gq gA ftudh jpukvka ij 'kkskd; Z fd; s tk l drs gS ml h l aksBh ea iks 'MkW l jbnz d#kj us e#s ^tEHk kj* [kjhdj i <us dh l yk nhA ^tEHk kj* dks i <dj dfo dh dko; dyk l s i Hkfor gkdj muds fo"k; ea vjS vf/kd tkuus dh mRdBk LokHkfod : i l s mRi lu gpA tc bl fo"k; ea bl i qrd ds l Elnk o tHkk.kh l kfgR; ds 'kh'kz vkpk; Z d".kkum th l s l EIdZ fd;k rks mlgkua MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh }kjk fyf[kr ^tEHksth] fo'ukbZ l Elnk; vjS l kfgR; * uked xdk n[kus dk mi ; kxh ijke'kz fn; ka MKW ekgsojh us vius bl xDFk ea vl; fc'ukbZ dfo; ka ds e/; l kgcjke th dh jpukvka dk l fklr , oa l kxflkz ifjp; fn;k gA gkykd y[kd us ogka l kgcjke th ds l kFk U; k; djus dk Hkj l d iz kl fd;k gS ijUrq ; g "kksk&iZlU/k l Ei wZ fc'ukbZ l kfgR; l s l EclU/kr gkus ds dkj.k ml l s vf/kd ogka l Hko Hkh ugha FkA MKW ekgsojh us viuh l hek dh vjS l adr djrs gq fy[kk Hkh gS Bvucl nF"V; ka l s l kgcjke th dk 0; fDrRo vjS dfrRo Lor# 'kksk vjS v/; ; u dk fo"k; gAB pid ghjkyky th dk 'kksk&iZlU/k i kFfed o l pukRed gS bl fy, bl ea xHkhj o foopukRed i{k ugha gA vr% l kgcjke th dk 0; fDrRo&dfrRo Lor# 'kkskd; Z dh vi\$kk j [krk gA ea vius 'kkskd; Z ds vuclko ds vk/kj ij ; g dg

l drh gwfd l ar l kgcjke th dk dk0; bruh fofof/krk fy, gq gSfd ml ij fofok i{kka ds vk/kkj cukdj vuol "kksk&izU/k fy[ks tk l drs gA viuh fofok jpuvkva ds vUrxZ mlugksa cgr dN dg j[kk gA fofok : ika ea viuh ckr dgh gS mudh dk0; dyk ds l Hkh i{k l 'kDr gS og plgs Hkko gks ; k dykA vr% muds dk0; ds vyx&vyx i{kka ij Loræ : i l s 'kkskdk; Z gks l drs gA bl ckr dks ydij eðijh rjg l svk'olr gA tc 'kksk gsrq fo"k; p; u dk izu l keus vk; k rks eus "kksk funðkd l s l ar l kgcjke th ij "kkskdk; Z djus dh bPNk izV dh rks mlugksa bl fo"k; ij 'kksk djus dh vuøfr inku dj mRl kgo/kzu fd; kA bruk gh ugha mlugksa 'kksk dk; Z ea ejk funðku o vk'okl u inku dj eqs l urdV fd; kA ; gha l s bl dk; Z dh 'kæ#vkr gøp] tks eksydrk dh nFV l s Hkh mfpr gS D; kAd l ar l kgcjke th ij ,e-fQy- ds y?kq kksk izU/k ds fl ok; vc rd ih, p-Mh- gsrq 'kksk&izU/k iLrø ugha gwvk gS ftl dh budk l kfgR; i w k z % vi f k j [krk gA vc rd bl l kfgR; ij fd; k x; k i k F k e d dk; Z M k W f d 'k u k j k e t h d k y ? k q k s k ¼ a r l k g c j k e % fl) k l r v k s d f o r k ½ d k g s f t l e a d f o r k d k d o y l s k f l u r d i {k g h i L r ø f d ; k x ; k g A y ? k q ' k k s k & i z U / k g k s u s d s d k j . k o g k j ; i j l k g c j k e t h l s l E c f U / k r c g r g h l f { k l r t k u d k j h n h x ; h g A M k W e k g s o j h d s d k ; Z d s l æ k e a g e i w z p p k z d j v k ; s g A l a r l k g c j k e t h d k l k f g R ; x q k , o a i f j e k . k d h n F V l s L o r U = v / ; ; u d k l P p k v f / k d k j h g S A

iEke v/; k; ds i k j E H k e a ' l a r * ' k C n d s l k e k U ; , o a i k f j H k k f " k d v F k z d s c k n b l d h 0; k f l r i j f o p k j f d ; k x ; k g A f g l n h d h l a r i j E i j k d s l f { k l r f o o p u d s i ' p k r - j k t L F k k u d h l a r i j E i j k d k s t k u u k v k o ' ; d l e > k x ; k g S D ; k A d l k g c j k e t h d k l E c U / k j k t L F k k u l s g A u k F k j t s i j n k n i j k e L u g h j p j . k n k l h j y k y i f k j t l u k f k h v k f n l E i n k ; k a d s l f { k l r i f j p ; d s c k n f c ' u k b z l E i n k ; d k f d i p r f o l r r i f j p ; f n ; k x ; k g S D ; k A d l a r l k g c j k e t h d k , o a m u d s v f / k d k a k l k f g R ; d k l E c U / k b l l E i n k ; d s i o r z l l s j g k g A b l f y , m u d h f o p k j / k k j k d k s l E ; d - : i l s l e > u s d s f y , b l l E i n k ; d s L o : i d k s t k u u k f u r k l r v k o ' ; d g A f c ' u k b z d k 0 ; / k k j k d s l H k h i æ [k d f o ; k a d k j p u k v k a l f g r u k e k y s [k H k h f d ; k x ; k g S t k s l k g c j k e t h d h i j E i j k d k s l e > u s e a l g k ; d g A

f}rh; v/; k; l ar l kgcjke th ds thou vks l kfgR; l s l E c f U / k r g A b l e a vU r l k z ; v k s c f g l k z ; d s v k / k k j i j m u d s t h o u p f j = v k s 0 ; f D r R o d k f u / k k j . k f d ; k x ; k g A f o f H k U u l k r k a l s i k l r r F ; k a d k s i æ f . k r , o a l i " V d j u s d k i z , k l H k h f d ; k g A b l h v / ; k ; e a d f o d h l k f g R ; d i " B H k i e d h f o o p u k d s c k n m u d h l H k h j p u k v k a d k i f j p ; k R e d f o o p u H k h f d ; k x ; k g A , d k d j r s l e ; d f r ; k a d k l f { k l r l k j i L r ø d j vU r e a m u e a f u f g r i æ [k f c l u n y / k a d k s j s k k A d r f d ; k x ; k g A j p u k v k a d k Ø e f u / k k z j r d j r s l e ; e g R o d h n F V l s m u d h l c l s c M h j p u k ^ t E H k l k j * d k s l c l s i g y s L F k k u i j j [k k x ; k g S t k s f d m u d h l H k h j p u k v k a e a n h ? k z e g k s u s d s l k F k & l k F k e g R o d h n F V l s l o k z / k d m Y y s [k u h ; g A b l s f c ' u k b z / k e z d k e g k i j k . k H k h d g k t k r k g S g A b l d s n k s a k a H k k x k a e a f u f g r 24 i z j . k k a d k o m u e a l æ f y r d F k k v k a d k l k n k g j . k o . k z i L r ø ' k k s k & i z U / k e a f d ; k x ; k g A l H k h d F k k v k a d h e [; o . ; Z f o " k ; o L r q d k H k h m Y y s [k f d ; k x ; k g A r R i ' p k r - l k g c j k e t h d h n i j h j p u k ¼ k j c U k h l h ½ o m u d h l e l r j p u k v k a d k l k j f t l e a g S m l d k s j [k k x ; k g A r h l j s L F k k u i j ' l k j " k C n x æ k j * d s i k p k a i z j . k k a d k l k n k g j . k o . k z f d ; k x ; k g A m l d s c k n b u d h v k / ; k f R e d j p u k j f t l e a c k j g [k M h d s

v{kjka dh cukoV ds vk/; kFRed vFkZ fn, x, gš mudks j [kk x; k gš vlr ea mudh vU;
I Hkh Nks/h jpuk, ½ I kf [k; k; o vkrh gš

^tEHkl kj* ea of.kZ vk [; ku&dFkk&dK0; ka ea rRdkyhu I kekf'td 0; oLFkk dk I E; d-
o.ku feyus ds dkj.k o ejs 'kkk fo"k; I s bl dk I Ecu/k gkus ds dkj.k vf/kdirj mnkgj.k
o vk [; ku i d æ ^tEHkl kj* ea I s gh fy; s x; s gš D; kšd bl jpuk ea I ekt o /keZ nksuka dk
cjkj o.ku feyrk gš tcf d I kgcjke th dh vU; I Hkh jpuk, a vk/; kFRed gkus ds dkj.k
/kkfeZd i {k dks gh i Lr r djrh gš vr%fo"k; dh i kl šxdrk I s I Ecu/kr /kkfeZd mnkgj.kka
ds fy, ^tEHkl kj* I fgr I Hkh jpukvka ea I s fy, x, gš tcf d I kekf'td i {k dšy
^tEHkl kj* ea gh mi yC/k gš mudh vU; jpukvka ea ugha dFkkvka dk I kj fy [krs I e; Hkk"kk
, oa fyfi dh n#grk Hkh vkMš vkbZ gš bl fy, dfo ds ewy Hkkoka rd igpus ea fdruh
I Qyrk feyh gš bl fo"k; ea I kf/kdkj dñ Hkh dguk 'kh?kark gkschA

rrh; v/; k; ea I r I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ds vk/kkj ij mudh /kkfeZd
pruk dk folr foopu fd; k x; k gš bl ea /keZ vFkZ Lo: i , oa fo'kšrkj /keZ ds ck/kd
I k/kd rUoka dk o.ku] /kkfeZd pruk dk Lo: i rRi 'pkr- I ekt dk vFkZ Lo: i , oa
i f j Hkk"kk Hkkjrh; I ekt dh fo'kšrk, ½ I kekf'td pruk dk Lo: i vkfn dk foopu fd; k
x; k gš bl ea /keZ ds vk/kkj vksj Lo: i dh foopuk ds ckn bl ds i e [k rUoka uhfr vksj
HkFDr ds ifjiš; ea I r I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; dh ehkd k dh x; h gš rRi 'pkr- I r
I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea fu: fir mu /kkfeZd , oa usrd rUoka dks j [kkšdr fd; k x; k gš
tks I nš I s gh Hkkjrh; /keZ , oa I šdfr ds vax jgs gš ftuea i e [k gš & vk/; kFRedrkj
I ello; Hkkouk] vfga k vksj i e] i j n [kdkrjrk] i j ki dkj] R; kx] I R; 'khy] nku] {kek] n; k
I r kš] x# efgek vkfnA bl ds I kFk gh /keZ ds ck/kd rUoka tš s dke] Økš] ekj] r".kkj
vl R;] pšjh] funk] pšyh] vgdkj] diV] 'kkš.k] okn&fookn o vkyl; dk I kgcjke th
ds I kfgR; ds vk/kkj ij foopu fd; k x; k gš ftlgs /keZ ds ck/kd rUo dgk x; k gš HkFDr
ds vFkZ , oa fodkl dks tkuus ds i 'pkr- I r I kgcjke th dh HkFDr pruk ds fofok
vk; kea ij izd'k Mkyk x; k gš /keZ ds vlr xš HkFDr i {k ij foopu ds vlr xš fo".kq
mi kl uk] I Rl šfr] dhrš] HkšR; kx] I eizk dh Hkkouk ds I kFk&I kFk HkFDr ea vorkjokn
dks eku; rk feyh gš I kgcjke th us; x& x; ea fofHku vorkjka dk o.ku dšus ds
I kFk&I kFk dy; x; ea d fYd ds vorkj dh Hkh dYiuk dh gš bl v/; k; ds vk/kkj ij I r
I kgcjke th ds /keZ dk I tx igjh dgk tk I drk gš

I r I kgcjke th dk I kfgR; rRdkyhu I ekt dk thar nLrkost gš prfš v/; k;
ea muds I kfgR; ds ek/; e I s rRdkyhu I ekt dks tkuus dk iz kl fd; k x; k gš bl ea
I ekt dk vFkZ i f j Hkk"kk , oa I ekt ds ewy/kkjka ds foopu ds ckn rRdkyhu I ekt dh
I keku; i f j l Fkfr; ka ij izd'k Mkyk x; k gš rRi 'pkr- i kfjokjd thou] I šdkj
ykd kpkj] iokš I o , oa R; kšj vkfn dk foopu I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ds vk/kkj ij dšrs
gq buds egRo dks j [kšdr fd; k x; k gš I ekt ea thou; kiu dh fofok ds vlr xš
vkokl] Hkšst u] oš kHkkk] vkHkk.k] okgu 0; ol k; vkfn ij I E; d fopkj fd; k x; k gš fdl h
Hkh I ekt ds fo'okl vksj eku; rk, a ml dh igpku gš h gš bl v/; k; ea bu fo'okl ka vksj
eku; rkvka dk I knkgj.k i f j p; fn; k x; k gš ukjh ekuo I ekt dk , d vi f j gk; Z vax
gš h gš I kgcjke th dh ukjh fo"k; d vo/kkj.kk dks vurd dks kka I s nš kš i j [kk tk
I drk gš ml tekus ea tc ukjh dks f"kf {kr djuk v f Hk"kki ds : I k ea nš kš x; k Fkkj
ml gkus ukjh&f'k {kk dk i j t k j I eFkZ fd; k o ukjh dks i f; ekukA vkt I s Mš&nks I kš o"kZ

igys ukjh dks lcyk cukus dk mudk izkl ukjh pruk dk thar iek.k gš tks vkt
l okz/kd ikl ixd gš thouki ; ksch jifr 0; ogkj dh ckrafl [kkuso l ekt ea vPNk vkpj.k
0; ogkj vi ukus ds fy, mlgksua /keZhfir l s vuq kf.kr 251 uq[ks crk, gš tks l ekt ea
tu&tu dsfy, mi ; ksch gš

bruk gh ugharRdkyhu l ekt ea QSyh v0; oLFkk o oEUL; rk dk vkj[kka n[kk gky
mlgksua 1914 dh xnj dk o.kZu djrs gq fd; k gš xnj dk vkj[kka n[kk o.kZu rRdkyhu
l ekt dh ; q & i) fr] LFkkuka o fopkj/kkj dk nLrkost gš

i ; kbj.k Hkh , d l keftd pqs h gš l kgcjke th dh , rn-fo" k; d] tkx#drk
ij Hkh ; gk; l i{klr izdk'k Mkyk x; k gš ml l e; dh mudh i ; kbj.k pruk vkt Hkh
cgew; o v[š vf/kd ikl ixd gš bl izdkj ; g v/; k; l kgcjke th dks , d 0; ogkfjd
 , oa l keftd 0; fDrUo inku djrk gš

dk0; ds nksuka i {k&Hkko , oadyk lk{k viuk l eku egUo j [krs gš ipe v/; k; ea
fu: fir f'KYi & pruk ds vLrxZ l kgcjke th ds dk0; ds dyk i {k ij fopkj fd; k x; k
gš bl eaf'KYi ds Lo: i] ij Hkk"kk , oa egUo dh foopuk ds i'pkr-Hkk"kk] vyadkj irhd]
fckEc] NUn] y; v[š rpl] jkx] dk0; xqk] egkojs v[š ykcdkDr; k; vkfn 'kSYi d rUoka ds
vk/kj ij l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; dk v/; ; u fd; k x; k gš l kgcjke th dh Hkk"kk
e#Hkk"kk gš tks rRl e~, oa rnHko 'kCnka dk rks Hk.Mkj gh gš bl fy, ; gk; ij doy vjch]
Qkj l h] i atkch ds 'kCnka dks gh j[kkd r fd; k x; k gš

"k" B v/; k; mil gkj l s l Ecfl/kr gS ftl ea l kgcjke] th ds l kfgR; dh cgfo/k
nsu dks vfr l i{ki ea i LRq fd; k x; k gš bl sijs "kksk&iZU/k dk fu" d" kZ Hkh dgk tk; s rks
vufjor ugha gkskA

mil gkj ds i'pkr- l nHkZ xfk l p h nh xbZ gš vk/kj xfkka ds vfrfjDr l gk; d
xfkka fgluh&vaxstch dksk xBFkka o vRl Qk&Z fMD' kujh l s Hkh iZ akud kj l nHkZ fy, x, gš
l i dr ds xfkka o dN fgluh i=&i f=dkvka l s Hkh l nHkZ fy; s x; s gš ftudh l p h Hkh
i Fkd&i Fkd nh xbZ gš

l r l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; vkpk; Z d".kuan th } jk l Eikfnr o izdkf'kr gš
mudh l Hkh Nks/h&cMh jpuK; ^tEHkI kj* Hkx&2 ds vr ea gh l adfyr o izdkf'kr gš
doy vkjrh o l kf [k; k; vyx gš 'kksk&ikZU/k ea l r l kgcjke th dk fp= Hkh fn; k x; k
gš ftl l s muds 0; fDRkRo dh i R; {k >yd gea fn [kykbZ i Mf h gš "kksk iZU/k dk dyo j
vo' ; gh dN cMk gks x; k gš ijUrq "kksk&FkZU dh v[š l s bl grq dkbZ vfrfjDr iz Ru
ughafd; k x; k gš

i LRq izdk ds ys [ku ea ije J) s x#oj MKW vkfnR; d[ekj xqr] foHkxk/; {k]
fgluh foHkx] jkt dh; egkfo | ky; dkv/k] dk fo}rkiwkZ , oa Lusgy funZ ku fujrj feyrk
jgk gš bl dk; Z ds vkjEHk l s yd j l Eilu gksus rd l an; rk , oa vkrh; rk ds l kfk
l e; & l e; ij cgew; l p ko ndj vki us vkykd l rEHk dh Hkkar ejk ekxh' kZu fd; k gš
mudh rRijrk o iZU/kuiwkZ funZ ku ds fcuk bl vuqBku dh i frZ dnkfi l Hko ugha Fkha
bruk gh ugha mlgksua ejs tjk l s fuonu ij e[s i < eus ds fy, vuq i q rda ndj e[s
x[š okflor fd; k gš l e; & l e; ij njih dh Fkd ku o l e; dh mi ; ksrk dks l e > rs gq
dkxth dk; Dkgh ea mlgksua ejk tks l g; kx fn; k o 'kksk funZ ku ds vykok tks ejh
l gk; rk dh ml ds fy, rks ejs ikl dkbZ 'kCn gh ugha gS fd ea mudk vkhkj 0; Dr dj
l dA 'kksk funZ ku ea x#no ds i fr ea vkhkj & in' kZu dk vfhku; ugha djuk pkgrh D; kkd

x# __.k rks thou&i; Dr l kfk jgus okyk gš ml l s pkgdj Hkh fuoük ugha gŷk tk l drk
gš bu 'kCnka l s eš dŷy muds ifr ejs ân; ea fufgr J) khko dk l dŷr ek= dj jgh
gš xq ekrk Jherh l fjr xŷr th dk vk'khokh Hkh ejs fy; s de egŷo dh ckr ugha gš
tc Hkh eš 'kksk dk; Z ds fy; s xq nŷ ds ?kj x; h rks mlgksa Hkh l e; l e; ij ejk eukŷy
c<k; k A eš muds ifr Hkh drK gŷA

oLrŷ% t kkk.kh l kfgR; dks l e>us ds l kŷr fc'ukbz l Ur gh gš Lokeh d".kkuan th
vkpk; J Lokeh jkekuln th l r duhje th l MKW xko/kŷu jke th vkfn l rka us bl fo"k;
dks ydj eŷs viuh dik nŷ"V dk ik= cuk; k gš vkpk; Z d".kkuan th dks rks eš us bl
dk; Z dks ydj dkQh d"V fn; k gš tc&tc eŷs e#Hkk"kk dks i<us , oa lke>us ea ck/kk
mRi Uuk gŷ] rc&rc eš __"kds k gh jkg idMh vkš iŷ; Lokeh th us gj ckj nŷkus
mRi kg ds l kfk ejh l gk; rk dh gš vud ckj rks mlgksa vius vfr vko"; d dk; k dks
NkMdj Hkh ejs dk; k dks i kfk fedrk nh gš mul seŷs vud nŷŷk l gk; d xŷk Hkh i klr gŷ
gš , s egki # "k dks l keU; i # "ka dh dks V ea j [kdj muds fo"k; ea dŷ Hkh dguk ejh
Hky gh gks hA

MKW l jŷnz th ds fo"k; ea rks D; k dgŷ mlgksa t kkk.kh l kfgR; ij tks Hkh l aŷs"B; k;
gkŷh jgh] mudh l pŷk eŷs l e; & l e; ij nh o vkeŷ=r fd; k vkš 'kksk i= fy [kus gŷr q
i fjr djrs jgš mudh dik ds dkj.k l r l kgcjke th ij vud 'kkski = fy [kdj idkf'kr
djok pŷh gŷ bl ds vfr fjr Dr mlgksa l r l kgcjke th ij l kfgR; l aŷs"Bh djokdj eŷs
drkfkz fd; k] ft l ds dkj.k l kgcjke th ds thou ds vud igŷŷka dks tkuu&l e>us dk
ekŷk feykA blgha l aŷs"B; ka ea eŷs l kgcjke th ds fuokl LFku nŷkjkŷy h ¼vckŷj
i at k½ dks nŷkus dk ekŷk feyk l kfk gh muds ifjokj ds ykŷka l s feyus dk l pŷl j i klr
gŷka l kgcjke th ds iM+ŷs v'kkŷ dŷk fc'ukbz th tks fd ol; tho l j {kk foHkkx
¼vckŷj ¼ ¼ at k½ ea dk; J r gš mlgksa l kgcjke th ds ckjs ea vud egŷoi wŷz ckr crkbz tks
ejs fy, u dŷy Kkuo/kŷu dk dkj.k l kfr gŷ] vfr q "kksk&i zU/k ea Hkh l gk; d gŷ] gš
l kgcjke th ds l ekf/k LFky ¼vckŷj eš dks nŷkus dk i pŷr ekŷk Hkh eŷs v'kkŷ th ds
l kfk feykA vius iŷz ka ds ifr muds eu ea tks vknj Fkk ml s nŷ[kdj ea ure l rd gks
x; hA

bruk gh ugha MKW l jŷnz th us l r l kgc jke jkgM+ th dh dk; ZFkyh xŷp ukŷMh
¼gl k½ ea l aŷs"Bh djokdj eŷs jkgM+ ifjokj l s feyok; k] ft l gksa l kgc jke th dh
j pŷkva ds ckjs ea fofo/k tkudkj h inku dhA MKW l jŷnz th }jkj fy [kk x; k 'kksk&l zU/k
ft l ea l s eš vko"; drkuq kj fofo/k l UnHkz fy; s gš Hkh ejk ij .kkLkŷr cuk] bl l k zU/k gh
dl h gŷ] Hkk"kk usejs ân; ea ?kj dj fy; k gš

MKW ghjkyky ekŷsojh ds Mh-fŷkV- ds 'kksk i zU/k dh ifrfyfi] ^tEHkl kj* Hkkx&i Fke
^tEHkl kj* Hkkx f}rh; tks fd ejs 'kksk ds vk/kkj xŷk gš ds nus ds fy, fc'ukbz eŷnj
fgl kj dh rgŷny l s vkHkkjh gš eŷnj dh /kjŷj ekŷsojh th ds th.k&'kh.kz eŷk xŷk dh
ifrfyfi djokuk fd l h tks [ke l s de ugha Fkk ij Urq 'kksk dh xŷjek dks /; ku ea j [krs gŷ
Jh l jŷnz th us; g tks [ke dŷk; l e>dj mBk; kA , s k dj ds mlgksa eŷs gh ugha vfr q
l Ei wŷz fgl nh 'kksk t x r dks mi dr fd; k gš ejk fo'okl gš fd muds bl dk; Z l s t kkk.kh
{kŷ= ea dk; Z djus dh bPNk j [kus okys 'kksk dŷkz/ka dk mRi kgo/kŷu gksk vkš Hkfo"; ea
bl ds l dkj kRed ifj.kke i klr gks hA

bl i qhr dk; Z dks i wkZ djus grq vkjEhk l s ydj l ekfir rd ejs ifjokj dk tks l g; kx o l; kj eþs feyk og Hkh veW; gA ejs firktth l okfuofUk ds i'pr- l s fujUrj ejs 'kkkdk; Z dh ixfr dh [kcj ydj eþs l e; ij dk; Z djus grq mRl kfgr djrs jgs gþ bruk gh ugha fl j l k l s dks/k rd yEcs l Qj dh Fkdku o ejs l kFk gh 'kkk dk; Z grq dks/k ea iokl dj fujUrj ejk gS yk cuk, j[kuk mudh [kkf l ; r jgh gA ejs ifjokjtuka vknj.kh; firkt th Jh txeky fl g o ekrktth Jhefr l jLorh nsh] ejs ifrnø Jh plnz'k[kj o ejh csh fl eju l Hkh usejk tks l g; kx fd; k ml l s ea xnxn-gjv __.kh Hkh gA viuks ds ifr /kU; okn l kfcR dj ea mudk xkjo de djuk ugha pkgrhA

bl ds vykok d#{ks=} fo'ofok|ky; d#{ks=} dks/k fo'ofok|ky; dks/k] egf"Z n; kuln fo'ofok|ky; jkgrd] ftyk iqrdky; fl j l k] jkt dh; egkfo|ky; fl j l k dk iqrdky; o pks nshyky fo'ofok|ky; fl j l k dk iqrdky; o fo'ofok|ky;] ml ea dk; jr ejs l Hkh l kFkx.kka dh ea vrho vkHkkjh gA ftUgksa l e; & l e; ij vko'; drkuq kj ejk l g; kx fd; kA

t kHkk.kh l kfgR; l kFkku chdkuj ds ifr Hkh ea vkHkkjh gjv tgg; l s eþs vucl l gk; d xUFkka dh i kfir gþZ vU; Fk e#Hkk"kk dk vFkZ fudkyuk ejs fy, dkQh dfBu gkRkA

bl "kkk&iZU/k ea fofHkUu fo'k; ka dks l e>us ea ftu l arka , oa fo}kUkka dh okf.k; ka , oa xkka l s eþs l gk; rk feyh gþ ea mu l cds ifr ureLrd gA ; fn dgha ij fdl h fo}ku ds ifl) er l s vl gefr 0; Dr dh xbz gþ rks , d k iZ xok" k gh gþv k gþ vU; Fk muds l kFkki dka ds ifr ejs an; ea vi kj J) kHkko gA fdl h Hkh rF; ds [k.Mu&e.Mu ea iok&g ugha vi uk; k x; k gA fQj Hkh ; fn dgha , d h /ofu fudys rks fo}kuka l s vugksk gS fd osbl sejh cf) dh f"kfFkyrk tkudj {kek dj nA

bl "kkk&iZU/k ea D; k] dQn fdruk vkj ds k gA bl ds fu.kZ dk vf/kdkj rks l qkh fo}kuka ds ikl gh l jf{kr gA eþs rks bl fo'k; ea bruk gh dguk gS fd bl ea tks dQn Hkh vPNk gS og fofHkUu l arka dh okf.k; ka vkj fofHkUu fo}kuka ds vk"khbkn dk Qy gþ rFk tgg&rgk; gþv k L[kyu ejh cf) dh tMf k dk ifj.kke , oa iek.k gA bl "kkk&iZU/k dks bl h fo"okl ds l kFk iLr q dj jgh gjv fd ; =&r= gq L[kyu dks fo}kuka ds jksk dh vi fkk l pko dk dik dV{k iklr gkckA

llrqd=ll
& jTuh jkuh

fo'k; kuØef.kdk

i fke v/;k;

1&46

fglñh dh l r ijEijk o l r l kgcjke

- 1-1 l r 0; ßi fÜK] 0; kfIr] Lo: i vlg i fjHkk"kk
- 1-2 fglñh l kfgR; ea l r ijEijk% mnHko o fodkl
- 1-3 l r l kfgR; dh l kekU; fo'kkrk, a, oa l r l kgcjke
¼½ l gtkuHkir ½½ l kjxfgrk ¾½ xq dk egRo
- 1-4 l r l kfgR; dk vk/; kfRed i {k
¼½ cã ½½ tho ¾½ ek; k
¼½ txr ½½ ek{k ¾½ ; kx
- 1-5 jkTKLFkku dh l r ijEijk
- 1-6 fglñh l r ijEijk ea l kgcjke th dk LFkku
- 1-7 fÜK"d"lz

f}rh; v/;k;

47&94

l r l kgcjke thou vlg l kfgR;

- 2-1 l r l kgcjke th dk thou pfjr
 - 2-1-1 tle LFkku , oa tkfr
 - 2-1-2 ekrk&fi rk
 - 2-1-3 f'k{k& nh{k , oa xq
 - 2-1-4 xgLFk thou
 - 2-1-5 thou ds l ßk"lz
 - 2-1-6 cßiq Bokl
- 2-2 l r l kgcjke ds 0; fDrRo dh fo'kkrk, j
 - 2-2-1 l BkRo , oa l B; kl xg.k
 - 2-2-2 Hke.k'khyrk

2-2-3 dŕky l æBudrkŕ

2-2-4 fl) egki q "k

2-2-5 vk/; kŕRedrk

2-2-6 b"V nŕ ds iŕr fu"Bk

2-2-7 ijki dkj

2-2-8 l ekt l ŕk

2-3 dŕrRo

d½ l r l kgcjke th dh jpuvkŕ dk foopukRed v/; ; u

2-3-1 tEHkl kj

2-3-2 l kj 'kŕn xŕt kj

2-3-3 egkek; k dh Lŕŕr

2-3-4 vej pkyhl h

2-3-5 l rykd igpus dk ijokuk

2-3-6 l kj cŕkhl h

2-3-7 l kŕ[k; k; o vkj rh

2-4 fu"d"ŕ

rŕh; v/; k;

95&152

l r l kgc jke th dsdkŕ; ea/kŕeŕd pŕuk

3-1 /keŕ vFkŕ , oaLo: i

3-2 l r l kgcjke th dsdkŕ; dh /kŕŕEŕŕd i "Bllŕŕe

3-3 l r l kgcjke th ds l e; dh /kŕŕEŕŕd flFkŕr

½d½ cgŕŕŕokn

¼[k½ /keŕ i fjorŕ

½x½ /kŕŕeŕd vkMEcj

3-3-1 /kkfeɓl pɾuk , oa l kfgR;

3-2-1 /kEkZ , oa ulfr

1/4 1/2 ulfr% vFkZ , oa Lo: i

1/4 1/2 0; R i R; kRed vFkZ

1/2 1/2 0; ki d vFkZ

1/3 1/2 i k' pR; n f"Vdksk ea ulfr

1/4 1/2 i kphu Hkkj rh; xBfka ea ulfr

1/4 k 1/2 /keZo ulfr dk l ædk

3-4-1 l r l kgcjke dk l kfgR; %/kkfeɓl pɾuk dsufrd eW;

1- l ello; okn

2- tM+pɾu

3- ij n[ki jdrk

4- v[gl k o i æ

5- i jki dkj

6- R; kx

7- l R;

8- 'kqjprk

9- nku

10- {kek

11- uerk

12- l nxq efgek

3-4-2 v/kænyd riðoka dk fu"ksk

1- r".kk

2- ij flukUnk

3- pxyh

4- plj h

5- vl R;

6- di V

7- okn&fookn

8- 'kksk.k

9- nykyh , oaC; kt

10- gB

11- vkYkL;

12- en ekj

3-4-3 I r I kgcjke th ds dk0; ea /keZ ds I k/kd rUokæ dk o.kZU

1 ukeLej.k

2 i ut&k&i kB

3 vjk/kuk

4 rhFkkW/u

5 I k/kuk

6 I ekf/k

7 /; ku

8 vtik&tki

9 bflnz &fuxg

10 'khy o I rksk

3-4-4 I r I kgcjke th ds dk0; ea /keZ ds ck/kd rUokæ dk fu"ksk

1 dke

2 en

3 Øksk

4 ekj

5 yk&k

6 v&gdj

7 }sk

3-5 I r I kgcjke th ds dk0; ea HkfDr&pruk

3-5-1 HkfDr%0; Bi fUkj vFkZ vk\$ Lo: i

3-5-2 HkfDr ds Hkn

3-5-3 HkfDr dk mnHko vk\$ fodkl

3-5-4 I r I kgcjke dk I kfgR; % HkfDr pruk ds fofo/k vk; ke%

- 1- vkj/; dk Lo: i
- 2- fo".kq mi kLkuk
- 3- I RI æfr
- 4- dhrZu
- 5- HkfDr ea n<rk
- 6- Hkæ dk R; kx
- 7- HkfDr dsck/kd rÙo
- 8- I eiZk dh Hkkouk
- 9- vorkjokn
- 10- vl j 'kfDr dh vl kjrk
- 11- HkfDr dh fl f)

3-6 fu"d"kz

prFKZv/; k;

153&194

I r I kgcjke th dsdlo; eal kekt d pruk

4-1 I ekt vFKZ ifj Hkk"kk , oaLo: i

4-1-1 'kkfCnd foopu

4-1-2 I ekt dh ifj Hkk"kk

d½ Hkkj rh; fo}kuka ds vuq kj

[k½ i k' pkr; fo}kuka ds vuq kj

4-1-3 I ekt dks k xBFkka ds vuq kj

4-2 I ekt dk {ks=

4-3 Hkkj rh; I ekt dk Lo: i o I r I kgcjke

4-4 Hkkj rh; I ekt 0; oLFkk ds enyk/kkj o I r I kgcjke

d½ o. kz 0; oLFkk

[k½ vkJe 0; oLFkk

4-5 I r I kgcjke ds I e; dh I kekftd fLFkfr

d½ mPp oxZ [k½ e/; oxZ x½ fuEu oXkZ

4-5-1 I kekftd pruk , oa I kfgR;

4-6 I r I kgcjke dk I kfgR; % I kekftd pruk ds fofo/k vk; ke

4-6-1 ikfjokfjd thou dk fp=.k

1½ ekrk&fi rk 2½ i q&i q-h

3½ Hkkb&cfgu 4½ i fr&i Ruh

5½ I kl &cgq 6½ kl &I I j

7½ nkl h , oa I [kh oxZ

4-6-2 ikfjokfjd thou ds I ldkj

1½ xHkZkku 2½ tkrdeZ

3½ mi u; u 4½ fookg

5½ vlr; f"V

4-6-3 I kekftd ykd kpkj , oa 0; ogkj

1½ I Eeku&i n' kU

d½ i kykxu [k½ vkn's k

x½ t gkj ?k½ fouerk

2½ vfrfFk LkRdkj

3½ vl; ykd kpkj

4-6-4 I kekftd i okl o , oa R; k gkj

4-6-5 I kekftd thou fofo/k , oa I k/ku

4-6-5-1 vkokl

d½ uxj

[k½ xte

x½ nD&eflInj

4-6-5-2 Hkkst u

4-6-5-3 oš kHkKkk

d½ fL=; ka dh oš kHkKkk [k½ ukFk&; kšx; ka dh oš kHkKkk

4-6-5-4 vkHkKk. k

4-6-5-5 okgu

4-6-5-6 0; oLkk;

4-6-6 I kekftd fo'okl vKš ekU; rk, a

d½ i kškf.kd fo'okl

1½ nørk I cakh rFkk vU; fo'okl

6½ , frgkfl d ekU; rk, a

[k½ I kekU; ykd fo'okl vKš ekU; rk, a

1½ HkkX; okn

2½ dežkn

3½ T; kšr"k

4½ 'kdq

5½ 'kki &vk' khokž

6½ 'ki Fk

7½ rhFk&or

8½ Hkr&i rkn

4-6-7 ukjh pšuk

1½ cky&fookg

2½ i nk&i Fkk

3½ L=h f' k{k

4-6-8 i ; kžj.k pšuk

4-7 fu"d"ž

ipe v/; k;

195&231

I r I kgcjke th dh jPlukvlaef'W/i &pšuk

5-1 f' kYi %vFkž Lo: i , oa i fjHkk"kk

5-2 I r I kgcjke dk I kfgR; %f' kYi pšuk dsfofo/k vk; ke

5-2-1 I r I kgcjke dh Hk"kk

5-2-2 I r I kgcjke ds I kfgR; eafu: fi r vdydkj] i rhd o fcEc

5-2-3 I r I kgcjke ds I kfgR; eafu: fi r jkx] y; o rø

5-2-4 I r I kgcjke ds I kfgR; ea iz, Ør NU] o dk0; xqk

5-2-5 I r I kgcjke ds I kfgR; ea iz, Ør egkojs o ykdkDr; k

5-3 fu"d"l

"K'B v/; k; %mi I gkj

232&238

I aH&xdk I ph

239&252

½dl½v/Wj &xdk

¼K½I gk; d&xdk

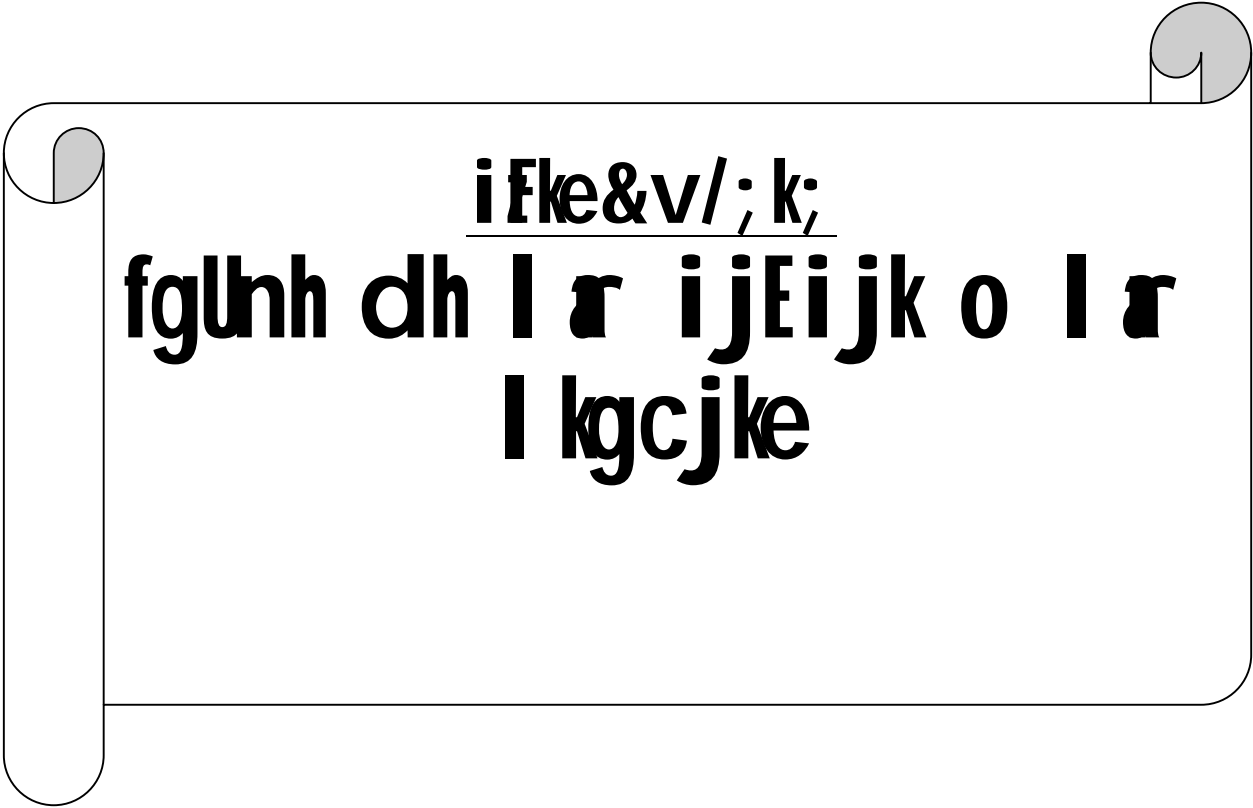
½k½dk&xdk

i. fgUnh dk&xdk

ii. vxst h dk&xdk

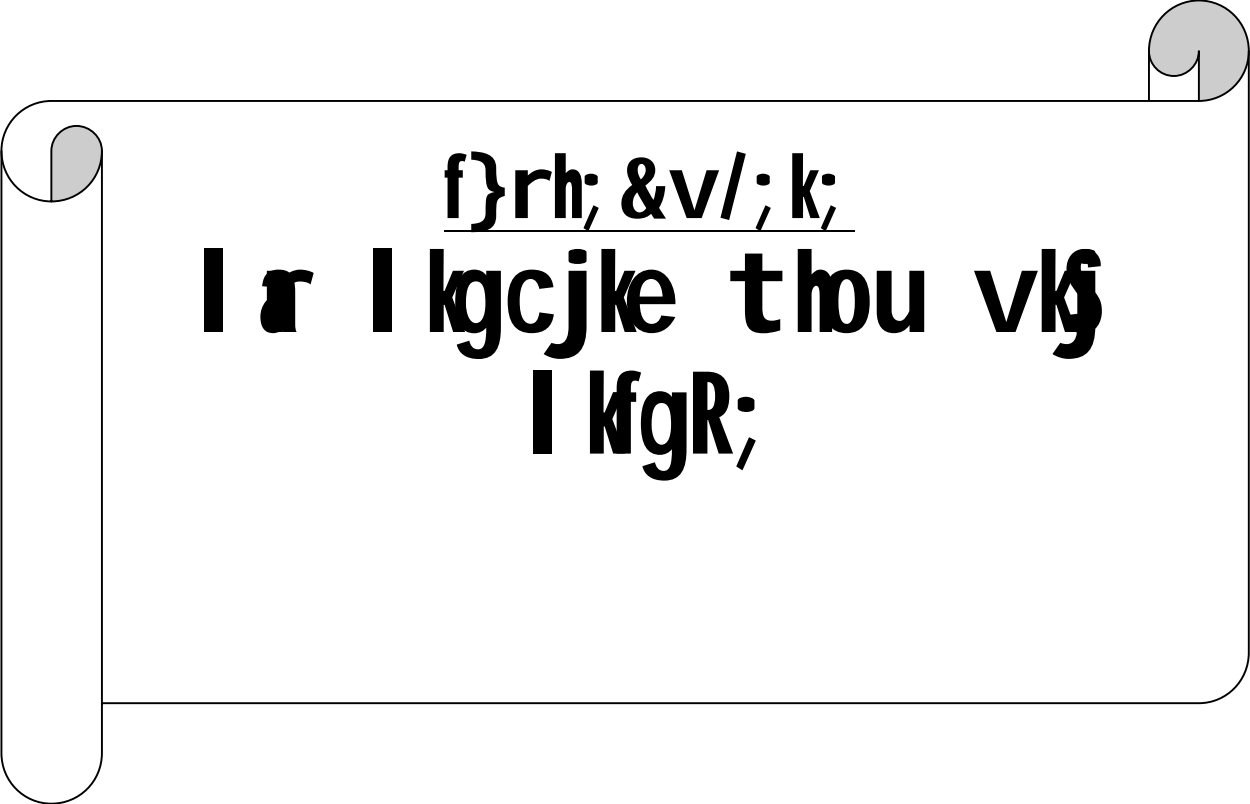
½k½i =& if=dk, a

½M½'Kdk &i = ¼dk'kr½



i Eke&v/; k;

**fglhh dh l r ijEijk o l r
l kgcjke**



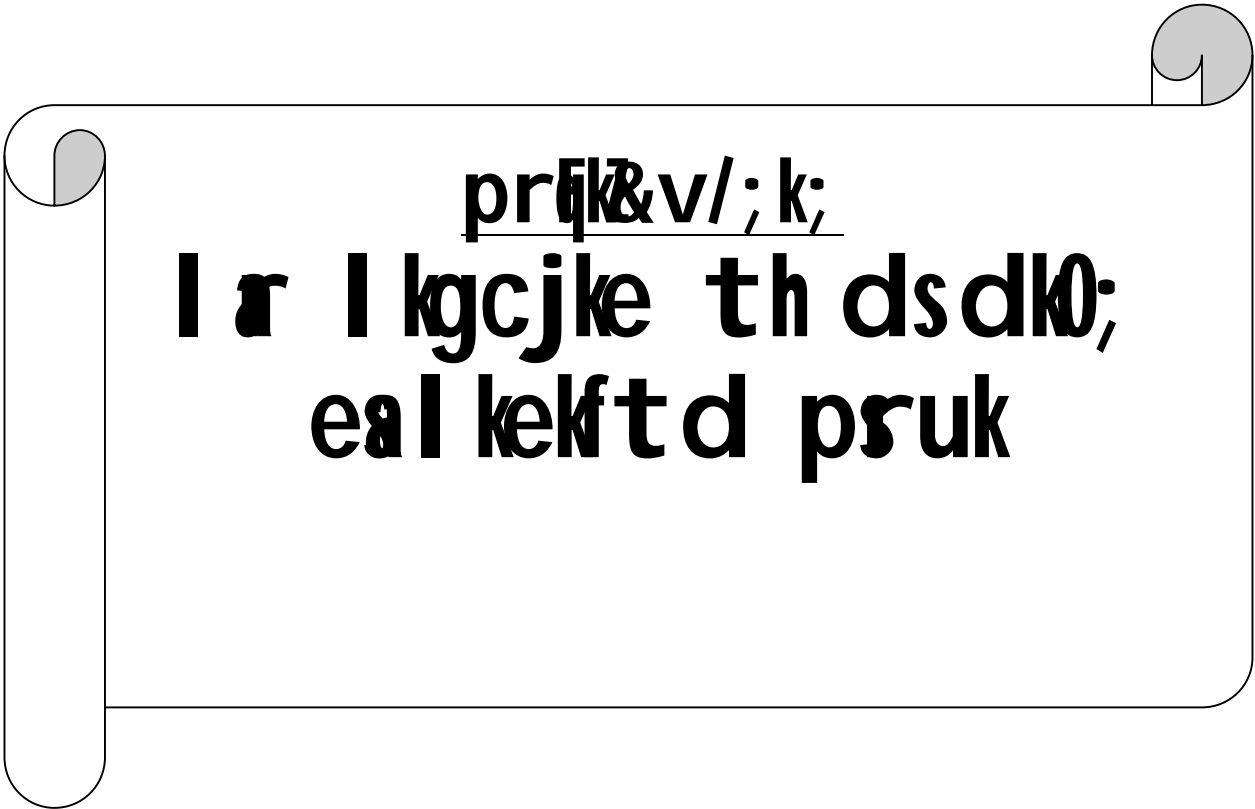
f}rh; &v/; k;

I r I kgcjke thou vk

I kfgR;

r`r h; &v/; k;

**l r l kgcjke th dsdk0;
ea/kfezd pruk**



pr ik & v/; k;

l a l kgcjke th dsdk;
ea l kekt d pruk

i p e & v / ; k ;

**l r l kgcjke th dsdh
jpukvkaeaf'ki & psruk**



"k" B & v / ; k ;
mi l gkj



1 anK&xEk 1 ph



fo'k; kuØef.kdk



i DdFku


$$\mathbf{k} = \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{d} \mathbf{k}^{-1/2}$$

II E&v/; k;

Hæd

Hkkjr fo"o ds iæ[k ikphu thfor jk'Vka eals, d gS vkj ; gh ckr bl dh l dfr] ijEijk vkj fplru /kkjk ds fo'k; ea Hkh dgh tk l drh gA Kku vkj foKku ds {ks=ka ea bl n'sk us vk/kfud dky ea vnHkr i xfr ikr dhA bl ds l kFk gh ikphudky l s bl n'sk dh vkfkd l ef) us fonf"ka; ka dks viuh vkj vkdf'kr fd; k gA bl ds ,so; l dks n[kdj vkØe.kdkfj; ka dk ; gk; vkuk LokHkkfod gh FkA ; ka rks ; ukuh] "kd] l hfFk; u o gwka ds vkØe.k bl n'sk ij nl oha "krkCnh rd gks ppls Fk; ijUrqX; kjgoha vkj ckjgoha "krkCnh ea gq eqLye vkØe.k gh os ?kVuk, j Fkh] ftUgkaus bl n'sk dh ijEijk vkj fplru/kkjk ij LFk; h : lk l s i Hkko Mkyk FkA bu vkØe.kka us Hkkjrh; l ekt ea foUka[kyrk, a i s k dh vkj bl ikphu jk'V dks fQj l s l kpus ds fy, etcj fd; kA , d s l e; ea , d h fLFkr mRiUu gks xbZ Fkh fd u rks eq yeku Hkkjr l s fudkys tk l drs Fks vkj u gh fglunh i wk; k fou'V gkaus okys FkA i fj . kker% nksuka dks gh , d l kFk jguk i Mk vkj bu nksuka dh gh fopkj/kkjk, a , d&nw js l s i wk; k fHkUu FkA fopkj/kkjkvka dh fHkUurk ds dkj.k rRdkyhu l ekt ea fo'ke okrkoy.k o i fj fLFkr; k; i s k gks xbZ ftul smcj ikuk Hkkjrh; l ekt ds fy, cgr eq"dy gks x; kA , d h fo'ke i fj fLFkr; ka ea d n ekuorkoknh fplrdka us ; g egl w fd; k fd ml l Hkh cjk; ka dks nij fd; k tk; } ftuds dkj.k fo}sk] dyg] cnys dh Hkkoukvka dks i k&l kgu feyrk gA

Ek/; dky rd os.ko /keZ Hkh n'skdky ds vuq kj : lk cnyrk gw'k i kp&jk= /keZ ; k Hkkxor /keZ l s "kdjpk; l ds v) s'okn ds l d xZ ea vkdj Jh l Eink; ds : lk ea nf'Vxkpj gkaus yxk Fk] ft l ds i dUkd jkeuq; kpk; l FkA ck) /keZ dk egk; ku l Eink; Hkh l gt; ku ds : lk ea vk x; k Fk vkj ukFk i s k ml l s i Hkfor gkdj vu; ipfyr /keZ ij i jk; k : lk l s i Hkko Mky jgk FkA nf{k.k Hkkjr ea ia; j i j rFk mUkj Hkkjr ea czte. My rFk txlUkFk i gh vi u&vius <æ l s /kkfed dhnz cu jgs FkA l Eidl , oa l Rl æ ds dkj.k ckj djh] fuEckd] os.ko rFk ukFk i s k , d&nw js dks i Hkfor dj jgs FkA , d h i fjo fr' gkrh i fj fLFkr; ka ea vutkus ea gh , d , d s i s k dk fuekZ.k gks jgk Fk] tks l oEku; rFk l oZkgkz gks gq Hkh] vHkh i nUu : lk ea FkA l e; ds l kFk tc ; g i Fk ipfyr l Hkh erka l s Fk k s k ckrka dks mHkdj] l kj xg.k dj 0; ofLFkr : lk ea i dV gw'k Fk rks bl s' l r er* ds : lk ea i f l f) feyhA fglunh l kfgR; ea bl er dh uho dc vkj fdl us Mkyh\ bl er ; k i s k ea , d h dk&l h fo"kskrk, j Fkh ftUgkaus vius l s i wZ ipfyr erka l s ykxka dks ekj Hkx

djokdj viuh vlg vkdf'kzr fd;k Fkk\ bu iz'uka dk mfpr mUkj ge rHkh ns ik, xj tc
igys 'l r* "kCn ds vFkZ , oa0; ki drk dks Hkyh HkkAr l e> yxA

1-1 l r %0; Bi fUk 0; Klr Lo: i vlg ifjHkkk

Lkr Hkkjrh; l kfgR; ea iz qR gkus okyk og "kCn gS ftl dk ns'kdky ds vuq kj
vudl ckj vFkZ foLrkj , oa l adkp gqk gA vk/kqud vk; Z Hkk'kkvka ds HkFDr l kfgR; ea iz kx
dh cgyrk dh nf'V l s gh ugh vFkZ e; khk ds fopkj dh nf'V l s Hkh ; g "kCn vkt vR; r
egUoi wZ gks x; k gA /; kr0; gS fd pks l xqk HkFDr dk l kfgR; gks ; k fuxqk HkFDr dk
bl fo"ky ok³e; ea 'l r* "kCn l n-foosd"kh] vjx] vyi vlg vkpj.k"kh egki #k
ds : lk ea fcuk fd l h viokn ds iz qR gqk gA fglh vkykpk ; q ea vkdj , dk, d
bl dk vFkZ dS scny x; kj ; g fopkj.kh; gA

Lkr "kCn dh 0; Bi fUk dks ydj Jh eMysoj Lokeh dk dguk gS fd ^k.k' 'l EHkDrkS
/kkrq ru-iR; ; l s l a qR gkdj 'l r* "kCn dks cukrh gS ftl dk vFkZ gsrk gS & 'Lkukfr
l Eefr ykdkuqg.kfr* ftl dk vk"k; gS l r ykdkuqgdkjh gsrk gA¹ ykdkuqg dk rUo
U; ukf/kd ek=k ea , d l keU; tu ea Hkh gks l drk gA Jh e.Mysoj ds bl vFkZ ea 'l r*
"kCn dh 0; ki drk ifjHkkf'kr ugha gsrhA Jh e.Mysoj ds vuq kj ; g l r "kCn l k/q rks gS
ijUrq "kkL= ea iz qR ugha gA i kf.kuh ^v'V/; k; h l % ^d'kE; ka oHk; qLrrpp l % ds vuq kj
"ke~ "kCn ^r~ iR; ; l s l a qR gkdj "kkur cu tkrk gS ftl dk vFkZ gS ^ka eUk
cAkulnkRed fo |rs ; L; * bl 0; Bi fUk ds vuq kj 'l r* cAkuan l Ei lu 0; fDr gA 'i .kq
nkuS /kkrq l s 'fDrpDrks p l k; ke~ i kf.kuh; l % ds vuq kj 'fDrp* iR; ; gkdj 'l flur*
"kCn cuk gS ftl dk vFkZ 'l uksUk i kFkZ Qya iz PNfr* gA blkh l flur "kCn l s ^r= l k/kq
vFkZ ea ; r- l kR; ; gkdj 'l r* "kCn curk gS ftl dk vFkZ gsrk gS Qynkrvka ea JSBA²
'l r* "kCn dh mRi fUk crkrs gq Jh l hrkjk tskh us vius fucl/k 'l rks ds y{k.k' ea fy [kk
gS fd 'Hkk'kk' ea l r "kCn ; | fi , dopu ea iz qR gqk gS rFkfi ; g eyr% 'l r* "kCn dk
cgppu gA³ /; kr0; gS fd 'l u~ 'l r~ "kCn dk i qYak : lk gS ftl dk vFkZ gsrk gS ^gkus
okyk* ; k 'jgus okyk*A 'l r~ "kCn dk vFkZ cA] l R;] l Ttu] fuR; LFkk; h] "kq] ifo=] JSB
gsrk gA⁴ bl dk vFkZ i k; ; gh gqk dh 'l r~ ijcAro dk y{k.k gS tks "kk"or jgus okyk
rUo gA

oSnD fu?ka/q ea l u~ "kCn ty dk Hkh lk; kZ ekuk tkrk gS bl s gh ^_r~ Hkh dgk
tkrk gA ; gh tXr dh mRi fUk dk gsrq gA ogki ij Vhdkdj 'l u~ dk vFkZ fy [krs gA fd
'l oHk fo |eku izyisfi uk"kkHkor*A⁵

JhenHkxonxhrc ea' l r* "kCn dh 0; k[; k ^rRI r* ds id x eafeyrh g&

^LknHkkos l k/kqHkos p l fnR; sRi z q; rj⁶

lk'kLrs de f.k rFkk l PNCn% i kFkz ; q; rA

; Ks rifl nkusp fLFkfr % l fnr pkb; rj

deZ pB rnFkhz a l fnR; okfHk/kh; rA**

bLkl s ; g Li'V gkrk gSfd vPNs deka o l k/kqk ds vFkz ea' l r* dk iz kx gkrk gA
nku] ri o ; K ea fLFkj Hkkouk j [kus dks ^l r* dgrsga rFkk bl ds fufeUk tks deZ djuk gS
ml dk uke Hkh ^l r* gA bl l s Kkr gkrk gSfd ^l r* "kCn dk vFkz fdruk 0; ki d gA

^Lka* "kCn ds 0; Bi fUk&enyd vFkz l s ; gh Kkr gkrk gS fd ; g dkbZ l KEinkf; d
"kCn u gkdj] mu ykxka ds fy, iz kx gkus okyk "kCn gS ftUgkaus l r-¼ R; ½ dh l E; d-
vuhfir dh gsvk] ml h ds ifr l efi r gkdj ykdjat d thou&n"ku ilr q fd; k gA , d k
djus okys bu l rks dk Lo: lk cgr mnkUk vk] bZojr q; gA Lka "kCn dh iz qDr ij nf'V
Mkyus l s Li'V gkrk gSfd Hkkjrh; ok³e; ea ; g ikphu dky l s iz qDr gkrk vk; k gA
ikphure xbk __xon⁷ vk] rBkjh; mi fu'kn⁸ ea bl dk iz kx , d vf) rh; ijeUko ds fy,
, d opu eafd; k x; k gA l rks ds y{k.kka dh vk] l dsr djrs gq ^JhenHkxon* eafy [kk
g&

di kyj dr nkgfLrfr {kq l ohfguke}⁹

LkR; kl kjkMuo | kRek l e% l oka dkj d%A

dke] gUk/khnrks enq "kqj fdapu%

vUkhgs ferHkd~ "kUr% fLFkjks ePNj . kks efu%A

vkeUkks xBkhj kRek /kfreka tr'kMxqk%

vEkkuh ekun% dYi ks e% dk#f.kd% dfoA

EkgHkkjr ds vuq kj l nkpjh gkuk gh l r dk y{k.k gA¹⁰ xhrc ds vuq kj tks
nq[k o l q[k nksuka dks gh l eku Hkko l s n[krk , oa xg.k djrk gS ft l s vi us eku&vi eku]
Lrfr , oa fulnk dh fpUr ugha jgrh] tks /kS Z l s dke yrk gS ogh l r gA¹¹ HkrZfj ds
vuq kj l r LoPNk l s n[jka ds fgr ea yxs jgrs gA & ^l r Lo; a ij fgrs fofgrkHk; ksk%A¹²
dkfy nkl us j?kq" k ea' l r* dk vFkz l nl r-dk fopkj djus okyk 0; fDr] Hkni #'k] l n xqkh
0; fDr ekuk g& ^ra l r% Jksr qZUr l nl) 0; fDr gro% ; k ^vknua fg fol xkz l rka
okfjepkfeoA¹³

bLk izdkj ge n[krs gA fd l dr xBFka ea' l r* "kCn l hfer vFka ea gh iz qDr
gqk gS tgk bl dk vFkz l Ttu irhr gkrk gA bl ds ckn fglnh ds mu dfo; ka ds fopkj
tkuus vko"; d gk tks gS ftUgs ge eks r k] ij l r ; k HkDr dgrs gA l rks ea l s l cl s

cMsiDk dchj us l rks ds y{k.k , oa efgek ij cgr foLrkj l s dgk gA ge ; gka , d in
dsek/; e l smudh ijh fopkj /kkjk dks l e>us dk iz kl djs&

fukjcfh fugdkerk l kbz l rh ugA¹⁴

fck[k; k l kAU; kjk jgs l arfu dks vak , gA

dk; k dtjh cu vgs eu dtj e&ar]

vadq ; ku jRu gS [kV fcjyk l rA

Ekk; k nkl h l r dh] vHkh nbz vl hl]

fcYkl h v# ykrka NMh l fefj l fefj txnhl A

Lkar u NkMs l arbz dksVd feyfgavl ar]

eYk; Hkqake cS/k; ka l hryrk u rtrA

xjhcnkl us l ar vkSj bz'oj ea dkbz Hkn ugha ekuk g&

Lkba l jh[ksl ar gS; kea ehu u es[k]¹⁵

lkjnk vak vukfn gSckgj Hkhrj , dA

nfj; kl kgc dsfopkj l sos'kHkkk l ar dh egUkk dksfdl h idkj i Hkkfor ugha djrh&

nfj; k yPNu l k/k dk D; k fxjgh D; k Hksk]¹⁶

fukgdi Vh fujl ad jfg ckj Hkhrj , dA

n; kckbz ds vuq kj l ar dke] Øksk] en] ykHk] ekj] eerK vkfn fodkjka l sjfgr cā Hkko
jl ea yhu i fK dQ fK dk Hkn ugha tkrk&

dKEk Øksk en ykHk ugha [kV fodkj dfj ghu]¹⁷

lkfK dQfK u tkugh cā Hkko jl yhuAA

OkLro ea i fK dQ fK dh l Hkkouk rHkh rd jgrh gS tc rd 0; fDr cāHkko ea
i wkz; k yhu ugha gsrkA i fK "kCn dh iz qDr ; gkanks vFkA ea gpZ g&

ekxZ ds l keku; vFkZ ea rFk fdl h l Eink; ; k er&fo"ksk ds vFkZ ea fdl h Hkh
l Eink; ; k er dk i Hkko cāyhurk dh fLFkr ea xksk ; k 0; FkZ gks tkrk gA l ekxZ ; k
dpekxZ ds fo'k; ea rks ; g fuf"pr gh gSfd l kjh vkpkj l Ecl/kh pruk %Consciousness%
, d fLFkr rd gh jgrh gS ml ds lk"pkr- l ekxZ gh ml ds fy, l gt gks tkrk gS rFk
l kj vkpkj "kkL= ml dh psU; voLFk l suhpsgh jg tkrk gA

fukxqk l kfgR; dh Hkkar l xqk l kfgR; ea Hkh Lkar&y{k.kka ij lk; kZr ppkZ feyrh gA
l xqk l kfgR; ea l ar ds Lo: lk ds ckjs ea l cl s vf/kd 0; ofLFkr] fo"kn-o ekfyd ppkZ
ryl hnl th us dh gA mlugaus jkepfjrekul ea l ar "kCn dks vl Ttu¹⁸ ds foijhrkFkd
: lk ea iz qDr fd; k gA muds er l s l ar dkey fpUk vkSj dk#f.kd gks gA¹⁹ mudk u

dkbz fgr gkrk gS vksj u vfgrA²⁰ l r Hkej dh rjg xqk&xkghj²¹ fuey ty dh rjg
LoPN vksj ekg&en ghu an; okys gkrs gA²² l rks dks ml jka ds nksj dh ckr ; kn gh ugha
jgrhA²³ mudk ; gh cMhi u gSfd oscjk djus okyka dk Hkh Hkyk djrs gA²⁴ l rka dk iR; d
dke ijfgrdkjh gkrk gA²⁵ os ijfgr ds fy, Hkuz# dh Hkkr viuh [kky m/kMokus dh
Hkh'k.k l gu "kfdR j[krs gA²⁶

vCk rd ds foopuki jkar ; g Li'V gks tkrk gSfd _Xon l s ydj fuxqk&l xqk
HkfdR l kfgR; rd 'l r* "kCn gj ijEijk ea iz qR gpk gA l r l kfgR; ds eeK if.Mr
ij"kgke prpzh us l r&y{k.kka dh bl h ijEijk l s iHkfor gkdj vius fopkj 0; Dr fd,
gA mlgkus vius ifl) xfk mUkjH Hkjr dh l r ijEijk* ea l r&y{k.kka ij vius fopkj
Lora : lk l s ; k id axo" k 0; Dr fd; s gA 'l r* "kCn dk iz kx ik; % cf) eku] ifo=kRek
l Ttu] ijki dkjh o l nkpjh 0; fDr ds fy, fd; k tkrk gA dHkh&dHkh l k/kj.k ckykpy
ea bl s HkDr] l k/kq , oa egkRek tS s "kCnka dk Hkh lk; kz l e> fy; k tkrk gA²⁷ l r dh
ijHk'kk ds vlrxz bl idkj bu fo'k; ka ds ifr fuji{k jgrs gq doy l Rdez djuk
l n: lk ijerlo ea , dkUrfu' B jguk] l Hkh ikf.k; ka ds ifr oJHko u inf"kr djuk rFkk tks
dN Hkh djuk ml sful x gkdj fu'dke Hko ds l kFk djuk l e> s tk l drs gA²⁸

vlrr% ge ; g dg l drs gA fd l r ykx vkn" kz egki # 'k gkrs gA vksj l ekt ea
fuLokFkz Hko l s dk; Z djrs gA budh i pfuk l kRod o vlre[kh gkrh gA budh dkeuk]
n'skuk fo"o&dY; k.kdkjh gkrh gS l r "kCn dk ; g vFkz olr% cgr 0; ki d gS vksj bl ea
oS s 0; fDr fo"ksk dh ^dFkuh* rFkk djuh ds chp , d l qnj l kaetL; Hkh Ykf{kr gkrk gA²⁹
fdLkh Hkh "kCn dh 0; i pfuk tkuus dk iz Ru nks dkj.kka l s fd; k tkrk gS ml ds eny vFkz
vksj ml ds i pfyr vFkz dks Bhd l s l e> us ds fy, A 'l r* "kCn dh 0; i pfuk vksj Lo: lk dks
tku yus ij ; g Li'V gks tkrk gSfd vk/kud fgluh vkykuk ea tks ikfjHk'kd e; kzk
'l r* "kCn ij Fkks nh xbz gS og ml dh ikEifjd e; kzk l s , dne fHku gA bl idkj ds
ØkUrdkjH vFkUrdj ds dkj.k dk vuoku djrs gq if.Mr prpzh fy[krs gA 'l r* "kCn dk
iz kx fdl h l e; fo"ksk : lk l s doy mu HkDrka ds fy, gh gkus yxk Fkk tks fcVBy ; k
okjdjh l Einnk; ds izkku ipkj d Fks vksj ftudh l k/kuk fuxqk HkfdR ds vk/kj ij pyrH
FkA³⁰ vkxs fy[krs gA 'l r "kCn buds fy, ik; #<+gks x; k Fkk vksj dnkpr-vusd ckrka ea
mlgha ds l eku gkus ds dkj.k mUkjH Hkjr ds dchj l kgc rFkk vU; , s ykxka dk Hkh ogh
ukedj.k gks x; kA³¹

cMg vk"p; Z dh ckr gS fd nyl hnl th us ftu fuxqk HkDrka dks l r dgus dk
fojksk fd; k Fkk] vkt 'l r* "kCn mlgha ds fy, #<+gks x; k gS nyl h us jkepfjreku l ea
l r y{k.kka dk ckjEckj funz k djrs gq bl "kCn dks 'l xqk HkDrka ds fy, #<+djuk pkgk

Fkk] ijUrqv/kfjud ipfyr vkykpukRed ifjHkk'kk ds vuq kj ; g 'fuxqk* HkDrka dsfy, #<+ gks x; k gS vksj rgyI h ds ifr vLFkkoku vkpk; ka us mlgha dks I ar dguk cin dj fn; k gA vk/kfjud vk; Z Hkk'kkvka ds I kfgR; ds v/; ; u I s Li 'V irk pyr k gS fd ogkI I ar vksj HkDr I eku vFkZ j [kus okys "kCn gA 'HkDreky* ea Hkh dchj vksj rgyI h nksuka dks gh HkDr ekuk x; k gA gekjsfooP; dfo I ar I kgcjke th us Hkh HkDr dsfy, I oE= I ar] I k/k] I k/kq "kCnka dk iz kx fd; k gA ijUrq chl oha "kr'kCnh ea vkdj fgluh I kfgR; vkykpdk ds gkFka ea i Melj ; s nksuka "kCn fHkUukFkZd gks x; A MKW jktno fl g us bl dk dkj.k fgluh I kfgR; vksj vkykpuk ds {ks= ea fons'kh fo}kuka MKW fx; I Zu] foYI u] dbZ vkfn ds gLr{ki dks ekuk gA D; kAd mlghaus bu Hkkjrh; Lkar HkDrka ij bl kbZ I arks dk i Hkko fn[kykuk vkjEHk dj fn; k Fkk] ftI dh ifrFØ; k ds ifj.kkeLo: Ik gh ,d k gvk fd ; snks I eku vFkZ j [kus okys "kCn fHkUukFkZd gks x; A³²

fIkNys ikp n"kdka ea rks I ar I kfgR; I adkh vuq akku xBFka ea dchj i dFuk I arks ds I kfgR; I s mnkgj.k n&ndj I ar "kCn dks i wkZ% #<+ vksj I kEinKf; d cuk fn; k gA vkt I ar "kCn ,d s ykka ds fy, : <+gks x; k gS tks ckā.k] on] I xqk cā vksj tkfrok ea vLFkk ugha j [krs vksj dchj tS h dFkuh&djuh] jhfr&uhfr vksj I k/kuk ea fo"okl j [krs gA ; fn ge bl "kCn ds ifr FkkMk mnkj nf'Vdksk j [ka rks mfpr jgsxA ,d k djds ge I ar vksj HkDr ds chp ea vk jgh vuko"; d j[kk dks feV k I dka HkDr "kksk&izak ea bl "kCn ds ifr ogh nf'Vdksk vi uk; k x; k gS tks Loā I ar&HkDrka us 0; Dr fd; k Fkka

1-2 fgluh dh I ar ijEijk mnko ,oafodkl

tho ,oa txr ds fo'k; ea cgr dN dgus okys I ar&HkDrka us vi us fo'k; ea cgr de] u ds cjkj gh dgk gA bl dk dkj.k mudh Hkksrd thou ds ifr mnkl hurk irhr glrh gA ijerRo ds ifr yxko j [kus okys os I k/kd] ; g tku pps Fks fd vkReifjp; dh vi\$kk mudh ok.kh vksj dk; Z gh egUoi wkZ gA bl h dkj.k vud egUoi wkZ I arka ds iekf.kd , frgkfl d foj.k ikr ugha gsr} ftI ds vHkko ea mudh ijEijk ds fdI h fuf"pr fclnq dks <uk fu% ng dfBu dk; Z gA fQj Hkh I ar I kfgR; ds eeK fo}kuka us bl {ks= ea LrB; iz kl fd; s gA vkpk; Z ij "kjke propnh us I ar ijEijk dks t; no I sydj xkakh rd crk; k gA³³ bl I s Li 'V gSfd mlghaus t; no I s gh bl ijEijk dk vkjEHk ekuk gA ijUrq t; no dk dbZ 0; ofLFkr I kfgR; ikr ugha gsrk ftI ds vHkko ea mudh fopkj /kkjk dk eV; kadu I Hkko fn[kkbZ ugha nrk gA vkxs fy [krs gA & ^okjdjh I ar ukno ,oa f=ykpu tsho dh vi\$kk I arks ds vf/kd fudV gS yfdu fudVrk vksj ijEijk nks fHkUu phta gA³⁴ ftI HkDr dks dchj nkl us I lrnhi uo[k.M ea izdV fd; k Fkk og okjdjh I arks dh HkDr

I s d k Q h f H k U u F k h A ** o k j d j h l a r u k e n o , o a f = y k p u l s l a r i j e i j k d k l e c u / k t k m + i k u k , d h f l f k r e a l h k o u g h a ³⁵ m Y y s [k u h ; g s f d M k w f l g u k e n o d k s ' l a r * " k c n l s l e c k s / k r d j d s H k h m l g a l a r u g h a e k u r a m u d s b l e r d k v u o j . k v u o d i j o r t z y s [k d k a u s f c u k d k b z r d z f n , f d ; k g a

, d s f o } k u k a d h H k h d e h u g h a g s f t U g k a u s i R ; { k ; k v i R ; { k : l k l s u k e n o d k s b l e r d k i o U k z d e k u k g a M k w " ; k e l t n j n k l u s l q i ' V " k c n k a e a f y [k k g s f d ^ d c h j f u x q k H k f D r i o k g d s i o U k z d g a i j l r q H k D r u k e n o b u l s H k h i g y s g k s x , F k A ** ³⁶ v k p k ; l " k o y b u l s i j k i f j p ; u g k s u s d s d k j . k b l g a u k F k t k s c h l e > d j d g r s g a & ^ u k e n o d h j p u k d s v k / k j i j d g k t k l d r k g s f d f u x q k i f k d s f y , e k x z f u d k y u s o k y s u k F k i f k d s t k s c h v l s H k D r u k e n o F k A ** ³⁷ ^ f g l n h d k o ; e a f u x q k l e i n k ; * u k e d l e e k f u r v l s i k e l f . k d x D f k i l r q d j u s o k y s M k w i h r k e c j n U k c m f k e k y f y [k r s g a & ^ f u x q k l a r f o p k j / k j k d k s d c h j d s } k j k i w k z k i k l r g b l i j l r q : l k k o k j r k s i g y s g h x g . k d j u s y x x b z F k h A ** ³⁸ d g u k u g k s c k f d M k w c m f k e k y d k l a r u k e n o d h g h v l s g a v k p k ; l f o u ; e k g u " k e k z d s " k c n k a e a g e b l h f u ' d ' l z d k s ; k a j [k l d r s g a & ^ u k e n o e a m U k j h H k j r d s l a r e r d h l k j h f o " k s k r k , i f o | e k u g a b l f y , g e m l g a m U k j H k j r e a f u x q k H k f D r e r d k i f k e i p k j d , o a i o U k z d r f k d c h j v k f n l a r k s d k i f k i n " k z d e k u l d r s g a ** ³⁹ M k w x . k i f r p l n z x q r u k e n o d s l k f k m f p r U ; k ; d j r s g q f y [k r s g a & ^ i j o r t z l a r k & d c h j] n k n j i j T t c j j n k l] / k e h k l] l t n j n k l] l g t k c k b z v k f n u s u d o y u k e n o d s H k k o k j f o p k j k a v l s " k s y h d k v u o j . k f d ; k g s v f i r q m u d h m f D r ; k a v l s " k c n k o f y ; k a r d d k s x g . k f d ; k g a v r % b l e a d k b z l l u n g u g h a f d f g l n h l a r i j e i j k l s u k e n o d k b r u k ? k f u ' B l e c u / k g s f d b f r g k l d k j d k r d z H k h m l g a b l l s f o f N U u u g h a d j l d r k A ** ⁴⁰

Y k s [k d k a d k e r g s f d l a r u k e d o { k d k c h t u k e n o u s g h c k s k F k A d c h j n k l u s r i s , d d q k y e k y h d h H k k a r b l s c < u s g r q o k r k o j . k i n k u f d ; k F k A ; g n i j h c k r g s f d d c h j d s O k a r d k j h d k o ; d s v f / k d i p k j d s d k j . k u k e n o d k u k e f i N M + x ; k A u k e n o d h b l h l a r i j e i j k d k v u o j . k d j r s g q t k e H k . k h l a r i j e i j k v f l r R o e a v k b z f t l e a x # t k e H k s t h d s f " k " ; k a e a l a r l k g c j k e t h d k u k e v k r k g s f t u d s d k o ; e a v) s o k n d k i f r i k n u] x # d k e g l o] e f i r z i v t k d k [k . M u v k f n l a r l k f g R ; d h l H k h f o " k s k r k , i f u f g r g a d c h j d h H k k a r g h l k g c j k e t h u s l r x # d h e f g e k d k x q k x k u f d ; k g &

L k l r n h i u o [k . M p r n l] x # l e e f g e k a d g r M # j ⁴¹

n " k z l k " k z x # p j . k j t h d j d k s / t l e d s i k i g # A

x# dks b'z'oj dk vorkj ekurs gq I kgcjke th us dgk g&

x# ij.k ijekRek] x# b'z'oj vorkj⁴²

Ekrk fir k x# cakok] I kgc x# r'ukl kja

I kgcjke th us I Pph HkFDr djus dk min'sk fn; k gSo vkMEcj NkMtus dsfy, dgk g&

fnYk L; kcr gt dkcks uMk\$ D; k myca i pjkj⁴³

Lkhus I joj djks cUnxh] gd fuokt xq:kjka

bLkh izdkj "kkL=&i qrdka dk [k.Mu djds r'Uo Hkn dks tkuus dh ckr dgh g&

Ekkj k mi k[; ku onka d.krr Hksrk\$ "kkL=s i qrdafy [k.kka u tkb]⁴⁴

Ekkj k "kCn [kstk s T; k\$ "kCns "kCn I ekbA

mUkdk er gSfd vM+ B rhFkZ euq; ds an; ds Hkhrj gh gkrs gS d'oy xq eq[kh 0; fDr gh budks tku I drk gA

vM+ B rhjFk anSHkhrj⁴⁵

dks dks x# eq[k fcjyk Ugk; kA

tgk rd I r ijEijk dh v[k.Mrk dk iz'u gS rks; gka; g fuonu gSfd U; ukf/kd ij.kke ea yxHkx 700 o'kka rd pyh bl ijEijk ea 50&60 o'kz dk 0; o/kku dkbz fo"ksk egUo ugha j[krka vxj ge pks rks f=ykpu] I nu] cuh vkfn I rks dh ftudh jpuk; i vkt mi yC/k ugha gksh] mUga, frgkfl d nf'V I s ukenu vks dchj ds chip dh dM+ eku I drs gA D; k'ad budk mnHko dky; gh chip dk I e; Fkka dchj vkfn dfo; ka }kjk ukenu i b'UkZd gkss dh /kkj.kk dks cy feyrk gA

Lk rks dh bl fo"ky ijEijk ds fodkl, oa foLrkj dks I E; d- : Ik I s I e>us ds fy, bl s ge foHkku pj.kka ea cak/ I drs gA I r ijEijk dh dkbz Hk ckr I r dchj ds fcuk ijh ugha gk I drh D; k'ad mudk 0; fDrRo gh ijh I r ijEijk ij Nk; k gqk gA bl fy, ge ijh I r ijEijk dk foHkktu Hk dchj dks vk/kj ekurs gq bl izdkj dj I drs g& d- i w&dchj dky] [k- dchj dky x- dchj k k j dkyA

d- i w&dchj dky

bLksge I r i j a j k dk i k j f e H k d d k y ; k i L r k o u k d k y H k h d g I d r s g A ; g o g I e ; F k k t c I r : i h c h t v a d i j r g k a d j v k d k j / k k j . k d j u s y x k F k k r F k k i j E i j k t s h f d l h o L r q d k / k k y k I k L o : I k f n [k k b z n u s y x k F k k b l d k y d s i a d [k L k a r k a e a e j k B k I r u k e n o t h o u d k y y x H k x & I o r - 1 3 2 4 I s 1 4 0 7] f = y k p u 1 / 4 t l e] f o O e d h 1 4 o h a " k r k C n h 1 / 2 j k e k u n 1 / 4 t l e I o r - 1 3 5 6 1 / 2 v k f n d k u k e i a d [k r k I s f y ; k t k r k g A b u e a I s c g r I s I r k s d h L o r U = j p u k ; j f e y r h g S r F k k d n I a r k a d s i n v k f n x F k e a I a g h r f e y r s g A d n

fo}ku xhr xlfom ds jpf; rk vřj l r t; nđ dks iFkd ekudj bl ijijđk dk vkjđk
t; nđ l s ekurs gđ ijlrq vc rd , d s dkbz iek.k ugha feyrs fd ; s nksuka t; nđ
vyx&vyx Fđ bl fy, l r ukenđ l s gh bl ijEijk dk vkjđk ekuuk l ephu irhr
gksrk gđ

[k dchj dky

blk dky ea ge l r dchj vřj muds l edkyhu jgs l rks dks j[k l drs gđ
gkykđ l e; dh nf'V l s ; g dky ek= , d "krkđnh ¼foðeh; 15oha "krkđnh dk mrjk) l
vřj 16oha "krkđnh dk iđkđ) ½ dk gh gđ ijlrq l r ijEijk dk , d Li'V Lo: lk bl h dky
ea fufeř gqk Fkđ bl s ge l r ijđjk dk fodkl , oa foLrkj dky dg l drs gđ bl
dky ds iđk l rka ea l r dchj ¼455 l s 1575¼ l r ihik ¼tUe l or-1482¼ l s ¼tUe
l or-1505¼ /kluk ¼tUe l or-1472¼ l r jđkl ¼tUe foðeh; 15oha "krkđnh dk mđkjđ) ¼
x# tkEHksth ¼ or-1508 l s 1593¼ x# ukud nđ ¼ or-1526 l s 1595¼ /kjenkl ¼ or-
1550¼ vkfn dk uke mYyřkuh; gđ bu l rka us u dđy iđk ek=k ea l kfgR; dh jpuk
dh cfYd oscgř cMš l ekt l đkkj d ds : lk ea Hkh l keus vk, Fkđ l ekt l đkkj ds dk; ðe
ds vlřřř gh mđgkus vi us vuq kf; ; ka dks l řfBr j[kus ds fy, i řk&l Ei nk; ka dh LFkki uk
dh Fkđ dđđ l rks ds f" k; ka us muds xeu ds lk" pkr muds uke ij i řks dh LFkki uk
Fkđ

x- ijorđdchj dky

blk dky ea ge dchj ds lk" pkr- l s yđj vkt rd ds l rks dks j[k l drs gđ
l e; , oa l kfgR; ds ijek.k dh nf'V l s ; g l řhřkz , oa l e) dky dgk tk l drk gđ
bl dky dh vđ/kđkđk dđ; /kkj vi us ; ř dh iđk i đfđk u jgdj vr% fyyk dh Hkđř
fglñh l kfgR; t xr ea cgh gđ tks vkt Hkh fd l h uk fd l h : lk ea cg jgh gđ ; g dky
nhřkz gkus ds dkj.k vl đ; l r dfo; ka dks vi us ea l ešs gq gđ ijlrq ; gka ge dđđ
ifl) l r dfo; ka dk gh ukešyřk dj ik; ř tks bl iđkj gđ nknw n; ky ¼ or-
1606&1660¼ xjhcñkl nknw řkh ¼ or- 1632&1693¼ jTtc ¼ or- 1624&1746¼ l řjñkl
¼ r- 1750&1825¼ xyky l kgc ¼ or- 1750&1817¼ Hkh[kk l kgc ¼ or- 1770&1820¼
txthou l kgc ¼tUe l or- 1727¼ iYkVñkl ¼tUe 1827 l ř½ xjhcñkl ¼ckojh i řk½
nfj; kl kgc ¼ or- 1731&1837¼ pj.kñkl] l g tskkb] n; kckb] rgy l hñkl] fu"pynkl]
furkum] f"konkl] l fyxjke] jkerhřkz vkfnA ; g dky mPp dksV ds dđ;] l kEi nkf; d
l ello; dh iđfđk] l ekt l đkkj dh vřHk#fp] fofo/k fo'k; l kfgR; fuekz dk nf'V l s
vR; l r egđoiwz gks x; k gđ ; fn bl s l r dđ; ijEijk dk Lo.kđky dgk tk; s rks

vfr"; kSDr ugha gkscha dchj dkyhu l arka dh Hkkar bl ; q ds l arks us Hkh i f&k&fuekz k ea #fp yh FkhA vkt Hkh mUkjH Hkkjr ea FkkMh&FkkMh njih ij gh fdl h u fdl h l ar ds i f&k l Eink; dh dkbz xngh] ihB ; k eB fey tkrk gS ml l s ; g i ekf. kr gkrk gSfd l arka dh l ekt ea xgjh i B jgh gA rFkk l ekt dh Hkh bu l ar dfo; ka ea xgjh vLFkk FkhA

1-3 l ar l kfgR; dh l kelU; fo'kkrk, j , oal ar l kgcjke

Lkar ijEijk dk mnHko , oa fodkl dky Hkkjrh; jktuhfr , oa l ekt ea cgr gh mFky&i fky , oa v0; oLFkk okyk jgk gA bl mFky&i fky ea l kelU; euq; ufrd i Fk NkMEdj v/kkskeh gks x; k FkKA pkjka vksj ?kksj fujk"kk nS[kdj ml dh vkRk Hkh ml dk l kFk NkM&us yxh FkhA l kfgR; dkj l nB vius ; q dh nau gkrk gA l ar l kfgR; dkj Hkh bl ds viokn ugha gA mlgkaus viuh ok.kh l el kef; d fo'kerkvka l s nX/k an; gkdj 0; Dr dh FkhA ge i nZ ea nS[k vk; s gSfd l arks dk an; ykd dY; k.k dh Hkkouk l s i fjr gkrk gS vksj l kfgR; an; dh vfhko; fDrA l ar l kfgR; ea gea ; gh i d fUk l oE fn[kkbz nrh gA mudk mIs'; euq; ds Lrj dks Apk mBkuk Fkk bl fy, mlgkaus l nkpj ij tkj ndj] ckakpkjka dh f[kYyh mMkbz FkhA mlgkaus vius l kfgR; ds ek/; e l se uq; ds fy, l ok.kh.k mlUufr dh [kkst dh FkhA ftuea nS[kka dk =k.k Hkh FkKA vkpk; Z prpzh us mfr gh fy [kk gS & "l ar l kfgR; ds fuekz k dk l i kr blgha i j fLFkr; ka ea rFkk l oZ k/kkj.k dks rTtU; nqij .kkela l s cpkus ds iz Ru ea gh fd; k x; k Fkk vksj bl ds jpf; rkvka us l nk mIs'; dh i frZ ds fy, gh psVk dh FkhA⁴⁶ bl fujkys l kfgR; dh fujkyh fo'kkrk, j l fki ea bl izdj g&

1- l g tkulfr

l ar okf.k; ka ea l g tkulfr dh vfhko; fDr l oE fn[kkbz nrh gA 'l gt* og gS tks Kku vFkok deZ l svfr u gkdj vkRekulfr }kjk mRi l u gka vkRefu'B /; kuh gh ml dh l Ukk ds l Ecl/k eafu"p; i nZ dg l drk gSfd og gS vU; dkbz dS sdg l drk g&

l gt&l gt l cdkbz dgS l gt u phlgS dkbz⁴⁷

ftu l gtSgfj feyS l gt dghtS l kbA

bl h izdj Lkar l kgcjke th dgrs gSfd Kku gkaus ds ckn eu] ok.kh] l ki l Hkh l gt eafLFkj gks tkrsgS tcf d jDr] ek l] "kjhj l c ogh gkrsgS

EkkS l gts l nqj ykrj cka kh] , d k Hk; k eu Kkuh⁴⁸

rb; k l kl wrb; k ekl j Rkb; k nsgj Dr#fg; ka

dglls dk vfhki k; ; gh gSfd l kgcjke th us "kkL=h; ijEijk ds l R; dks egUo u ndj vutkotU; Kku dks f"jkSkk; Z fd; k FkKA oLr#% "kkL=ka ea fopkjka dk [k.Mu&e.Mu

vf/kd gkaus ds dkj.k oLrqfLFkfr dk ifjKku dFbu gA ijekRek fdl h i kMR; dk ekgRkt ugha gA ijekRefpru ds fy, I k/ku I s vrea[kh gkdj vu[tko djus dh vko"; drk gA I kgcjke th us bl h vu[tko dks I gt : lk ea n"kkz, k gA

2- Lkkjxfgrk

Lkarks dk I kfgR; muds I kjxg.k dk y[kk&tk[kk gA os vius thou ea Hkh I kjxgh Fks vk[vfHko; fDr ea HkhA MkW i hrkEcj n[uk cMFEky us fy[kk gS & "I r I k/kd dk dk; I ml nkus dks [kkt fudkyuk gS tks fNyds ds Hkh rj fNik jgrk gA⁴⁹ I kgcjke us rks I r dk y{k.k gh fuMjrk ekuk gS &

Lkk/kqej.kSuSMj[rjr fr; kxSngj]⁵⁰

nqV Mjk o[.k Mj[rjr fn[kko NgA

Lkkjxgh gkaus ds dkj.k gh Lkarks us ckakMEcjka dks NkM[dj d[oy r[ho dks xg.k fd; k vk[ml h dks eg[ho inku fd; kA mlgkaus fofo/k /kel[ds Hksn dks u yd[muds I kj dks fy; k ftI ds dkj.k mudh jpuvk[ea Lokutkar I R; dk mn?kkVu g[uk g[tks ml dh futh fo"kskrk gA Lkkjxfgrk ds I Ecu/k ea I kgcjke th us dgk gS fd euq; dks I kjxgh gkaus pkfg, A ckgjh vkMEcjka dks NkM[; fn I kj dk ,d "kCn gh euq; xg.k dj ys rks iy Hkj ea i kj mrj tkrk gS dj kM[o'kz rd thk I s jVrs jgus ea Hkh i kj ugha mrjk tk I drk g&

gk[dB jI uk jvk[dkV o'kz fdjrkj]⁵¹

I kj "kCn ,d iy d e[djSifrr d[i kjA

Lk[I kgcjke th us viuh jpu[^I kj "kCn x[tkj" ea dgk gS fd ^I kj "kCn x[tkj" dk v/; ; u djds euq; d[oy Kku o ng dk foKku I e>dj iy ea I d kj I kxj I s i kj gks I drk gA mlgkaus viuh jpu[^I kj c[ukh h* dks Lkhkh v[; jpuvk[dk I kj dgk gA v[; I Hkh x[tk[dk I kj fupkM+dj ds ^I kj c[ukh h* dh jpu[dh xbZ gS vr%bl ds cjkj vk[dk bZ ugha gA mlgkaus ; g Hkh dgk gS fd x[tk[^tEHkI kj* dk vFkz Hkh an; ea rHkh vk, xk tc igys ^I kj "kCn x[tkj^ o ^I kj c[ukh h^ dk vFkz I e>k tk, A

Lkkj c[ukh h I kj g[; k I e vk[u dks]⁵²

"kkgcjke I c x[tk[dk[yHlgk I kj fupk[A

Lkkj "kCn x[tkj tk[I kj c[ukh h n[k]

Tk[I kj dks vFkz fg;] vkor rjr fo"kskA

3- x# dk eglo

dsky I kfgR; ea ugha cfYd I Ei wKz Hkkjrh; I l dfr ea x# dk in I okp ekuk
 x; k gA i frHkk Kku I s rks bZoj ds Lo: Ik dk cksk gsk gS bl dh ikflr rks x# dlk I s
 gh I Hko gA x# ds funZkkud kj Lol k/kuk gh bl dksV dh Kku ikflr ea izkku gsg gA
 I jr "kcn ; kx&I k/kuk ds fy, Hkh I rka us I nx# dh efgek Lohdkj dh gA I rka us x#
 dk LFkku bZoj I s Hkh Aj ekuk gS ijUrqx# dks vius Lo: Ik dk Kku gsk pkfg, A , d k
 gh x# f"K"; dh vfo | k dks nj dj I drk gA

Lkk/kq, d k pkfg; s rks tS s I i I Hkk; j⁵³

Lkj&I kj xfg jgs FkkFkk ns mMe; A

euq; dks tc rd I nx# dh ikflr ugha gsk h] rHkh rd og ek; ktky ea HkVdrk gA x#
 tkkksths us vius i Fke ^l cn* ea gh x# dh egUkk crykdj ml sigpkuus ds fy, dgk g&

x# phlgks x# phlg ij kfgR] x# e[k /kel c[kk.khA⁵⁴

Lkr Lkkgcjke th dgrs gA fd bl I d kj ea ikj ya'kkus okyk I rx# gh gS ftI dh I afr
 ds fcuk ik.kh ujd ea iM+ tkrk g&

, g I cdSL; kgd I nk [kjs jgSt e }kj]⁵⁵

Lkkgcjke I rx# fcuka udZ ijr fujk/kjA

Lkr I kfgR; ea onka dk ^vkpk; Z noks Hko* rFkk ij k.kk dk ^x# cā x# foL. kq x# noks egs o j k%
 dk Hko I oZ= fn [kkbz nsk gA

1-4 I r I kfgR; dk vW; kRed i{k

1- cā

I rka dh nf'V ea cā rhu xqkka I s ijs gS og I oD; ki h gA I rks us ml s I xq&fuxqk
 rFkk) Bk&v) s I cl s Aj dgk gA mudsjke ij kRij cā gA , d s cā dh ppkZ I kgcjke
 us LFkku & LFkku ij dh g&

Lkr feys tc I rx# ik, } I rx# feys fcā nl k; }⁵⁶

fcā feys Hkody Hk; Hkack] tjs deZ I t; kKku i d akA

fukj xq I jxq I s ijs rgk gekjs /; ku]⁵⁷

fukj xq dh I ok djks I jxq dks djks /; kuA

fcā fo[kSvat u ugha dg; ks fujat u I ks]⁵⁸

fukj vat I ks I R; gS dfg I e>koks ekfgA

Li 'V gSfd l arka us ml ijerlo dks fuxqk&l xqk nksuka l s gh ijs ekuk gS rHkh rks js kqtk
 fl g us dgk gSfd ^l ar l kfgR; l s l keku; r; k fuxqk dko; /kkjk dk gh cksk gksrk gA i jUrq
 okLro ea l ar "kCn viuh 0; ki drk vksj vFkz xkklh; Z ds dkj.k fgluh l kfgR; ds fuxqk vksj
 l xqk nksuka dko; /kkjkvka dks l e/s gq gA**59 vpkk; Z propnh ds "kCnka ea bl s vksj vPNh
 rjg l e>k tk l drk gS & ^l arer ds vuq kj l R; dk ijerlo , d vfuopuh; oLrq gS
 tks iR; {k vuqko ea vkdj Hkh vKs & l k gS tks fuxqk o l xqk nksuka l s ijs i jkRij gS vksj
 ftl sl d s r i w k z : l k ea ge i w k z l o d; ki h fuR;] , d j l d o y o l g t t s s "kCnka } k j k c g q k k
 i d V f d ; k d j r s g A o g h l R; i j e r l o d s u k e l s H k h v f H k f g r g k s r k g S v k s j m l h d s l k F k
 r n i r k o r n k d j r k d k v u q k o d j d k b z l k / k d f Q j v i u s d k s v e j r k d h f l F k r e a y k n r s
 g A **60 L k a r l k g c j k e t h u s c a e d h l U k k b l e u q ; " k j h j d s H k h r j g h e k u h g A ; f n ? k j
 1/4 k j h j 1/2 d s H k h r j e a f l F k r c a e r l o d h i g p k u d j y h t k , r k s t l e & e r ; q o p k s k l h y k [k
 ; k f u ; k a d k H k n e u q ; t k u y r k g s o t h o u e p r g l s t k r k g &

Yk[k pksjkl h tksu tho te fdad j yhuks tkau]⁶¹

ujRku thou eDr HkbZ?kV Hkharj fcā fi NkaA

cā dk Kku vtistki dh Hkkār gS tks l q̄k o vkun dk Hk.Mkj gS ; l s x o / ; k u

l s f t l s i k ; k t k l d r k g S t k s f d l c f l f) ; k a d k l k j g &

t k k k / ; k u d h r k y h , g h] l c f l / k u d k s l k j d g ; k j s ⁶²

cā Kku dks tki vtlik l q̄kkuUn HkMkj Hkj ; kA

2- th

Lkarks us tho dks cā dk Lo: l k crk; k gA nksuka ea rRor% Hkn ugha gS "kjhj NkMteus
 ij thokRk vius Lo: l k l s f e y d j , d k d k j g l s t k r h g A m l d h f l F k r d k s d c h j d s , d
 n k s l s v P N h r j g l e > h t k l d r h g &

Tky ea d h k d h k e a t y g S c k g j H k h r j i k u h] ⁶³

Qw k d h k t y t y f g a l e k u j ; g q r U k d F ; k s X ; k u h A

v) srok dk ifriknu djrs gq l ar l kgcjke th us dgk gSfd bz'oj o tho ea
 d k b z l H k n u g h a g S n k s u k a , d g h g &

v k R e f c ā , d g k s t k b z b z ' o j t h o H k n u f g a H k k b z ⁶⁴

Hkn feV tc tho vurnk bl deZ djga fgalc l arka

blk izdkj tho vKkutU; iækn ds o"khHkar gksdj l ka kfjd pDdj ea my>k jgrk
 gA LFky ng ds eksjo"k og vius okLrfod Lo: l k d k s f o l e r d j l d k j h g k s r k x ; k A L k a r
 l k g c j k e t h d k e k u k g S f d t h o k R e k e u q ; " k j h j / k k j . k d j r h g S r c m l d s e k r k & f i r k

glors gð o og i ɛ ; k i ɛ h dgykrh gS oLrɔ% euq; "kj hj ds Hkhrj o ckgj ogh , d vkødkj
fLFkr gð ml h ^Åj* /ofu l s l cdN fufeð gð l Hkh Ng "kkL=] vkxe&fuxe o xhrk ds
Kku ea ogh ^Åj* fo | eku gð

Åj j j økj ?kV l kjkj rkuai s/s , d rU; kš⁶⁵
mYkVs vkoks fl ev l ekokš fir k ekr l kbZ i nra tU; kš
'kV~"kkL= fuxe kxe xhrk l c ea "kkgc , d xU; kð

3- ek; k

vkRk dk Lo: lk oLrɔ% i je fo "kø rFkk Kku&Lo: lk gð i jUrq vfo | k: lkh ek; k l s
ekšgr gkus ds dkj .k ml ds Lo: lk dh foLefr gks xbZ gð ek; k ds fo'k; ea l rka dk
nf'Vdksk onkflU; ka dh Hkkðr gh gð mlUgkus ek; k ds nks Hkn fd; s gð & fo | k ek; k vkš
vfo | k ek; kA fo | kek; kU; ki kf/k & ; Ør cã bZ'oj dgk tkrk gð nU jh vfo | k ek; k ogh gS
tks tho dks ml dk : lk foLer djokrh gð bl fo'k; ea dchj fy [krs gð

Ekk; k gS nØ Hkkðr dh nš kh Bkd ctk;]
, d xgkošjke i š , d ujd yŠ tk; A

dØkhj ds vuq kj bl ek; k l s NØ/dkj k i kuk vR; Ur dfBu gð ?kj l s Hkx tkus
ek= l sek; k dk i Hkko de ugha gks l drk tc rd eu ea vki fDr cuh jgrh gð rc rd
bl dk i Hkko jgrk gð

vØ/kv ek; k rth u tkbZ
fxkjg rtdj cLrj cka kkk] cLrj rt ds Qšj hA
dkEk rt rsØkš k u tkbZ Økš k rtsrsy kkkk]
ykš k rtsvødkj u tkbZ euk cMkbZ l kkkkA
Eku oš kxh ek; k R; kxh] Lkn ea l jr l ekbZ
dgS dchj l qks HkkbZ l k/kš ; g ex fcjys i kbA

Ekk; k ds Åij fopkj djrs gq l kgcjke th us dgk gS fd ek; k us gh "kø; cuk; k gS o
"kCn dh jpuk dh gS vkdk" k vkfn i kps rUo ek; k us cuk, gð

Ekk; k fg l (e "kø; cukbZ fHku fHku dfg nš Aa l e>kbZ⁶⁶
Ekk; k l ks ; "kCn mi tk; kš RkUk vkdk" k rkg l æ vk; kð

blk izdkj Lkarks usek; k dks Hk; kud ekurs gq Hkh vki fDr; ka ds R; kx l s ml so" k ea
gkus okyh Hkh dgk gð Lkkgcjke th usekuo "kj hj dks Hkh ek; k dgk gS mudk dFku gS fd
dk; k&ek; k l c >B gS cã o tho l c , d gS &

dk; k ek; k >Bh tkauk⁶⁷

cā tho l c , d k gA

Lkkgcjke th us ekuk gS fd dke] Øksk] en] ykkk o nl)kjk l s ; g "kjh fufež gS
ft l dks dk; k&ek; k uke fn; k x; k gS&

dkEk] Øksk] en] ykkk] fey nl nou fd; ks /kke]⁶⁸

"kkgc uo)kjk i gh] dk; k ek; k ukæ A

elk us gh ek; k o" k yhyk jph o pkA B ; x cuk, A cāk] fo'.kq o f"ko : lkh rhuka i e-ka ds
: lk eaj t] re] l r xqkka dk l i kr fd; kA

elk ek; k yhyk jph] pkskV tæ yx dhau]⁶⁹

"kkgc fcā folu f"ko] i e tuearhuA

Ekk; k us gh l krka) hi] uo [k.Mk] lkož-k] l kr l en] pksng Hkouka o l Hkh ykcka dk fuekZ k
fd; k g&

Llkr nhlk uo [k.M] ej dSjps pks Qsjk]⁷⁰

l krk l en ponk Hkou] ykck ykck Llkr-A

Lkkgcjke th us vi uh jpuk ^egkek; k dh Lrfir* ea ek; k dks txr tuuh o l f'V dh jpuk
djusokyh ekudj eb; k dgdj ml dh Lrfir dh g&

tSTokyk ek; k tx tkauh] l xZ ykck rSmjSjgkbZ⁷¹

vlkuh vlkuh fl 'V jpkb] ey d r h eu jgkSmj>kbA

Lkkgcjke th dk dFku gSfd ek; k l Hkh dks thr yrh gSvke ykx] efu o Kkuh l Hkh dks
ek; k vius tky eamy>k yrh g&

fxfn /klu ?kau ix ctr ?kqk#j⁷²

thRk fy; s tu efu KkuhA

4- txr

bLk fo'k; ea l arka dh nf'V Hkh v) s'okn dh Hkkir dh gA cā viuh bPNk l s l f'V
jprk gA txr dh jpuk dk l adYi djus ds ckn vkfn uke ^vksne* dk mPpkj.k djrk
gA ; gh ^vksne* vkjfeHkd LQkV gA bl h l s txr dh jpuk gksr h gA dchj us ^vkdkj* l cS
dkbz fl jt] jkx Lo: lk vx dgdj bl h dh vkj l dsr fd; k gA cā dh jpuk gksr s gq
Hkh dchj us cā dks l R; vkj txr dks feF; k dgk gA⁷³ ml gkaus txr dks l oy dk Qy]
^ykd/k dk cny*]⁷⁴ dkxt dh i qM+ k⁷⁵ Lolu⁷⁶ vkfn l s l Ecks/kr fd; k gA x# ukud ds
vuq kj bl l f'V dh mRi fuk ds cksj sea dkbZ ugha tkurk] ; g rks f"ko&"kfDr dsey l scuk
gA cā l d kj ea f=xqkRRed ek; k yhyk djrs gA dgrs gA fd ; g txr /kq] ikuh ds

cȳcȳs ds l eku g⁷⁷ MKW cMfKoky ds "kCnka ea l rka dk t xr l Ecu/kh nf'Vdksk bl izdkj
 gS & 'cā us viuh f=xqkkRed ek; k l sbl t xr dh jpuk dh vkj bl h ea vius vki dks
 fNik fy; kA bl dkj.k tM&tho cā , d gh g^{78*} l rks us cā dks t xr dk fuekzr
 crkrs gq ml sedMh ds l eku ekuk gA tks Loā gh tky dks cukrh vkj Loā gh ml s [kk
 tkrh gA Lkar l kgcjke th us t xr dh jpuk vkne-से ही मानी है व सोडहं ही यह संसार
 gA t s gh ik.kh tle yd j bl l d kj ea vkrk gS o s gh pyk Hkh tkrk gS ml ds u dkbz
 ekrk gS u fir k l Hkh , d gh vkne-dh l rku gA

ॐ सोडहं एको अंस तात नहिं मात है] ⁷⁹

vk; ks r s gh tk; dkm ugh l kfk gA

blkh izdkj ml gk us cā l R; o t xr feF; k dh ckr dgh gS ml gk us dgk gS fd cā dks
 tkuusokyk cā gh gkrk gA

cā dks ork fcā gh gk s] ⁸⁰

fcā fo | k v# fcā ufgank s A

mnf/k vr , d uxj cMh njckj g⁸¹

gAkk igps ikj ugha l d kj gA

5- ekšk

LkHkh l rka us ekšk dks ije i# 'kkfkZ ekudj ml dh ikflr ds mik; crk, gA muds
 vuq kj tc vkrEku ikr gkrk gS rks vKku u'V gk tkrk gS ft l s vkrE vks ijeRk
 dk feyu gk tkrk gS ; gh ekšk dh flfkr gA dchj ds vuq kj tc eu fufozkj gk tkrk
 gS rks l k kfjd r'.kk, a l ekr gk tkrh gS vkj tho dks ije in dh ikflr gkrh gA ⁸² x#
 ukud Hkh dgrs gS tc tho bz'oj ea eu yxk yso ey rlo dks tku y s og tho thou
 eDr gk tkrk gS vkj tc og vius dekā dk {k; dj yrk gS rc og fongedr gk tkrk
 gA ⁸³ bl izdkj nknwdk er gS fd tc viuk&ijk; k dh Hkkouk tkrh jg xh rHkh tho ije
 in dh vkj vx d j gkskA ey d nkl dk ekuuk gS fd tho cā l sfeydj cā gk tkrk
 gA ^ l kgc fey l kgc Hk; s d Nq jgh u rekbA* bl izdkj l rka us ekšk dks tho dk pje
 y{; ekuk gS vkj bl dh ikflr "ke&ne l s gh l Hko ekuk gA Lkkgcjke th dk ekšk ds
 l unHkZ ea fopkj gS fd cā Kku dks tkus fuk bl l d kj : lkh l kxj l seDr l Hko ugha gS
 vkj bl Hkol kxj ea l rx# gh [kou gkj gA

fcā Kku tkU; ka fol; k l c l kxj l e Hk;] ⁸⁴

"kCn b; kt J q r iou] l rxj [kou gkj]

"kkgcjke gAkk p< s rsmrj s Hko i k j A

Okā dks tkudj vejrk dh ckr l kgcjke th uscMv:gh l n̄j <æ l s dh g&

lkhoS l ks vej gks]⁸⁵

Okā l qV earhu l thouA

dkē fdjksk en ykkk Hk; l [k n̄k g'kz u "kkd]

"kk l "kCn J̄ir cā] l kgcjke ; fg ekskA

6- ;ksx

fpūk dks , d fclnq ij /; kuLFk djuk gh ; ksx gA l r dfo; ka ea ; ksx dk Lo: lk "kkL=h; , oa fo"ysk.kkRed i) fr ij de ikr gskr gš vf/kdrj og vuḥkire; "kCnka ea jgL; kRed : lk /kkj.k djds izdV gq/k gA muds bl jgL; kRed ; ksx dk Hkn mn?kkfVr djuk cgr dfBu ugha gA mnkgj.kkFkZ dchj dh bu iḥDr; ka ea ; ksx o.kū lgt : lk ea feyrk g&

Lk̄u eMy eaenyk cktš rgkaejk eu ukpš⁸⁶

x# iḥ kfn ver Qy ik; k] l gft l ŋkeuka dknA

; kkk ds l UnHkz ea l r l kgcjke th dk dFku gšfd v'V ; ksx dk fl) kUr pkjka onka l s mi tk gA mlgkaus vkxs dgk gšfd v'V; ksx dk fl) kUr xhrk dk ik.krūo gšftl dk Jo.k djus l s l [k o "kkār feyrh g&

P; kj on dks Hkn gš v'V ; ksx fl) kUr]⁸⁷

fukt xhrk ds i kau gš l pus gks l [k "kkarA

LkEi nkf; d ; ksx ds vfrjDr ftl ; ksx dh ppkz fuxqk dk0; ea ik; % dh xbz gš ml s l j̄ir "kCn ; ksx dgrs gA og ; ksx ftl ds }kj l j̄ir , oa "kCn dk l a ksx fl) gskr gš og "kCn; ksx vFkok l j̄ir "kCn; ksx dgykrk gA⁸⁸ l r yksx l ḥ kj ea dkbz dk0; jpdj fdl h dk eukjat u djus ugha vk; s FkA os rks ml i jei# 'k dk v̄k ydj ml h dk l Un'sk bl /kjr h ds ykska ds e/; iḥ kfjr djus vk, FkA ; g rks fglnh dk0; dk l kkkx; Fkk fd ml s bu ykd/kez ds l k/kdka us vi uh vfhko; fDr dk ek/; e cuk; kA mudk ije m̄s; dk0; jpuk ds ek/; e l sfdl h fl) kUr dh LFki uk djuk u gkdj] ml h fn0; l a'sk dk iḥ kj.k djuk Fkk] ftl ds os efr̄eku FkA ; g n̄ jh ckr gšfd mudh okf.k; ka ea dk0; ds l Hkh mnkūk xqk lgt gh fey tkrs gA , d iḥDr ea muds dk0; iz kstu dks ge 'ykd dk vH; Fkku* dg l drs gA

vck rd ge 'l r dk vFkz l arka dh ijijj vkj muds l kfgR; dh fo"kskrkvka dh foopuk djrs gq muds i f̄k dks vPNh rjg l e> pps gA dHkh en rks dHkh rhoz xfr l s

700 o'kkā rd cgh bl /kkjk ds vuud d.kzkkj gq gā bl /kš z i fēk ds mu /khj i fFkdka ea
l r l kgcjke th Hkh viuk xkšoiwz LFkku j [krs gā

blk vtIz /kkjk ds vuud l k rka ea mudk i Mko dgk; Fkk\ muds fopkj fdl feVvh
l s cus Fks d h k d k j d k s u Fks mudh fopkj fdj.kka dk vkykd d s k Fkk\ ; g l c d n
tkuus ds fy, jktLFkku dh l r ijEijk dks tkuuk vko"; d gks tkrk gS D; kād l kgcjke
th dk tle , oa deZks= ; gh ohj Hkhe jgh FkA dbZ nf'Vdkskka l s ; gh dh l dfr viuk
i Fkd eglo j [krh gā l e; & l e; ij vuud fn0; egkRek bl xkšo Hkhe ij gq gš ftuea
l s vuud us rks i fēk & l E i nk; ka dh LFkki uk Hkh dh FkA

1-5 jktLFkku dh Lkr ijEijk

jktLFkku Hkkjro'kz dk , d fof" k'V fo[; kr vks fo" kky i kUr gā ; g HkSksfyd]
, frgkl d] jktuhfrd] /kfeZd , oa l k d frd nf'Vdksk l s viuk egloiwz , oa vyx LFkku
j [krk gā ; gka dh ohj & /khj vks ij h i d u h ol q /kjk ds d.k&d.k ea xkšo "kkyh vrhr dh
l q g j h x k F k k , a f c [k j h g p z g ā ; gka ds fo"kn-okrkoj.k ea i R; d {ks= viusvki ea iwz , oa
iz'kLr feyrk gā i k d frd nf'V l s ; g , d "kqd insk gS t g k ; fd j s h y h H k h e l w z d s
i p . M v k r i l s r l r j g r h g ā ; gka ds HkSksfyd thou dh dfBukb; ka dks n s [k r s g q d c h j
d k , d i n c j c l ; k n v k r k g s t k s m l g k a u s b l i k U r d s , d o g n { k s = ^ c k x M + n s ' k * d k s y { ;
d j d s f y [k k g &

CkxM+n'sk ymdu dk ?kj gš rgj ftfu tkb nk>u dk Mj gš⁸⁹

Lkc tx n s [k k d k b z u / k h j k j l k j r / k i j f l j d g r v c h j k A

Uk rgk; l joj u rgk; l k k . k h j U k r g k ; l r x # l k / k & . o k . k h j

Uk rgk; dksdy u rgk; l m k j Å p s p f < & P k f < + g ā k e m k A

n k k e k y o k x g j x h k h j] M x & M x j k v h i x & l x u h j]

d g S d c h j / k j r h e u e k u k j x w s d k x M + x w s d k t k . k k A

; gk; ij dchj dh HkSksfyd dfBukb; ka dh ckr rks ekuh tk l drh gS ijUrq
l r o k . k h d s v H k k o d h c k r d n k f i u g h j D ; k ā d b l / k j r h i j b r u s e g k i # ' k k a d k v k f o B k k o
g p k g S f d m u d k v i u s v k i e a , d b f r g k l g ā

oRkēku jktLFkku ds vuud Hk[k.k.M ikphudky ea fofHku ukeka l s i f l) jgs gā
bl ds mUkj h Hkx dk uke tk³xy] iwhz Hkx dk uke eRL;] nf{k.k iwhz Hkx dk uke
f"koh*] nf{k.k Hkx dk uke enikV] c k x M - i k y o k V] e k y o v k s x q t j = k] i f " p e h H k x d s
u k e e k M] = o . k h v k s e / ; H k x d s u k e v c h v k s l ā k n y { k l e ; & l e ; i j i p f y r j g s g ā
j k t L F k k u d k e # L F k y h ; H k x e k j o k M + u k e l s i f l) j g k g ā

fofV" k dky ea l Ei w k Hk [k. M dks l fEefyr : lk ea 'jktiurkuk* dgk tkus yxk FkA ; g ukedj. k rSyækuk] xkMokuk vks mfM+ kuk vkfn ds vuoplj. k ij fd; k x; k irhr gksrk gA insk&l pd 'jktiurkuk* "kCn dk iFke fyf[kr iz kx 19oha l nh ds vkjEHk ea tktZ Vkel dr ekuk tkrk gA

lks'k fo"ksk dsfy, jktLFkku "kCn iz Ør djus dk Js duÿ tE l VKM dks tkrk gA mlgkaus gh l oZ Fke bl Hk&Hkx dsfy, vi us l q fl) , frgkl d xbfk & ^, ukYl , M , fVDoh t vkM jktLFkku* ½Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan½ ea bl "kCn dk iz kx fd; k FkA⁹⁰ Lorark ds ckn foHkUu fj; kl rka ds , dh dj. k ds l kFk gh ik"kk l fud dk; ka ea Hk bl insk dk 'jktLFkku* uke iz kx gksus yxk FkA gkykfd duZk VKM l sigys Hk 'jktLFkku* "kCn dk iz kx jktLFkkuh dk; , oa [; krka ea feyrk gS ijUrq ogk; ij og insk l pd u gkdj 'jkt dk LFkku* jktLFkkuh dsfy, iz Ør gupk gA orëku jktLFkku dk vkdkj , d iræ ds leku gA ; g 230 vâk 3] 'dyk l s 30* vâk 12* dyk mrj vk{kkâk vks 69" vâk 30 dyk l s 78 vâk 17 dyk i wZ ns'kkarj ds chp fLFkr gA bl ds mÛkj vks mÛkj i wZ ea i at kc&gfj; k. kk] mÛkj if"pe ea ikfdLrku dk fl dk i kUr gA orëku jktLFkku dk foLrkj 1302067 oxÿhy gA⁹¹ ; g jktLFkku l kfgR; l h dfr] vk/; k fRedrk] ohjr vkfn vucl nf'Vdks ka l s Hk jro'kz ds bfrgkl ea vi uk egÛoi w k , oa i Fkd LFkku j [krk gA ohjr k ; gka ds d. k&d. k ea cl h gpZ gS rks vk/; k fRedrk Hk ml dh fujkyh "kkâkk gA ; gka ij l e; & l e; ij vucl l r egki # 'kka us vorkj ydj =Lr turk dks dY; k. k dk ekz fn [kyk; k FkA buea l s vucl egki # 'kka us vi us fl) kUrka ds vuq kj l Ei nk; ka dh LFkki uk Hk dh Fk rFk dQnd l arka ds vuq kf; ; ka us Loæ e l Ei nk; dk : lk /kkj. k dj fy; k FkA jktLFkku ds iæ[k l r l Ei nk; bl izdkj gA

1-5-1 Ufk l Eink;

'ukFk* "kCn ijerKÛo dh vks l ær djrk gA 'ukFk l Eink; mu l k/kdka dk l Eink; gS tks ukFk dks ijerRo Lohdkj dj mudh ikflr dsfy, ; kx l k/kuk djrs Fks rFk nh{k ds ckn ukear ea 'ukFk* mi kf/k tkM+s FkA⁹² ; kx dh i jâ jk Hk jr ea vfr ikphu gA gM+ik eksu tknMls dh [kpkbz l s i ktr efrz; ka dh eqtvka l s Hk ; kx ds l ær feyrk gA onk] mifu'knk] iratfy ; kx l =ka vkfn ea ; kx dk foLr r o. kU feyrk gA 'ifl) gS fd , d l e; f"koth l enz ds fdukjs i koZ h dks ; kx fo | k crk jgs FkA bl h l e; i kuh ea eRL; : lk ea eRL; ðnz ukFk us f"koth l s ; kx fo | k l u yha rnq jkar ; kx fo | k eRL; ðnz ukFk l s xkj [kukFk dks i ktr gpZ vks vkxs Øe" k% f" k"; ij Elkj kuq kj xuhukFk vks fuofÛk&ukFk dks ; kx fo | k i ktr gpA⁹³ bl izdkj bl l Eink; dk Ûk [kyk) bfrgkl eRL; ðnz ukFk l s gh

iklr gkrk gA 'bl l Elnk; dk ; g ukedj.k eglegki k/; k; MKW gj i d kn "kkL=h usfd; k Fkk⁹⁴

ukFkka ea x# xkj [kukFk dks l okZ/kd eglo iklr gS ftudk iHkko yxHkx l ElnkZ Hkkjr ea ekuk tkrk gA xkj [kukFk dk thoudky vHkh vfuf"pr gA fHkUu&fHkUu fo}kuka us 7oha l s 12oha "krkCnh rd mudk l e; fuf"pr fd; k gA

MKW uxHnukFk mi k/; k; us vud rF; ka dk foopu djrs gq fy [kk gS & ^eRL; Hnz tks uoha "krkCnh ds e/; Hkkx ea gq] xkj [kukFk muds f" k'; gkus ds ukrs mlgh ds thou ds fi Nys Hkkx ea l el kef; d FkA⁹⁵ xkj [kukFk dh 12 f" k'; ijEijk, a ipfyr gA ; g jktLFkku ds iedk l Elnk; ka ea l s , d gA vkt Hkh jktLFkku ea budk iHkko nqkk tk l drk gS rFkk vud LFkkuka ij buds eB Hkh LFkkfir gA bl l Elnk; ds ; kfx; ka dks duQMk ; ksch dgk tkrk gS D; kAd ; s dukka ea cM&cM& dqMy igurs gA jktLFkku ds vud jkt?kjuka ij bu ukFkka dk vR; r iHkko jgk gA ukFk ; ksch Kku ds l kF&l kF ; ksc l k/kuk dks Hkh furkar vko"; d ekurs gA⁹⁶ vkpk; Z prpzh ds vud kj & 'bl l Elnk; ds vud vuq k; h cM&fo}ku] pfj=oku rFkk ykd l xgh cudj ekuo l ekt ds l e{k viuk vkn"lz j [krs x; A* mlkds LoLFk "kjhj" "kq) vR%dj.k rFkk l kFrod thou dh Lefr fdl h dks Hkh vuq kf.kr dj thou ea l kum vxl j dj l drh gA⁹⁷

Lkr l kgcjke th us Hkh ukFk ; kfx; ka dh fO; kvka , oa os'kHkuk dks ; FkkFz fp=.k fd; k gA⁹⁸ muds l kfgR; l s gea; g Hkh irk pyr gSfd l kgyoha l nh rd vkr&vkrs ukFk ; ksch vi us ey vkn"kkā l s dN nij gV x; s FkA ukFk i f k ds orëku Lo: lk ij Mk- l kcydh us fy [kk gS ^ukFk i f k dk orëku Lo: lk vud i f kka vkj l Elnk; ka dk feJ.k gh dgk tk l drk gS ml ds rlo fpru rFkk l k/kuk izkkyh ea Øekuq kj fdruk ckā l ekošk gqk gS vkj fdruk og vi usey : lk ea gS bl dh foHktd j f k [khpuk , d nqdj dk; Z gA⁹⁹

1-5-2 tS l Elnk;

__'kHkno uked i k f.kd egki # 'k dks bl l Elnk; dk i dUkZd ekuk tkrk gS i jUrq Hkxoku-egkohj %521&469 fo-i w/ l s gh bl dk Ük[kyk) bfrgkl iklr gkrk gA MKW ekFkj ds vud kj ^jktLFkku ea tS /keZ ds i p k dh tkudkj gea egkohj Lokeh ds yxHkx , d "krh ckn l s gh feyus yxrh gA i k p oh&NBh "krkCnh rd ; g 0; ki d : lk l s QSy x; ka ; gh /keZ fujUrj fodfl r gkrk gqk vkt jktLFkku dh Hkne ij Lof.kē : lk l s vkPNkfnr gA¹⁰⁰ egkohj Lokeh ds ckn vkxs pydj bl l Elnk; ds nks Hkkx "or k Ecj vkj fnx Ecj gks x; s FkA jktLFkku ds jktkvka ij budk fo"ksk i Hkko jgk gS muds /kekpk; Z ed; r% tS gh gqk djrs FkA vud jktkvka us tS efnjka dk fuelz k Hkh djok; k Fkka tks vR; r fo"kk

, oa dyki wLz gA jktLFkku ea vlcj j.kdig] fprkM] l kackij] vksl ; k vkfn tSu /kez ds ikphu dlnz gA vkpk; Z prpñh us bl s, d l ekt l qkkjd l Eink; ekuk g& ^mudk izkku m's; /kfeZ l ekt ea Øe"%"?kq i Mh vucl cjk; ka dh vkj l oZ k/kj.k dk /; ku vcd"V dj mlganj djus dsfy, m|r djuk FkA**101

jkTklFkkuh Hkk'kk ea jfpr tSu l kfgR; fo"kkY , oa mPp dksV dk gA 17oha "krkCnh dks jktLFkkuh tSu l kfgR; dk Lo.kZky dgk tkrk gA ^tSu l kfgR; ds fuekZk ea vkt Hkk'kk dh nf"V l s jktLFkkuh vkj xqjkrh ea l kfgR; jpuk djus dh ikphu ijEijk de gsrh tk jgh gA bl izdkj tSu l r l kell; turk l s vyx gksr gq Lo gh vius l kfgR; dks iHkkoghu cuk jgs gA**102 l r ds'kks th us n; kHkkouk ds ifji; ea tSu /kez dk l knj Lej.k fd; k gA**103 rRik"pkr l r l kgcjke th us Hkh n; k Hkkouk dsfy, tSu /kez dks Lej.k fd; k gA

1-5-3 tLukFk l Eink;

bLk l Eink; ds idukZ fl) tLukFk th FkA tLukFk th dk thoudky l or-1539 l s l or-1563 ekuk tkrk gA ^buds fo'k; ea ifl) gSfd chdkuj ds gEhj th us budk ikyu ikk.k fd; k FkA**104 chdkuj ds drfj; kl j uked LFkku ij ; s jgrs Fks vkj ; gha ij blgkaus vius l Eink; dh LFkkiuk dh FkA vius l Eink; ea blgkaus ; kx ekxZ rFk os.ko o /kez dk l nj l feeJ.k fd; k FkA bl l Eink; ds 36 /kez fu; e gS ftudk ikyu iR; d tLukFk dsfy, vko"; d ekuk x; k gA**105

vkPkk; Z prpñh th us tLukFk th ds 0; fDrRo ij izdk" k Mkyrs gq fy[kk gS & ^mlgkaus f"ko rFk Jh d".k bu nksuka dk ; gha ij ifrfuf/Ro fd; k FkA bl ckr ea blga l r tKEHkst th l s FkA/Mk fHkuu Hkh dgk tk l drk gA bu nksuka ea fHkuurk bl : lk ea ikbz xbZ fd tKEHkst th n's'kkVu ea vf/kd jek djrs Fk\$ tgl; tLukFk th dks , dklrLFk jgdj viuh l k/kuk ea yxs jguk gh dgha vf/kd fiz; FkA**106

bLk l Eink; dk ied[k LFkku drfj; kl j ½chdkuj½ gS tgl; ek?k "kPyk l reh dks eyk yxr gA MkW l w Z'kdj i kjh[k us bl l Eink; , oa bl ds l kfgR; dks ysdj vPNk "kdkdk; Zfd; k gA**107

1-5-4 Yky iEk

bLk iEk ds l LFkkid l r yky l kgc dk tUEk l or-1597 ea vyoj ftys ds /kSyh/kii uked LFkku ij gpyk FkA vkpk; Z prpñh ds vuq kj buds idZt eo vFkok es'ks tkfr ds Fks tks vf/kdrj yw iKV tS'ks funuh; dk; ka dsfy, ifl) gA**108 ; si < &fy[ks ugha Fks vkj tul ok dks vR; f/kd eglo nrs FkA buds vuq k; h fgluwr rFk ed yeku nksuka gh

/kelā eafeyrsgā bl i fēk ea uke&Lej.k , oadhru dks izkkurk nh xbz gā bl i fēk dk ewy vk/kkj vkpkj “kij) , oal ; æ gā¹⁰⁹

Lkr ykynkl dk ngkr l 1705 ea gāyk Fkk vksj budk “kjhj uxyk uked xkō ea l ekf/kLFk gā ; g xkp Hkjrij vksj vyoj dh l hek ij fLFkr gS tks bl i fēk ds vuq kf; ; ka ds fy, cgr cMk rhFKZ LFKku ekuk tkrk gā budk , d l æg ‘ykynkl dh prkouh* uke l s t; ij ds igksgf gfjukj; .k th ds i f rdky; ea glrfyf[kr : lk ea l j f{kr gā¹¹⁰

1-5-5 nknwi fēk

bLk i fēk ds i dūkd l r nknm; ky FkA jktLFkku ea bl i fēk dk foLr i Hkko feyrk gā bl l Eink; dk uke igyscā l Eink; vFkok ij cā l Eink; Fkkj fdUrq dkyUrj ea nknw dsuke l s i fl) gāyk¹¹¹ nknw ds thou ifjp; dks ydij fo}kuka ea lk; klr erHkn gā dbz fo}kuka us mudk tle vgenkcn ea l 1601 ea ekuk gS ij Urq MKW eksrhyky eusj; k us buds vgenkcn ea tle yus dh ckr dks Hkko d HkDrka dh dYiuk dgk gā muds erku d kj nknw dk tle l EHkj vFkok ml ds vki ikl fdl h xte ea gāyk FkA¹¹² buds tle dks ydij vud i d kj dh vykōdd dFk, a Hkh ipfyr gā ml gkaus l 1631 ds yxHkx cā l Eink; dh LFkkiuk dhj ftl dk dk; Z os er; q lk; Dr vfofNUu : lk l s pykrs jgā¹¹³ mudh er; qujk.kk xkō ea l 1660 ds T; sB cnh] v’Veh dks gōz FkA ; g LFkku bl i fēk ds fy, l okp vkLFk LFky gS rFkk bl s nknw }kjk Hkh dgk tkrk gā nknw dk 0; fDrRo vR; Ur vkd’kd Fkk vksj buds dkey vksj ān; kxtgh LoHkko ds dkj.k vud 0; fDr buds i Hkko ea “k?kz vk tkr FkA buds l Rl æ dk i Hkko ykōka ij bl i d kj i Mfēk Fkk fd os ml gā cgdkk vi us x# ds : lk ea LoHd kj dj yrs vksj rnu d kj vkpj.k djus ij d fVc) Hkh gks tkr FkA¹¹⁴

1-5-6 jkeLugh l Eink;

bLk i fēk ds i dūkd l r jkepjunkl Fksftudk tle t; ij ea l 1776 ea gāyk ekuk tkrk gā ; s egkRek dijkje ds f”k’; FkA bl gkaus l 1825 ea vi us l Eink; dh LFkkiuk dh FkA bl l Eink; ea Jh jkekuqt dks vR; Ur egūo inku fd; k x; k gā bl l Eink; ea rūo Kku dks vR; f/kd egūo fn; k tkrk gā fujkdjki ki uk] vkr&okD; ea fo”okl vksj l nkpj jkeLugh l Eink; ds eq; fl) kUr ekusx, gā¹¹⁵

jktLFkku ea fl gāky ¼’kkgi jki] [kMki k vksj jsk uked LFkkuka ea bl l Eink; dh i d fēk “kk[kk, i ekuh xbz gā bl l Eink; ds l r jke}kjs ½eānj½ ea jgrs gq fHk{kkVu l s vi uk fuokg djrs gā bu l rka dk eq; dlnz “kkgi jk gS tgk QkYxw “kōyk , de- l s p f-

d'.kk NB rd Hkkjh esyk yxrk gA bl I Eink; ds iæqk l r dfo; ka ea jketu] txlUkFK] gfjjkenkl] jkenkl] n; kynkl] n; ko th dk uke fy; k tk l drk gA jktLFkku ds vtej] tkski] chdkuj] mn; ij] t; ij vkn {s=ka ea bl I Eink; dk vPNk [kkl k iHko gA

1-5-7 Pkj.knkl h I Eink;

bLk I Eink; ds iðÜkZd Lokeh pj.knkl th Fk] ftudk tle l ðr-1760 ds yxHkx Mgjk ¼vyoj½ ea gqk FkA budh tkr ds fo'k; ea l Hkh fo}ku , der ugha gA vls dN ykx blgs egktu rks dN ykx ctã.k crkrs gA ifl) gSfd blgkaus 19 o'kz dh voLFk ea "kpnð l s nh{kk xg.k dh FkA buds f" k'; ka dh l [; k 52 crkbz tkh gA n; kckbz vls l g tskbz tksfd jktLFkku dh ifl) dof; f=; k; g] blgha dh f" k'; k FkA budk ngkUr l ðr-1838 ea gqk FkA ^v'Vkax ; kx*] ^ukLdV*] ^ng l kxj*] ^HkDr l kxj*] ^gfj izk" k Vhdk] ^vejykd [k.M /kx*] ^HkDr inkFKZ] ^kCn*] ^cãKku l kxj* vkn buds ifl) xfk g] ftuea blgkaus dke] Øksk vkn dk fojksk djrs gq uke efgek Hkxon-ia vkn dk l eFkZ fd; k gA pj.knkl h I Eink; ds vuq k; h ihyk oL= igurs gA vls yykV ij yEck Vhdk yxkrs gA¹¹⁶

1-5-8 flkjãuh I Eink;

bLk I Eink; ds iðÜkZd gfjnkI th FkA l kEinkf; d ellu; rkvka ds vuq kj budk tle MhMok.ks ds dki Mkn xkð ea gqk Fk vls ; s tkr l sjktiur FkA vkjEHk ea ; s ml.Mh iðfÜk ds 0; fDr Fk ijUrqckn ea ; sfd l l r&egkRek ds mins'k l s ifrcck/kr gkdj Hkxon-HkDr ea yx x,A buds thoudky eagh buds vucl f" k'; cu x, FkA budh eR; q l ðr 1700 ds QYxq l qh 6 dks MhMokuk ea gqz FkA¹¹⁷

^Jh gfjnkI th dh dfork dh fo'k; oLrj "kSyh vls l k/kuk&i) fr l rks dh fopkj/kkj ds vucl gA¹¹⁸ budh jpukvka ea Kku] HkDr vls o]kx; rhuka dk l fEeJ.k gA blgkaus/kkfeZd vkMEcjk dk fojksk fd; k Fk rFk l nkpj ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k FkA

1-5-9 fÜ'ukbz I Eink; vls l kgr;

Lkr ijEijk ds vkjEHk ea tgl l rka us iãk fuekZk dk icy fojksk fd; k Fk] ogha bZ k dh 15oha "krkCnh ea vkdj ; g /kkj.kk cny xbA bl dk dkj.k "kk; n ; g jgk gks fd bl ek/; e l sfd l Hkh fopkj/kkj dks vf/kd l jf{kr j [kk tk l drk gS dkj.k pkgs tks Hkh jgk gks ij ; g rks l R; gSfd i Ungoha "krkCnh ds var ea iãk fuekZk dk dk; Z vkjEHk gks x; k FkA bl ijEijk dk vkjEHk x# tKEHksth usfc"ukbz iãk dh LFkki uk djds fd; k FkA iãk fuekZk dh ijEijk ea bl dk LFkku fuf"pr djrs gq MKW ekgs'ojh fy[krs gA &

ʸI Eink; ds: lk ea dky Øe l s ; g mÙkjH Hkkjr dk igyk /kkfēd ¼ r ; k fl) ½ I Eink; gð^{**119} vks fy [krs gð ʸI k/kj .kr% , d k ekuk tkrk gSfd x# ukud us gh i f k j puk dk l # i kr fd ; k Fk fdUrq ; g Bhd ugha gð x# ukud dk l e ; l Ør-1526 l s 1595 gS vksj fl [k /kezd h LFkki uk l ʸrku ij uxj ea l Ør-1554 ; k ml ds lk" pkr-gh gðZ FkA e # i n s k ds gh n l j s fl) t l ukFk th dk l e ; l Ør-1539 l s 1563 gS vksj bl idkj t l ukFk l Eink; dk ipyu Hkh ijorhZ ?kVuk gð^{**120} MKW ekgs'ojh dk mi ; Ør dFku mfpr gS D; kñd fc"ukbz l Eink; dh LFkki uk l Ør-1542 ea gks xbz FkA bl l Eink; ds Lo: lk o l kfgR; dh ppkZ djus l s igys bl ds lkoÙkZd x# t k E H k s t h ds thou vksj 0; fDrRo dks l e > uk vko"; d gS D; kñd , d s l Eink; ka ij buds i ðÙkZd ka dk 0; fDrRo l ož= Nk; k jgrk gð

x# t k E H k s t h % t h o u , o a 0; f D r R o

; g l R; gSfd vf/kdkak e/; dkyhu larks , oa vorkjh egki # kka dk thou pfj= vHkh vKkr : lk ea gh gS ijUrq x# t k E H k s t h bl ds viokn gð mudk l E l k w z thou pfj= l Eink; ds fu' Bkoku l a & H k D r k a , o a d f o ; k a } k j k o k . k h c) gS t k s u d o y f o " o l u h ; gS c f y d i k e f . k d H k h gð

¼ ½ l k o z t

x# t k E H k s t h ds nks i h < h l s igys ds i ð z t k a ds ckjs ea d k b z i k e f . k d t k u d k j h u g h a f e y r h] i j U r q m u d s n k n k j k s y k s t h l s g e a , d i k e f . k d i j E i j k f e y t k r h gð L o k e h c ä k u m t h ds v u d k j j k s y k s t h j k t k f o Ø e f n R ; dh pkyhl o h i h < h e a F k A ¹²¹ e g y k . k k x k o d s f c " u k b z d s v u d k j o s 38 o h a i h < h e a v k r s gð ; s o s d F k u g S f t u d h i k e f . k d r k dh t k p d j u s d s d k b z l k / k u g e k j s i k l u g h a g S i j b r u k r k s f u f " p r g S f d u k x k s ¼ j k t L F k k u ½ l s 45 f d - e h m ù k j e a f L F k r i h i k l j u k e d x k o e a j k s y k s t h ¼ j k o y t h ½ i o k j g q F k A j k s y k s t h d k f o o k g e k s g y j k . k k a d s l k F k g y k F k k v k s m u d h i R u h d k u k e j k t k f / k n o h F k A ¹²² j k s y k s t h d k s c M s y k s V t h i v g s t h v k s r k a r w b u l a r k u a d h i k f l r g p z y k s V t h b u l c e a c M s F k A y k s V t h x k o d s l E i U u v k s i f r f ' B r 0 ; f D r F k A ¹²³ b u d k f o o k g ; k n o o a k h H k k f V ; k a l s f u l r f [k y g j h d y e a m R i U u g k d k n o h l s g y k F k A ¹²⁴ L o k e h c ä k u l n d s v u d k j g k d k N k i j x k o d s e k s g d e f l g t h d h i e h F k A b l u g h a n E i f ù k l s x # t k E H k s t h d k t l e g y k F k A b l i d k j i v g k a t h t k E H k s t h d s p k p k r F k k r k a r w H k w k F k A l k g c j k e t h d s v u d k j i v g s t h y k M . k k x k o e a j g r s F k A ¹²⁵ i f l) g S f d i v g s t h g h f c " u k b z i f k e a n h f { k r g k s o k y s i f k e 0 ; f D r F k A r k a r w d k l l j k y t s y e j d s u u s Å x k o e a F k A ¹²⁶ x # t k E H k s t h u s

rkarw }kjk lgt ea ekšk dk mik; iNs tkus ij ml ds ifr ogn uo.k ¼uo.k ea½ dk
minsk fn; k FkA¹²⁷

¼i½Tle

gEk igys gh dg vk; sgā fd ykqV th iokj ihiklj ds ,d ifrf'Br ,oa /kuk< ;
0; fDr FkA muds ?kj vlu&/ku vks lk"ky/ka dh dkbz deh ugha FkA ijUrq fookg ds dkQh
le; ckn rd Hkh mudks larku lqk iklr ugha gqk Fkk] ftl dkj .k os nq[kh jgrs FkA
ykqV th lEiUu gkus ds l kF&l kFk iHkq HkDr Hkh FkA x# tEHkksth ds tle dks ydij
vud dFkk, aipfyr gā ohYgksth ds vud kj ,d ckj ou ea xk; pjkrsgq ykqV th dks
, d ; kxh us vk"khokh fn; k fd rjs ?kj ea no th* vorkj yxa vks ^d'.k fpjr* djka vks
os ckjg dksV thoka ds m) kjkFkZ vorkj yxa ml h ; kxh us ?kj ij gka k dks Hkh n"ku ndj
, d k gh vk"khokn fn; k FkA¹²⁸ blgha nka ka ckrka dh if'V dfo ljt tu th us viuh jpuk
^dFkk vkskj dh* ea dh g&

Egki #'k ; kxhluz od] "kCn : lk fd; ks vkn'sk]¹²⁹

fHk{kk Fky Nky tn yg] Nk; k [kkt u fnl sngA

vYk[k i #'k n"ku fn; ks eu eafd; ks fopkj]

Ekrk vlrj mi th vki fy; ks vorkjA

ykqV gka k usdg eu eka djks djkj]¹³⁰

Egki #'k ou HkV; k okdks okpk l kja

lkjUrq l kgcjke th jkM+ us bl dFkk dks nls : lk ea dgk gā¹³¹ muds vud kj
ykqV th vdky ds fnu dkVus grq nskij x, gq Fks ,d fnu o'kkZ gkus ij tkkk tkV
vius [kr ea fctkz djus tk jgk Fkk vks og l keus ykqV th dks nq[kdj vi "kdu
ekudj okil ?kj pyk x; kA bl ij ykqV th dks vi us fuis gkus ij cgr Xyfu gqz
vks os bl thus l sejuk vPNk le>dj taxy ea pys x, A ogha ij budks ml ^vxe
i #'k ; kxh ds n"ku gq] ftl us mudks cNMh dk nkk fudyokdj fiyk; k rFkk ekrk ga k
dks Hkh ?kj ij n"ku fn, A

; gk l kgcjke th ds dFku dh tkp vko"; d gk tkrh gS D; kkd mul sigys dbz
dfo; ka us bl dFkk dks foLrkj l s; k l kdsrd #i ea dgk gS ijUrq ^tkkk tkV* okyh ckr
u fd l h us dgh vks u gh dkbz l dsr fn; kA ljt tu th ds vud kj ; kxh ds n"ku okyh
?kVuk ds nl eghus ckn tEHkksth dk tle gqk Fkk vks tle frffk ds ckjs ea ml gkus cMk
Li 'V fy [kk gS&

Lkør-illing I ks bBkrj drdk Uk{k= iæk.kj¹³²

Hkknsofn v# v'Veh plnøkj lkfu tk.kA

blk frfFk dh lkf'V ohYgls th] dš ks th] I kgcjke th vkfn vuod dfo; ka us dh g&

lkøjk I ks vBk&kjS x# vk; ks dfjHkko¹³³

dkfj i yV.k i js dj.k] Hk'k.k fjR; fu; koA

dkkks th usfy[kk g&

lkujkl j vBkrfj bykl dk; e ys i jxVh; ks dykj¹³⁴

ofn Hkknø vkbø; vorkj] dfj dhj; k vk; ks vorkjA

lkjekun th usx| eafy[kk g&

^dytø earcs/ke cgn gøkA i kNs I ør-1508 o[ks ehh Hkknok ons 8 økj I kækj Ørdk u[kr ogh fcl uath xkø ihikl j e/ks ykgV i økj js?kjs pfjr #ih iæV gøkA¹³⁵

mlk; Ør iæk.kkø I sfuf"pr gks tkrk gSfd tKEHks th dk tle I ør-1508 ea Hkknks onh v'Veh] økj I kækj] dfrdk u{k= ea gøk FkkA vc mijkDRk ^; ksch n"ku* okyh ?kVUkk dks tKEHks th ds tle I s 9 ; k 10 ekl igys ?kVr gøz ekus rks i kSk ; k ekx'Z'kh'kZ 1/4exl j 1/2 ea Bgjr h gA fofnr gSfd bl I e; dkbz Ql y cøk bz dk I e; ugha gøkA I kgcjke th us rks ml s xh'e __rq dgk gS tks mi; Ør frfFk ekl fu/kkj .k ds dkj.k vl ær g&

vLkdfg val au yhlgn jkb¹³⁶

xh'e __rqvkd khmvfr vkbA

gkk ekrk dk ,d jkr gh fo; kx&foyki ea fcrkus dh ckr Hk mlgkaus dgh gS ftl I s Li'V gks tkrk gSfd ykgV th ,d fnu&jkr ds fy, gh taxy ea jgs Fk&

dgs dš j I fu; ks l c I tuh] jkør eksg chr xbz j tuh]¹³⁷

I ør opu fc"uqedø dkuk] gktj gS I ks dj dNqnkuk]

rc fc"uqcksym gj'kkb] opuk gekjk oFkk ufg tkbA

mlk; Ør dkj.kkø I s I kgcjke th dk dFku I ÆnX/k gA ; gk; ; g mYys[kuh; gSfd I kgcjke th us tKEHks th ds tUEk dks yd j ml h ekl] frfFk] økj dh i f'V dh gS ftl s geus Lohdkj fd; k gS&

Hkyh __rqo'kkz Hkknø Sekl] fd; ks dgy i økj r.ks i d k"kj¹³⁸

fXk.ks frfFk vkbø i [k vdkkj] LkEi wZ "kkar I q kæ I økjA

Øgha tKEHkst h ds xHkz LkFkk ,oa tle I e; dks yd j Hk foYgls th¹³⁹ I j tu th]¹⁴⁰ vkfn dfo; ka us foLrkj I s fy[kk gS ftl dk I kj ; gh gSfd ckyd xHkz ea fgyrk&Myrk ugha Fkk] ftl dkj.k ekrk gA k dks ml ds er gkaus dk vns'kk gks tkrk gA I e; i jk gkaus i j ckyd mRillu gøk rks ekrk dks fcYdy Hk i d o i hMk ugha gøA I j tu th ds vuq kj

ekrk gđ k us Lolu nđkk fd og ię grq ?kj ea tk jgh gđ vk[ks [kyh rks l keus ię
 fn[kykbz fn; k l kgcjke ds vuđ kj ckyd efnj ea vkl u ij l ks k gđvk fn[kykbz fn; kA¹⁴¹
 dgus dk vfhkik; ; gh gđfd tKEHks th ds tle ds l e; ekrk gđ k dks l Hkkfor iđ o ihMk
 fcYdy Hkh ugha gđA dfo; ka us bl h ckr dks e; kznr <ak l s dgus ds fy, vud dYi uk, j
 dh gđ l đknkl¹⁴² us rks ckyd ds lk"kp/ka ds ckMđ ea feyus rd dh ckr dg nh gđ tks
 mfrpr ugha gđ D; kđd tKEHks th dk tle xHkz l s gksuk iękf.kr gđ

141/2/3/4 tKEHksth dk thou pfj=

Xkđ tKEHksth dk thou pfj= , oa 0; fDrRo e/; dkyhu l Hkh l r&egkiđ'kka l s
 vvx , oafn0; gđ mudk thou pfj= bruk vnHkr gđfd os l gt gh vorkjka dh dksV
 ea igp tkr gđ muds bl fn0; pfj= dks tkuus dk , d ek= iękf.kd l k/ku muds
 vuq k; h l kfgR; dkj gđ ftuea l s dđd rks muds l edkyhu Hkh FkA buds ijs thoudky
 dks rhu Hkkxka ea cđ/rs gđ ohYgk th us , d dfođk fy[kk gđ tks buds thoudky dks
 vvx&vyx l e>usea gekjh l gk; rk djrk gđ

- cjLk l kr l đ kfj] ckyhyk fugkj] ¹⁴³
- cjLk i kp ckohl] i ky , rk fnu pkj]A
- X; kjs vkđ pkyhl] l cn dffk; k voukl hj
- ckYk] Xoky xj X; ku] ekl rhu cj l lkp; kl hA
- lkujk l sfrjk.kođ ofn ea l j ufo vkxyđ
- lkYVs : lk jfg; ks fj/kj bMx tkr l HkjFkyA

blk in ds vk/kkj ij ge tKEHksth ds thou dks fuEufyf[kr rhu Hkkxka ea cđ/ l d rsgđ
 d- ckY; dky & tle l s l kr o'kz rd ¼ đr-1508 l s 1515½
 [k- lk"kp]k.kdky & 8 o'kz l s 34 o'kz rd ¼ đr-1515 l s 1542 rd½
 Xk- min'kdy & 35 o'kz l s cđqBokl rd ¼ đr-1542 l s 1593½

d- cđ; dky ¼kyhyk½

xđ tKEHksth dh ckyhyk vud vnHkr dk; kđ l s Hkjij gđ mudh bl yhyk dk
 o.ku ohYgk th ¼dFk vkđkjkr½ dđ ks th ¼dFk ckyhyk½ l jtu th ¼dFk vkđkj dh]
 dFk ijfl /k½ l kgcjke th ¼tEHkl kj] prfKz idj.k½ us foLrkj l s , oa vud Kkr&vKkr
 fc"ukbz dfo; ka us l k[kh gjt l ka ea l kđf rd : lk l s fd; k gđ tks Lkđki eabl idkj gđ&

tKEHksth us tle ds ckn nh tkus okyh ?kđ/h ugha yh FkA tle ?kđ/h nsus okyh L=h
 dk gkFk ckj&ckj mudsej ij u fVddj ukd ; k xky ij fVd tkrk FkA mlgkus iFoh

ij dHkh viuh ihB ugha yxkbz FkhA mudks ; fn ih<ij yv/k; k tkrk rks os Fkk/lt nj ckn
 ?kæ dj ml jh vksj fl j fd; s yv/s feyrA , d ckj ekrk gá k ds l kFk l ks s gq l st l s
 vn"; gks x, vksj ykvV ds <us ij ogha fey x, A , d ckj ikyus ea yv/s gq brus Hkkjh
 gks x, fd rkrw vkn mudks mBk gh ugha l dA os u gh Lruiku djrs Fks vksj u gh dN
 vksj [kkr&ihrs FkA ftl l s fpárr gkdj ekrk&firk us mudk dkbz rká=d mi pkj djokuk
 pkgk] ftl dk dkbz vl j mu ij ugha gá/kA , d ckj os iyus ea yv/s gq Fks vksj ?kj ij
 dkbz ugha Fkk] rc mlgkaus mQurs gq nllk ds crZu dk <Ddu mrkj fn; k FkA

os cgr gh de ckyrs Fks vksj ykx mudks ^xgyk* dgrs FkA os u gh iyd >idkrs
 Fk u /kjr ij ihB yxkr} u uhn yrs FkA tkekks th dk bl izdkj dk 0; ogkj n[kdj
 ykvV th mudks , d Hkks s ds ikl ydj x, A tkeHkks th us Hkks s l s iNk fd vkt nus
 fdrus thoka dh gR; k dh gS vksj ml dk D; k ykHk rø s feyk\ Hkks s }kjk X; kjg tho crk,
 tkus ij tkeHkks th us crk; k fd nus rjg tho ekjs gá D; káid , d cdjh xHkZrh Fkh] ml snks
 cPpka dk iki Hkh rø s yxskA mlgkaus , d "e" kku l dh rká=d dks ij pkus gsrq dPps /kxs l s
 dg ea l s ikuh fudky dj ml l snhid tyk fn, FkA og rká=d viuh fl f) l s budk
 mi pkj djus vk; k FkA tkeHkks th us bl rká=d ds ifr , d l cn Hkh dgk Fk tks budh
 ^l cn ok.kh* dk i Fke ^l cn* gA l Hkor% ; g buds ckY; dky dh vflure egUoiwZ ?kVUkk
 FkhA

[k lk'kpj.k dky

Lkr o'kz dh vOkLFk ijh djus ij tkeHkks th firk ykvV th dh bPNkuq kj xkæ ds
 vl; ckydka ds l kFk taxy ea lk'kpj.k gsrq tkus yxA taxy ea lk'kpj.k gq mlgkaus
 vud vnHkq dk; Zfd, tksfdl h l kkl; 0; fDr dh l hek l s ckgj dh ckr gA muds bu
 dk; ká dk irk budh ^l cnok.kh* , oa vud gtjh , oa ijorhZ dfo; ka dh l kf[k; ká gj tLkka
 , oa NUuka l s pyr k gA

Pkjs ka l s l k. Mka dks NlMokuk] l dtr l s lk'kpj.k dks pjokuk] [ky&[ky ea /kjr h ea l ek
 tkuk] , d ekl ckn vkdj fQj feyuk] bPNkuq kj o'kz djokuk] gy pykdj l kFk gh l kFk
 Ql y dk ygjkuk] jko nmk dks jkT; i kflr dk vk'kholn , oa dkB eB dh ryokj Hk/lt
 djuk vkn ?kVukvka dk o.kZu l r l kgcjke th us viuh jpuk dFk ^ckyyhyk o.kZu* ea
 dfri; foLrkj ds l kFk fd; k gA¹⁴⁴ bu l cds vfrfjDr bl dky dh iæ[k ?kVuk Jh
 tEHkx# th dk ikrky ykd ea tkuk o "kskux }kjk mudks n. Mor izkke djuk gA

MkW ghjkyky ekgsojh us dfo njxnkl ds gjt l dh , d iáDr ^de/kt jktt
 dkj.ká ojl vBkj n[k* ds vk/kkj ij bl ?kVuk ds l e; tkeHkks th dh vk; q 18 o'kz

ekudj bl dk ?KVuk dky l 0r-1526 fuf"pr fd; k gA¹⁴⁵ MKW d".kyky fc"ukbz us bl
 i 0r ds vk/kkj ij l 0r-1518 dks bl ?KVuk dk dky ekuk gA¹⁴⁶ ; gka ij ^ojl * "kCn
 l 0r-dh vi\$kk vk; q dk |krd i rhr gkrk gA nu js l 0r-1518 rd tKEHks th dh ifl f)
 bruh ugha gPZ Fkh fd jko tkskk th muds ikl vkrA ; g ?KVuk jko nmk okyh ?KVuk ds
 ckn gh ?KVh gksch] ftl dk le; l 0r-1519 ds vkl ikl vuqfur gA l Hkor% ml ?KVuk
 l si Hkkfor gksdj gh jko tkskk th buds ikl vk, gksA ifl) gSfd ckn ea; suxkM\$ jko
 chdk th tskij l schdkuj ys vk; s Fk\$; gka ds tuxk<+ea; s vHkh Hkh j [ks gq gA 'o'kz ea
 nks ckj n"kgjs v\$ nhokyh dsfnu chdkuj ujs'k Loq budk intu djsrjgs gA¹⁴⁷

W- min\$ k dky

mlk; 0r o.kz l s Li 'V gks tkrk gSfd x# tKEHkstH vyk\$dd 0; fDrRo ds Lokh Fks
 v\$ os dkbz vl k/kj.k dk; Z djus dsfy, gh bl /kjrH ij vk; s FkA , d h fLFkr ea fookg
 vkfn cakuka ea cakuk mlga vHkh'V ugha gks l drk FkA LokHkkfod gS fd ekrk&firk dh
 bdyk\$H l rku gkus ds dkj.k mudh icy bPNk Hkh jgh gksch fd tKEHkstH dk fookg fd; k
 tk, ijuq tKEHkstH ds n<+fu"p; ds vksx mlgkaus viuh bPNk NkM+nh FkA Lkor-1540 ds
 p\$ l qh uoeh dks ykv th dk rFk bl ds ikp ekl ckn Hknka dh ifi.kk dks ekrk gka k
 dk Loxbkl gks x; k FkA¹⁴⁸ bl ds ckn x# tKEHks th fcYdy fojDr gksdj] viuh l Eifr
 dk R; kx djds l HkjFky uked LFku ij jgus yxs FkA ; gha ij blgkaus l 0r- 1542 ea
 fc"ukbz i Fk dk i 0kz fd; k Fk rFk vius c\$Bokl rd ; gha jgdj yxka dks Kku dk
 min\$ k fn; k FkA

YkxHkx 51 o'kz dh bl vof/k ea vud idkj ds yxs l HkjFky ij vk, v\$ x#
 tKEHkstH l s viuh "kadk dk lek/kku djok; k FkA mu ftKkl q/ka ea vud ifl) jktk]
 ukFk] ; ksch "kkL=K i 0Mr] l keW; xgLFk , oa d'kd oxZ ds yxs FkA bl dkykof/k ea
 l HkjFky ij vk, ied[k yxka , oa x# tKEHks th ds Hkz.k dks tkuus dk , dek= l kku
 'l cnok.kh* ds i l x v\$ gtjh , oa ijorhZ fc"ukbz dfo; ka dh okf.k; k; gA l r ohYgk th us
 viuh jpuk ^dFk t\$ yej* dh ea N% jtkvka dks min\$ "kr djus dk o.kz fd; k g&

fnYyh fl dUnj l kg] ns ijpk\$ ijpk; k\$¹⁴⁹
 egEkn [kku ukxk\$] ijfp x# ik, vk; kA
 nmks eMfr; ka jko] vk; x# ik; foyXxk\$
 jkOk t\$ yej] ijpar ka l ka k\$HkX; ks
 l kary l Uef[k vk;] l phy rka gpk\$ fl ukuh
 l kack jk.kk l q; l h[k] tdk xj dgha l sekuhA

No jkT; nj ds voj] vkpkjs vksyf[k; kS

ohYg dgS ekakS i tlg tkgaeqfr us gkFkks nh; kS

bu N% jktkvka ea l sfl dUnj ykshh] nms eMfr; s l kary vks jk.kk l kack dk id x Lkkgcjke
th dh jpukvka ea Øe" k% ^dFkk fprkM+dht* ea o ^egen rFkk ywk dj.k dks l nq ns'k dFkk*
ea dfri; folrkj l s of.kz gA¹⁵⁰ egEen [kka ukxksh dk dkft; ka ds l kFk x# tKEHksth dh
"kj.k ea l HkjkFky ij "kack fuokj.kkFkZ vkuk ifl) gA bl dk o.ku djrs gq ifl) dfo
l jtu th fy[krs gA

egen [kka dfg; s i Bk.k] pY; ks U; k; v# l kj fi Nk.kA¹⁵¹

l kgc jke th ds vfrfjDr ds kso l jtu th %dFkk fprkM+dht% us Hkh mDr id x
dh vks l dr fd; k gA l kgcjke th dh , d vl; dFkk ^l ehi ds xkoka ea Hke.k djrs gq
l EHkjkFky ij fojkteku gkuk* Hkh bl h id x ij vk/kfjr dFkk gSftl ds vuq kj tEHksoj
th l ehi ds xkoka ea Hke.k djrs gq l EHkjkFky /kjs ij fojkteku gkrs gA tS yej ds
jktk jkoy tS l h us vius rkyk ^tS l en** dh ifr'Bk ij x# tKEHksth th dks vkef=r
fd; k Fkk rFkk mudh tho n; k l ealkh pkj ckra Hkh ekuh FkA jktk ds vugksh ij y[ke.k
vks i.k.Mquked nksfc" ukbz xkA [kaj xk ea x# tKEHksth th us cl k; s FkA ohYgksth us viuh
^dFkk tS yej dh* ea bl dsfo'k; ea folrkj l s fy[kk gA¹⁵²

nkski j ds jkBM+jko ohnk us x# tKEHksth th ds f" k'; ekrh eSkoky dks dh dj
fy; k FkA tKEHksth th us u dny ml s NqMok; k cYd jko ohnk dk Hke nj djrs gq ml ds
ifr ^kpy ga * uked ^l cn* Hkh dgk FkA dukZ/d ds uokc "k[k l iks vks eyrku ds
l Fkjh eyyk l s Hkh x# tKEHksth dk l Ei dZ gqk FkA ^l cn ok.kh* ds id aks l sfofr gkrk
gSfd chdkuj ds jko yqkdj.k vks dny tS l h Hkh muds l Ei dZ ea vk; s FkA

bu l cds vfrfjDr l keU; , oa ; ksch oxZ ds ykoka ea ukFkl j xkA ds l S ka
tk[k.k.kh] i Mokys xkA ds mnks vryh] fj.kl hl j ds eakoy&ykg.kh] ukFk ; ksch ykoki kacy
Hkh x# tKEHksth l s mins"kr gq Fk\$ ftudk ifjp; gea l kgcjke th dh jpuk ^Ans
vryh dh l k/kq l ok* dFkk ds vlrxz feyrk gA¹⁵³ jko.k&xks n¹⁵⁴ mnks th uski dypn
th vxoky] eyk i jksgv vkfn vudka f" k'; cus Fk\$ ftudk o.ku vud dFkkvk l kf[k; k
gjtl ka vks NUnka ea feyrk gA oLr% bu ykoka dk viuk , d vyx gh bfrgkl vks
dFkk gSftl dk foopu ; gka l Hko ugha gA

?k cslqBokl

x# tKEHksth ds tle , oa thou dh Hkkr muds cslqBokl dk l e; Hkh l kkr , oa
l quf"pr gA mudk cslqBokl l or-1593 ds exz'kh'kZ cnh uoeh dks gqk FkA i jUrq muds

ng R; kx ds LFkku dks yd j nks er ipfyr gA mudh I eh{k k I s igys mu dfo; ka ds dFkuka ij nf'V Mkyuk vko"; d g\$ ftUgkaus bl dk o.ku fd; k g&

”; ke fl /kjs pfjr fd; k\$ i njkl Svj frj kf.k; k\$¹⁵⁵

x.k xno efu; kj I kFkS pKY; kA

ijxV [ky i l kfj; ks ijxV [ky Egkjs “; ke i l kj; k\$

I kFk pKY; k ekse.kk D; njgw rjs fcuk n"kuA

xky I uk no re fcuk I kFkj h x# dh c.kh I kjkFky]

tgk; gfj [ky i l kfj; ks frjk.kos dh I kFk i whA

ndj I h[k I h/kfo; kA

& jk; pn dr I k[kh

[k- dyqno th pfjr c[kk.k] i njk I Sfrj kf.k; }¹⁵⁶

cnh exl j ukh fnu\$ I kjkFky ijokf.k; kA

& vKkr dfo dr I k[kh

x- i njkl ksv# frjk.kos ofn faxl j oes[k]¹⁵⁷

frfFk uoehafuj [kh fueyh] vkygs gwv vy\$ kA

Ykykl j dh I kFkj h i gpp fd; ks ijok.k]

bYkela vf/k; kjs gppk\$ Hkke ojR; ks Hkk.kA

& ds ks th dr I k[kh

?k- ukYgkl j dh I kFkj h fpjr fd; ks egkj h]¹⁵⁸

nklk ehBqcY; tkr g\$ Nfd vkb&l kjhA

& ehBqkl dr gjtl

M+ I dr-1593 exl jon uq I kEgh vkyki gppk]¹⁵⁹

Okk s ykd&nh[kko us i r\$ys eYg x; kA

85 cl 3 ekghuk nhu 3 ?kMh uhjgkj h i j l]

ixV jg; kA ukUgkl j ch rky0; Y; k; kA

& ijekun cf.k; ky

blgha I c dFkuka dh foopuk djrs gq MKW ekgs'ojh us fy[kk g\$ & "bl ij I s gekjk vupeku g\$fd I kjkFky ij gh tkeHks th us ng R; kxh FkhA**160 "kk\$kkFkZu dh dk er g\$ fd bu dFkuka eaftruh /ofu ykykl j dh vks Li'V g\$ mruh I kjkFky dh vks ugha gA fc"ukbz I elt ea tkeHks th dk ykykl j ea gh ng R; kxuk u doy ifl) g\$ cfYd ml fnu] bl ; kn ea ogk; , d cgr cMk esyk Hkh yxrk gA ykykl j dk egUo gh bl h ?kVuk ds dkj.k gA I kjkFky ds ifr dfo; ka dk vR; f/kd J) kHko Fkk] bl fy, jk; pn vkfn

dfo; ka us , d k fy [k fn; k gkska MKW ekgs'ojh us fy [kk gS & l kFkj; ka vuq kf; ; ka us muds "ko dks tKEHkkyko ys tkus ds bjks l s n"keh ds fnu rkyok xkø ds ikl 'eplke* fd; kA**161 rkyok xkø l HkjKfy l s ek= 2 fd-eh- dh njih ij fLFkr gA bl fy, l HkjKfy l s pydj ; gka 'eplke* djus dh ckr de gh xys mrjrh gS gk; ykykl j l s fnuHkj pydj ; gk; 'eplke* fd; k tk l drk gA l kgcjke th jkgM+us cBq Bokl ds l e; x# tKEHksth ds ykykl j tkus vks ogk; ng R; kxus dk foLrr o.ku fd; k gA¹⁶² mYy [kuh; gS fd l kgcjke th dks Loā ekgs'ojh¹⁶³ us vuHkoh] Kkuh cgp [r] fo | k 0; l uh vks dVVj fc"ukbz /kelZuq k; h ekuk gA

¼½x# tKEHksth dk 0; fDrRo

x# tKEHksth ds iwdDr of.kr thou pfj= dks n [kus l s irk yx tkrk gS fd os vkykidd , oa egku 0; fDrRo ds /kuh FkA MKW ekgs'ojh us mudks thoueDr¹⁶⁴ dgk gA thoueDr ds y{k.k crkrs gq ^keBnz vfHkulnu xFk* ea fy [kk gS & ^thou eDr i#k ykd/keZ l s Aij mBdj "kkjhfd vko"; drkva l s eDr gks tkrsgā vks muds "kjhj dk /keZ l oFkk ylr gkdj "kq) & c) vkrk dk /keZ "ksk jg tkrk gA os "kjhj /keZ u jgdj vkrk/keZ gks tkrsgā , d h fLFkr ea dke] Økøk vkfn dh rks ckr gh D; k os Hk [k&l; kl tS s "kkjhfd /keZ vkfn l s Hk eDr gks tkrsgā¹⁶⁵ dN , d k gh 0; fDrRo x# tKEHksth dk FkA mudh ^l enok.kh* , oa tBkk.kh dfo; ka ds dFkuka l s fl) gksrk gS fd os /kjr rh ij dHkh ihB ugha yxkrs Fk u gh fd l h dks mudh ihB fn [kkbz nrh Fkh] cfYd pkja vks eg&gh&eg fn [kkbz nrk FkA mudh Nk; k vks i kø ds fu"kku Hk ugha curs Fks vks "kjhj l s ijey dh l qU/k vkrh FkA os ij eu dh idV dgus okys vks ns'k dky dh l hekva l s eDr FkA¹⁶⁶ ohnk dk Hke nij djus grq mlgkaus , d fu; r l e; ij gh foHku LFkka ij gou fd; k FkA¹⁶⁷ os Hkxoh os'kHkik ea jgrs FkA muds fl j ij Vki h vks gkFk ea tiekyk jgrh Fk ft l l s os Lo; Hk vijekRek dk ti djrs FkA viuh blgha pkj f=d fo"kskrkva ds dkj.k gh os vius ledkyhu l r&egkRekva l s viuk i Fkd LFkku j [krs gā vks vucl dfo; ka ds dk0; dk fo'k; cus FkA

¼½fQ'.kqLo: lk %tKEHksth

fQ' ukbz l E ink; ea x# tKEHksth dks Hkxoku fo'.kq dk iwZdyk vorkj ekuk tkrk gA bl ckr dh i f'V mlgkaus viuh l cnok.kh ea Hk dh gA mlgkaus LFkku & LFkku ij dgk gS & ejs vkfn ewy dk Hkn dkbZ ugha tkurkA¹⁶⁸ eus viuh dk; k dk fuekZk Loā fd; k gS¹⁶⁹ l eLr tho ; kSx; ka dh l Hkky eā {k.k ek= ea gh dj yrk gA¹⁷⁰ i R; d ykd ea eā l e: lk l s idkf"kr gA¹⁷¹ eā l oZ'kfDreku gA¹⁷² l r; q ea l f'V dk l tu eus gh fd; k Fkk] eā

fo'.kq vijaj gA¹⁷³ ešfdl h tk; s tho dk ti ugha djrk fujkyæ] Loā Hkq LokRe: lk dk gh ti djrk gA¹⁷⁴ fck"ukbz dfo; ka ea rks yxHkx I Hkh us muds fo'.kq Lo: lk dk foLrkj ds LkkFk o.kū fd; k gA mlugkaus tKEHksth dks fo'.kq dk vorkj u ekudj Loā fo'.kq gh ekuk gš D; kād vorkj ea vāk dyk "kFDr dQ de gks tkrh gA

Hkxoku fo'.kq ds tKEHksth ds : lk ea vorkj yus dk dkj.k , oa mīš; Loā muds , oa fc"ukbz dfo; ka ds vuq kj bl izdkj gS & I r q x ea Hkxoku fo'.kq us ufl g ds : lk ea vorkj yd j HkDr igykn dks ml ds vuq k; h 33 djKM+thoka ds m)kj dk opu fn; k FkA bu ršhl djKM+thoka ea l s 5 djKM+dk m)kj rks HkDr igykn ds l kFk gh gks x; k FkA "ksk 28 djKM+ea l s 7 djKM+jk tk gfj"kpUnz ds l kFk vkš 9 djKM+jk tk ; q/kf'Bj ds l kFk m) fjr gks x, FkA vc rks 12 djKM+"ksk cp x, Fkš mudk m)kj dk; Z tc fdl h l s ugha gq/k rks vi us opu ikyukFz Hkxoku fo'.kq Loā x# tKEHksth ds : lk ea vk; s vkš mu fcNŃs-gg thoka dk m)kj fd; kA vi uk vorkj fufeš crkrs gq tKEHksth Loā dgrsg&

lk gjk tk l w d k s y t fd; k s v k; k s c k j k a d k t s¹⁷⁵

ckjkaefg; ks , d t ?kVSl w x j p s y s y k t A

vucl fc"ukbz dfo; ka us bl h dFkk dks izdkj kUrj l s dgk gA dbz dfo; ka us bl h dFkk dks ydj Loræ jpu k; i Hkh fy[kh gA¹⁷⁶ l r l kgcjke th }kjk jfpr l R; oknh 'jktk gfj"kpUnz o.kū dFk* Hkh bl h dFkk ij vk/kkfjr gS os dFkk, a Hkh bl h dFkk ij vk/kkfjr gA

½i½x# tEHksth %f"kk&nk

x# tEHksth ds vykšdd 0; fDrRo dks nš[krs gq vkHkl gkrk gS fd mlga fdl h l ka kfjd f"kk dh vko"; drk ugha jgh gksx vkš u gh mudh , d h fof/kor-f"kk xg.k dh dkbz tkudkj feyrh gA ijUrq mudh ~kCnok.kh* ea of.kz xš [k x# vikj¹⁷⁷ ds vk/kkj ij xš [kukFk dks mudk x# fl) djus dk iz kl dbz yš[kdka us fd; k gA¹⁷⁸ bu yš[kdka ds vuq kj x# tEHksth dks 16 o'kz dh vof/k ea xš [kukFk l s HkA/ gpz FkA ijUrq bl rF; dks , šrgkfl d : lk ea Lohdkj djuk gj fdl h ds fy, l gt ugha gksx D; kād x# xš [kukFk dk dky foopu djus okys fdl h Hkh fo}ku us 15oha "krkCnh rd mudh oržkurk Lohdkj ugha dh gA ijUrq x# tEHksth dh x# xš [kukFk ds ifr vi uh vyx gh /kkj.kk gA os mlga "kk"or "kFDr ekurs gA¹⁷⁹ l Hkor% x# xš [kukFk ds vykšdd 0; fDrRo , oa ifl f) ds dkj.k gh x# tEHksth us mudk Lej.k fd; k gA , d h flFkfr ea xš [kukFk mudseul k x# gh ekus tk l drsgA

1/4ii1/2fc'ukbZ I E ink; dh LFKi uk

xq tKEHksth vi usekrk&fir k dh eR; q1/4 or-15401/2 ds ckn xgR; kx dj I Hkj kFky ij gh jgus yxs Fks A I or-1542 ea jkt LFKku ea Hkth.k vdky i Mh Fkh A bl vdky ds I e; ea tKEHksth us viuh fl f) I s Hkj ij vlu inku dj ykxka ds ik. kka dh j{kk dh Fkh A fu% Ung muds bl dk; Z I s vkl & ikl ds ykxka ea mudh ekU; rk gks x; h Fkh A I or-1542 ea gh xq tKEHksth us dkr d cnh v"Veh dks I Hkj kFky ij Luku dj gkFk ea ekyk vksj eqk I s ti djrs gq dy'k LFKi uk dj fc'ukbZ I E ink; dh LFKi uk dh Fkh A mij kDr frfFk I s yd j thou i; Dr xq tKEHksth us ykxka dks ifo= dÜkD; &: ih ikgy inku dj bl I E ink; ea nhf{kr fd; k Fkh A turk us ml I e; bl uohu I E ink; dh vkj vR; Ur mRl kg fn[kk; k Fkh A turk ds bl mRl kg dk , d dkj.k ; g Hkh Fkh fd xq tKEHksth us I Hkh oxkã , oa o.kkã ds ykxka ds fy; s bl I E ink; ds }kj [kky fn; s Fks A mUgkaus fcuk fdl h tkr ; k /keZ ds HksHkko] bPNqd ykxka dks vius I E ink; ea nhf{kr fd; k Fkh A tks Hkh bl eanf{kr gq mudh , d gh tkr 1/4c'ukbZ cu xbZ Fkh A ijUr qmuds xls= ijEijkr gh jgs Fks A bl I E ink; ea fujkdj fo".kq dh intk dh tkrh gS A xq tKEHksth us bl I E ink; dh LFKi uk ds I e; 29 /ke&fu; eka dh LFKi uk dh A ; gh /ke&fu; e I E ink; dh vk/kkj Hkthie , oa vkpkj I fgrk gSA

1-6 fglh I r ijEijk ea I kgcjke th dk LFKu

fCk"ukbZ I E ink; us fo"o dks dõy , d I r fyr , oa ixfr"lhy thou "kSyh gh ugha inku dh] cfYd , d mPpdksV ds I kfgR; dh jpuk djds Hkh bl {ks= ea viuk eguh; ; kx nku fn; k gA fc"ukbZ I E ink; dk vf/kdkãk I kfgR; I k/ke&I rka }kj jfpr gS vksj ml ds I jf{kr jgus ds bfrgkI ea mi ; Dr I kFkj; ka , oa ihBka dk ij k&ij k ; kx nku jgk gA yxrk gS bu I rka us ; g dk; Z viuk dÜkD; I e>dj fd; k Fkh A I Ei wZ fc"ukbZ I kfgR; dks I kefgd : lk I s ^tkHkka kh I kfgR; * dgk tkrk gA ; g I kfgR; u dõy ifj.kke dh nf'V I s egÜoi wZ gS cfYd fo'k; oLrq , oa dko; & I kSBo dh nf'V I s Hkh mYy[kuh; gA bl I kfgR; ea ij s fo"o dks fn"kk nsus dh "kDr varfuZgr gA bl egku I kfgR; dh Hkh fglh I kfgR; ds bfrgkI ea tS h ?kky mi{kk gDZ gS , d k de gh gkxk gS I r I kgcjke th dk I kfgR; dbZ o'kkã rd vutkuk jgk gS vU; Fkh buds ifo= I kfgR; ij vusd "kksk gks pps gks vksj ekuo ; x muds I ns'k I s ykHkkuor gks A I kgcjke th dk I kfgR; vdr gS o fc"ukbZ I ekt dh /kjkyj gS bl ij Mh- fyV- rd ds dk; Z fd, tkus pfg,] ftl dh ; g i wZ-% vi{kk j [krk gA MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh us bl LkElknk; ds I Ei wZ I kfgR; ij Mh- fyV- dk

“kk&izU/k ^tEHkks th] fo'.kkbz I EInk; vſ I kfgR; * fy[kk gA vkxs nh xbz dfo; ka , oa
 mudh jpukvka dh I ph mDr “kk& izU/k ds vuq kj g&

- 1- rstks th pkj.k ¼1480&1575½ NUn] xhr] I k[kh] gj tI] ejfl ; A
- 2- Lkel nhu & ¼1490&1550½ & I k[khA
- 3- Mſg th & ¼1490&1550½ & cdk ijxkl] dFkk vgæuh
- 4- vkNjS & ¼1500&1550½ & I k[kh
- 5- lkne Hkxr & ¼1500&1560½ fØI .k thjks 0; kœyh
- 6- dhYg th pkj.k & ¼1500&1560½ & ckjkekI kš dfoUk
- 7- Lkjt tu th ¼gtjh½ & ¼1500&1570½ I k[kh
- 8- flkonkl & ¼1500&1570½ & I k[kh
- 9- , dth & ¼1500&1570½ I k[kh
- 10- vFEk; kmkl & ¼1500&1570½ I k[kh
- 11- Tkk&ks jk; d & ¼1500&1570½ I k[kh
- 12- dd ks th ngMw & ¼1500&1580½ I k[kh
- 13- Ykkypn ukbz ¼1500&1580½ I k[kh
- 14- dklgks dh ckjgV & ¼1500&1580½ ckouh] Qw/dj] NUn] xhr dfoRk] gj tI
- 15- vLLuks th & ¼1500&1600½ Lkef[kks
- 16- dkYg th pkj.k & ¼16 ohg “krkCnh½ Nli ; ¼dfoUk½
- 17- Tkh uSk ¼1505&1593½ I k[kh] gj tI] vkjrh] dfo=] xHkZ fparko.kh
- 18- vYyw th dfo; k ¼1520&1620½ dfo=] xhr] ejfl ; A
- 19- nhUk egen ¼1525&1600½ gj tI
- 20- jk; pn I fkkj ¼1525&1610½ I kf[k; k;
- 21- dſkpn jke vxoky ¼1505&1593½ I kf[k; k;
- 22- jkOk ywkdj.k ¼1526&1583½ dfoUk
- 23- jMks th ¼1530&1620½ I k[kh
- 24- OkftUn th ¼1530&1600½ I k[kh
- 25- Yk[ke.k th xknkj ¼1530&1593½ I k[kh
- 26- vkYke th ¼1530&1610½ I k[kh] gj tI
- 27- jſkl /krjoky ¼1530&1600½ I k[kh] gj tI
- 28- Hkjojkt ¼1530&1600½ I k[kh
- 29- nhUk I qjnh ¼1535&1600½ I kf[k; ka
- 30- egks th xknkj ¼1540&1601½ jkek; .k

- 31- jgEkr th ¼1550&1625½ gjt l
- 32- xqknkl ¼1560&1640½ l k[kh
- 33- Ykk[kw¼1560&1650½ l k[kh
- 34- OkhYgks th ¼1589&1673½ dFkk /kMkczk] dFkk vkskjikr] dFkk xqfy; s dh dFkk iWgS
th dh] dFkk nwkij dh] dFkk t\$ yej dh dFkk >kjMka dh] doÙk ijl x dk] dFkk
X; kupjh] l p v[kjh foxrkoyh] l kf[k; kj gjt l] fol u NÙkh] h] Nlkb; k] ngk ea-
v[kjk&vorkj dk] Np/d l k[khA
- 35- nLkqkhnkl ¼17 oha "krkCnh½ & Lko\$ kA
- 36- vkuKan ¼17oha "krkCnh½ l k[kh] uhl k.kh
- 37- Ukkfxu ¼17oha "krkCnh½ l k[kh] uhl k.kh
- 38- Ykkyks th ¼17oha "krkCnh½ l k[kh ^vksyKs
- 39- xkdkky ¼17oha "krkCnh½ Qp/dj NUn
- 40- gfj; ks ¼17oha "krkCnh½ xkdkpan dh l k[kh
- 41- ngjxnkl ¼1600&1680½ gjt l
- 42- fd"kkj ¼1630&1730½&l o\$ k
- 43- dkYkw ¼1630&1730½&l kf[k; k;
- 44- dLkksnkl th xknkj
- 45- Lkj tunkl th i fu; k ¼1640&1748½&l kf[k; kj xhr] gjt l] vxpruj nl vorkj
ngk] vle\$ ftx dk ngk] Nan] dfoÙk] dfoÙk ckouh] l ob,) dFkk pruj dFkk
fprko.kh] dFkk /kjæpjh] dFkk gfjxqk] dFkk vkskj dh] dFkk ijfl /k] X; ku egkre]
x; ku fryd] dFkk xtek[k] dFkk m'kk ij.k.k] Hkksy ij.k.k] jkejkl kA
- 46- fEkBq th ¼1650&1750½& gjt l] l o\$
- 47- Ekk[ku th ¼1650&1750½& gjt l ^l kgyKs
- 48- jkEkw [kkM ¼1675@76&1700½& l k[kh
- 49- : lks of.k; ky ¼1680&1750½& l k[kh
- 50- nkEkst h ¼1680&1750½& dfoÙk] l k[kh
- 51- nLkks th ¼1700&1780½& gjt l
- 52- gfjUkn ¼1700&1780½& gjt l] Qp/dj Nan
- 53- xkdYk th ¼1700&1790½& blno NUn] vorkj dh foxr] ijph] Lrfr gle dh]
l kf[k; k;
- 54- jkLkkun ¼1700&1800½& gjt l
- 55- Ekpdu th ¼1710&1790½& Qp/dj NUn] gjt l

- 56- Lkknkl ¼1720&1780½& blno NU] pStqch] fi l .k fl 2kkj
- 57- Pkrjnk ¼1700&1800½& ckjg[kMh
- 58- l mkEkk ¼1700&1800½& ckjg[kMh
- 59- ghjklkn ¼1750&1800½& fgMksy.kks
- 60- gjTkh of.k; ky ¼1745&1835½& l kf[k; kj] QV/dj NU
- 61- lkjekum th of.k; ky ¼1750&1845½& i l x nkg; gjt l] l kf[k; kj] fol u vl rks-
QV/dj NU] l kdk ¼x | ½ NeNjh ¼ l dr½
- 62- xkKUN jke th ckxfM+ k ¼1750&1850½& tEHkk'Vd ¼ l dr½
- 63- jkEkyk ¼1770&1850½& : fDe.kh exy
- 64- gjPkn th <fd; k ¼1775&1860½& Yk?kqgfj igykn fpjr] QV/dj dfoùk
- 65- xakjkEk ¼1783&1883½& gjt l
- 66- Lkjr jke ¼1787&1887½& gjt l
- 67- Ek; kjke nkl ¼1800&1870½& vekoL; k dFkk]QV/dj Nan
- 68- [kkrhjke ejBh ¼1800&1860½& ckjgekl k
- 69- fùk'.knkl ¼1800&1885½& vkjrh] gjt l] tEHkk'Vd dh fo'.kqfoykl VhdKA
- 70- gjfdLku nkl ¼1800&1899½& i =h ¼x | &i | ½
- 71- lkgdj nkl ¼1800&1850½& uxjh l qxjh dks >xMk; Hktu
- 72- Ànks th vMhx ¼1818&1933½& igykn fpjr] fo'.kq pfjr] dDdk NUkhl h] yj]
QV/dj Nan
- 73- Ekkrhjke ¼1850&1950½& vkjfr; kj
- 74- YkhydB opw¼1860&1950½& QV/dj Nan
- 75- xkKUN jke th xknjk ¼1860&1950½& ohYgks th dh Lrfr] l kf[k; kj] tEHk efgek
o.kù] fol uq l : lk ¼x | ½
- 76- [kknkl ¼1865&1951½& dfoùk ¼Ni ; ½
- 77- Lk/kqejyhnl ¼190ha "krkCnh½& QV/dj Nan
- 78- lkrkEej nkl ¼190ha "krkCnh½ vkjrh] gjt l] tEHk&'Vkskj "kruke
- 79- lkj l jke th ¼190ha "krkCnh½ nkg
- 80- dl knkl th ¼190ha "krkCnh½ exyk'Vd
- 81- Lkkgcjke th jkgM+¼1871&1948½ l rykd igpus dk ijokul l kj "kCn xqtkj] l kj]
cùkhl h] vej pkyhl h] egkek; k dh Lrfr] QV/dj jpuk; i ¼vkjrh l kf[k; kj] Hktu]
gjt l ½ tEHk kjA
- 82- fcgkj nkl ¼1870&1950½ QV/dj Nan] tEHk jkøj Lrfr] tEHk'Vd

83- "khry& Hktu vki ykous ¼1900&1975½

84- Lokeh cãkum th ¼1910&1985½ Jh tEHknø pfj= Hkkuj I k[kh l æg izdk"ki] erd
I ldkj fu.kz Jh foYgks th dk thou pfj= rFkk ohYgksth dk I {klr oÜkkar}
fc"ukbz/keZfoosd] fo |k vkj vfo |k ij 0; k[; ku] xks=kpkj] f"kk{kk ij Hkk'k.k] vkjrh]
HktuA

85- fgEerjk; ¼1900&1980½&Q/dj NUn

86- fd"kkjhyky xlr ¼20oha "krkCnh mÜkj) ½&Q/dj Nn

87- Ekk/kokum ¼1925&1975½&Hktu

88- cnhnlk ¼1950½& Hktu

89- tXkekynkl ¼1950&60½& vkjrh

90- dHkkjke th i fu; k ¼1937&1995½& fuoñ Kku izdk"ki] ip; K] iz"uklkj ef.kHkk'kk

91- Lkk/kq txnh"jke ¼1960&2005½& Hktu] I k[kh] vkjrh] Q/dj NUn

92- Jhjenkl th xknkj ¼1920&2010½& blgkaus vud jpuvka dk I Eiknu] izdk"ku
, oay[ku dk dk; Zfd; k Fkka ftuea17 I Eikfnr , oa7 dk izdk"ku gA

blkds vfrfjDr MKW ekgs'ojh us 36 vKkr fc"ukbz dfo; ka dk ifjp; Hkh fn; k gA
ftuds vud gjt I] I kf[k; k] dfoÜk Nli;] fMxy] xhr] Lrks=] tEHkLrqr , oa Hktu iklr
gks gA bu I cds vfrfjDr fc"ukb; ka dk ykd I kfgR; Hkh iklr gksrk gS ftl dk viuk
vyx gh eglo gA bl izdkj ge ns[krs gS fd ; g ^tkHkk.kh dk0; /kkj* yxHkx iKs iKp I Ks
o'kkã rd fgluh I kfgR; dks fl apr djrh jgh gA ; gka bu dfo; ka ds fo'k; ea bruk gh
dguk lk; klr gksk fd buea I s dbZ rks mPp dkV ds dykdj gq gS tS s I kgcjke th]
dfo Fks xoS s FkS dFkkokpd] Kkuh] fo) ku] cgw] T; ksr'k vkfn cgw[kh i frHkk ds /kuh FkA
mlgkaus u doy fc"ukbz I kfgR; ds egki #'k ds : lk ea ^tEHkl kj* dh jpuk dh cfYd , d
, frgkfl d dk; Zfd; k gSmudh HkfDr Hkkouk ryl h tS h gSo mudh ok.kh dgha dchj dh
rjg Li'V] dBkj o I ekt I dkkj dh gA

Orzëku I e; ea I r I kgcjke th ij vudkud jk'Vh; I æk' B; k] ¼ atkc] gfj; k.kk]
jktLFkku½ gks jgh gS vr% muds I kfgR; dh I kelftd&/kkfeZl mi ; ksrk Loq fl) gA

1-7 flkd'kz

Hkkjrh; /keZ k/kuk] I ekt I dkkj , oa I kfgR; ds {ks= ea I rka dk 0; fDrRo , oa mudk
I kfgR; egÜoiwZ LFkku j [krk gA mlgkaus vius I el kef; d I ekt dks u doy #f<eDr
fd; k Fkk vfir qml ds fy, Js vkj is i f k dk fuekZk Hkh fd; k Fkka Hkkjrh; I r ijEijk
vR; Ur ikphu gS vkj fgluh dh I r ijEijk I r ukens I s vkdkj xg.k djus yxrh gA

vxxs pydj ; g ijEijk vuud : lkka ea vxxs c<h gA ; s l Hkh /kkjka ckqjh : lk l s gh fhkUu
 yxrh g\$ rkfUod : lk l s muea dkbZ vUvj ugha g\$ D; kAd mu l Hkh dk , dek= mĩs ;
 ^ykdRkFkku* gh FkA oLr% l Hkh l r , d gh Kku xqMh ds /kkxs Fks vk\$ e/; dky ea ; g
 Kku xqMh l kjs n\$'k eafcnh gPZ FkA ; s l r ml ijerUo dh vk\$ l s bl nfu; k; ds yk\$ka
 dks [kcjnkj djus vk, FkA l ekt ds bu l tx igfj; ka dk 0; fDrRo Hkh foy{k.k FkA ; s
 l Hkh ohrjxh egkRk ijki dkjh Fks vk\$ ykd l ok or ds orh FkA ; s LokutkR l R; dk
 mn?kkVu djus ea vf/kd fo"okl j [krs Fks vk\$ fny : lk nfj; k ea Mndj ^uke* #i h jRu
 dks <us okys ejthok FkA budk fo"kký , oa mPpdk\$V dk l kfgR; bu l c rF; ka dk
 LoLkk{kh gA

Ek/; dky ea tc mleknh nokuy /k/kd jgk Fk rc n\$'k ds l r l r an; ij viuh
 ok.kh dh l qkn ckNkj djus okys cgr l s fofDr egkRk jktLFkku dh Hkne ij Hkh vorfjr
 gq FkA buea l s cgr l s egkRk vka us fufyZr glrs gq Hkh ykd dY; k.k gsrq vuud iFk
 l Eink; ka dh LFkkiuk dh FkA jktLFkku ds l r l Eink; ka ea ukFk] t\$] fc"ukbZ tl ukFk]
 yky iFk] nknw iFk] jkeLugh] pj.knkl h] fujatuh l Eink; ipfyr jgs g\$ vk\$; s l Hkh
 l Eink; vkt Hkh fdl h u fdl h : lk ea or\$ku gA bu l Eink; ka ds iDkdkaus l e; &l e;
 ij vkdj rRdkyhu fi NMrs , oafc[kjrs l ekt dks vius l k/kuk fl) kUr , oa ok.kh : lk Ved
 dk l gkjk fn; k FkA jktLFkku ds l Hkh fn0; egkRk vka ea x# tKEHkst h dk 0; fDrRo l cl s
 fujkyk FkA muds pkjf=d xqk mlga l gt gh vorkjh egki #'kka dh dk\$V ea igpk nrs gA
 mu }jkk iDfrZ fc"ukbZ l Eink; ea Hkh vuud fl) egki #'k gq Fks ftUgkaus viuh LokutkR
 ok.kh l s tu&txj.k dk HkxhjFk iz kl fd; k FkA l r l kgcjke th mlgha veV; jRuka ea
 l s , d FkA mlgkaus vius 0; fDrRo , oa dfrRo ds ek/; e l s e/; dky ds mUkji {k dks
 vkyk\$dr djrs gq l rka ds l ukru /keZ dks /kkj.k fd; k FkA vxxs okys v/; k; ka ea muds
 thou , oa l kfgR; dh foopuk dk iz kl fd; k tk; s kA

LknhKz Lkph

- 1- dY; k.k] l r vød ¼i Fke [k.M½ i: 10-
- 2- dY; k.k] l r vød ¼i Fke [k.M½ i: 49
- 3- Okgh] i: 80
- 4- vkPkk; Zjkepanz oek] i kekf.kd fgluh dksk] rrrh; l h.dj.k ½2000 bZ½ i: 820
- 5- jskpkk fl g] l r l kfgR; dk nk"klud v/; ; u] i:5
- 6- JhenHkxonxhrrk] 17@26] 27
- 7- Lkq .kkz foik %do; ks optfejd l r cgqkk dYi; flrA __Xon] 10@114@5
- 8- vLknø l Hkofr vl ncäksr onprA
vflr cäksr pr-on] l resuarrksfontijfrA ršUkjh; mi fu'kn} 2@6@1
- 9- Jh enHkxor] LdUn&11] v/; k; &11 "ykød 29&31
- 10- vkPkkj y{k.kka/ke% l r"pkpkjy{.k% dY; k.k % l r vød] ¼i Fke [k.M½ i: 14
- 11- Lkenqk l qk Li oFk% l eyksVk"edkpuA
rY; fiz kfiz kskhjLrY; funkRel hrrfrAA 14@24
- 12- MKW jktno fl g] l r l kfgR; %i qeY; kødu] i: 4
- 13- gjXkksolln feJ] j?køak egkdk0; e-1@10]4@86
- 14- ¼i Eik-½ ikjl ukFk frokjh] dchj xhFkkoyh] i: 156
- 15- ¼i Eik-½ ehjk xks-e] gfj; k.koh ykød/kkj] i: 3
- 16- MKW jkeukjk; .k lkkM½ HkfDr dko; ea jgL; okn] i: 132
- 17- Okgh i:132
- 18- canmj l r vl Ttu pj.kkA nqkin mlk; chp dNqcjuka
fcNjrr ,d iku gfj yghA feyr ,d nk#.k nqk ngh AA & jkepfjrekul
kydk.M] 2@5
- 19- Ukkjn nqkk fcdy t; Urk] ykfx n; kdkey fpr l rka ogh] vj.; dk.M] 2@5
- 20- Ckanmj l r l eku fpr fgr vu fgr ufga dkbA
vatfyxr "kqk l øu fte l e l øak dj nkbAA jkepfjrekul] kydk.M] 3 ¼[k½
- 21- Ek/kp] l fj l r xpxkgh] ogh] nkgk 10
- 22- Lkr an; tl fuey ckfjA ogh] vj.; dk.M] 39@4
- 23- fckl jsxg l iugq l qk ukagA fte ijntg l r eu ekagAA ogh mUkj.dk.M 16@1
- 24- mekk l r db bgb cMkbA en djr tksdjb HkykbAA ogh l hnjdkM] 41@4

- 25- Lkr foVi l fjr k fxj/kjuh] ijfgr grql clg dSdjuhAA ogh] mÙkjckM] 125@3
- 26- Hknt7ju l e l r dikyKA ijfgr fufR l g foi fÙk fcl kykA ogh] mÙkjckM] 121&8
- 27- vkPkk; Zij"kgke prpñh] mÙkjH Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i:3
- 28- Okgh] i: 6&7
- 29- Okgh] i: 7
- 30- Okgh] i: 7
- 31- Okgh] i: 7
- 32- MKW jktno fl g] l r l kfgR; %iqeV; kaDu] i: 18&19
- 33- vkPkk; Zij"kgke prpñh] mrjh Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 10
- 34- MKW jktno fl g] l r l kfgR; %iqeV; kaDu] i: 22
- 35- Okgh] i: 23
- 36- MKW "; kel ðnj nkl] dchj xBfkkoyh] Hkiedk] i: 12
- 37- vkPkk; ZjkePKUnz "kDy] fglnh l kfgR; dk bfrgkl] i: 70
- 38- MKW i hrkEcjnRk cMfEkoy] fglnh dk0; eafuxqk l Elnk;] i: 14
- 39- vkPkk; Zfou; ekgu "kek] fglnh dksejkBh l rka dh nsu] i: 128&129
- 40- MKW x.ki frplnz xlr] fglnh l kfgR; dk oKkfud bfrgkl] i: 197
- 41- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 1 &2
- 42- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 1 &3
- 43- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 1 &112
- 44- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 1 a 115
- 45- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 1 &115
- 46- vkPkk; Zij"kgke prpñh] mÙkjH Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 25
- 47- ¼kEik-½ MKW "; kel ðnjnkl] dchj xBfkkoyh] i: 42
- 48- ¼kEik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 117
- 49- MKW i hrkEcjnRk cMfEkoy] fglnh dk0; eafuxqk l Elnk;] i: 302
- 50- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 1 a 246
- 51- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2i: 1 a 344
- 52- lka guækunkl th] l nx# dchj dk l k[kh xBfK] l d.dj.k l or-2009] i: 674
- 53- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 1 a 372
- 54- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kxj] Hkkx&1 i: 18
- 55- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 3
- 56- ¼ Eik-½ d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx &1 i: 4

- 57- MKW Hkpuš'oj ukFk feJ ek/ko] oš.ko l k/kuk vkš fl) kUr % fgUnh l kfgR; ij
ml dk i Hkko] i: 247
- 58- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx &1] i: l a 6
- 59- jskpkl fl g] l r l kfgR; dk nk"ktud v/; ; u(i: 3
- 60- vkPkk;] ij"kgjke prpžnh mÜkjH Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i:14
- 61- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 372
- 62- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx &2] i: l a 372
- 63- vkPkk;] ij"kgjke prpžnh mÜkjH Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk i: 14
- 64- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: l a 4
- 65- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 372
- 66- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: l a 7
- 67- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 371
- 68- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 371
- 69- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 374
- 70- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 374
- 71- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 381
- 72- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 384
- 73- MKW "; ke l ŋnjnkl] dchj xšFkoyh] i: 16
- 74- Okgh] i: 82
- 75- Okgh] i: 24
- 76- Okgh] i: 91
- 77- MKW Tk; jke feJ] ukud ok.kh i: 338
- 78- MKW i hrkEcjnÜk cMFkøky] fgUnh dk0; ea fuxqk l Eink;] i: 182
- 79- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 365
- 80- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 328
- 81- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 365
- 82- vkfnxšFk] i: 969
- 83- vkfnxšFk] i: 219
- 84- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 350
- 85- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 350
- 86- ¼ Eik-½ MKW "; kel ŋnjnkl] dchj xšFkoyh] i: 110
- 87- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: l a 353

- 88- MKW i hrkEcjnÜk cMFkøky] fgUnh dk0; eafuxqk l Elnk;] i: 229
- 89- ¼ Eik½ vyh l jnkj tkQjh] dchj ckuh] i: 93@106
- 90- tEi Vkw] , ukYl , M , fVDoht vkwD jktLFkku] Hkx&1] i:1] l a 1829
- 91- MKW jkt døkjh dky] jktLFkku ds jkt?kj kuka dh fgUnh l øk] i: 2
- 92- UxØnz ukFk mik/; k;] ukFk vks l r l kfgR;] i: 5
- 93- MKW i#’kksre yky esufj; k] jktLFkkuh l r l kfgR;] i: 05
- 94- UxØnz ukFk mlkk/; k;] ukFk vks l r l kfgR; i: 5
- 95- Økgh] i: 29
- 96- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 64
- 97- Økgh] i: 64
- 98- LkEi k- d’.kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkx&1&5
- 99- MKW dkey fl ø] l kyndh] ukFk iFk vks fuxqk l r dk0;] i: 52
- 100- MKW euekgu Lo: lk ek/kj] jktLFkkuh tS l kfgR;] i:1
- 101- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 51
- 102- MKW i#’kksre yky esufj; k] jktLFkkuh l r l kfgR;] i:7
- 103- MKW l jØn] fgUnh l r ijEijk vks l r ds k] i: 127
- 104- MKW enudøk] tkuh] jktLFkku , oa xqtjkr ds e/; dkyhu l r , oa HkDr dfo] i: 135
- 105- MKW ghjkyky ekgøjh] jktLFkkuh Hk’kk vks l kfgR;] i: 280
- 106- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 442
- 107- Lkw Z’kdj i kjh[k] fl) pfj=] fl) l kfgR; “kksk l LFkku] jrux<+l ør-2013
- 108- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 484
- 109- MKW bunnø fl ø] HkØedØk dh l r ijEijk] i: 19
- 110- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 487
- 111- MKW enudøk] tkuh] jktLFkku , oa xqtjkr ds e/; dkyhu l r , oa HkDr dfo] i: 135
- 112- MKW eksrhyky esufj; k] jktLFkku dk fi xy l kfgR;] i: 183
- 113- MKW ghjkyky ekgøjh] jktLFkkuh Hk’kk vks l kfgR;] i: 282
- 114- vkPkk; Zij”kj ke prønh] mÜkj Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 501
- 115- MKW i#’kksre yky esufj; k] jktLFkkuh l r l kfgR;] i:8
- 116- MKW bunnø fl ø] HkØedØk dh l r ijEijk] i: 21
- 117- l k/kqnonkl] Jh gfji#’k th dh ok.kh ds vØrxr l f{klr thou pfj=A

- 118- vkPkk; Zij"kgke prpžh] mŭkjH Hkkjr dh l r ijEijk] i: 474
- 119- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i: 980
- 120- Okgh] i: 980
- 121- Lokeh cākuln th] Jh tEHknō pfj= Hkkuqi:-1
- 122- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i: 222
- 123- nZV0; ½d½ l E ik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgksth dh ok.kh] i: 70 ½dFkk vkskjikr-
23&24½ ¼k½ l E ik- d'.kkum "kkL=h] tEHkl kj] pKfkk idj.k] i: 52&53
- 124- d- l E ik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgksth dh ok.kh] i: 70 dFkk vkskjikr@21
[k- l E ik- Lokeh vkReidk" k ftKkl ŋ l jtu th dr ^vorkj dFkk*] i: 1@2
- 125- LkEik- d'.kkum "kkL=h] tEHkl kj] pKfkk idj.k] i: 54-
- 126- MKW l jhñ] fgluh l r ijEijk vks l r d l k] i: 124
- 127- nZV0; &ifr l ŋ; k&1 ea l cnok.kh i l x
- 128- nZV0; l E ik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgksth dh ok.kh] i: 71 dFkk@25&30
- 129- LkEik- Lokeh vkRe idk" k ftKkl ŋ l jtu th dr ^vorkj dFkk*] i: 1&2@4&5
- 130- Okgh] i: 3@17
- 131- LkEik- d'.kkum "kkL=h] tEHkl kj] pKfkk idj.k] i: 55&57
- 132- LkEik- Lokeh vkRe idk" k ftKkl ŋ l jtu th dr ^dFkk vkskj* i: 03@13
- 133- LkEik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgksth dh ok.kh] i: 59&50
- 134- dFkk foxrkoyh 188 ifr l ŋ; k&1
- 135- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i'B 225
- 136- LkEik- d'.kyky "kkL=h] tEHkl kj] pKfkk idj.k i: 55
- 137- Okgh] i: 56
- 138- Okgh] i: 65
- 139- l E ik- d'.k yky fc"ukb] ^ohYgksth dh ok.kh*] ^dFkk vkskj ikr dh*] i: 3@13
- 140- nZV0; & ^dFkk vkskj dh* l jtu th dr] i: 03@13
- 141- ¼ E ik-½ d'.kkum "kkL=h] tEHkl kj] pKfkk idj.k] i: 62&63
- 142- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i: 844
- 143- LkEik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgksth dh ok.kh] i: 169@38
- 144- nZV0; & dFkk ^kyyhyk o.kū* dk l kj foopu ¼) rh; v/; k; ½ i: 88
- 145- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i: 236
- 146- ¼ E ik-½ d'.kyky fc"ukb] fc"ukbZ l rks ds gj t l
- 147- MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh] tKEHksth] fo'.kkbZ l E ink; vks l kfgR;] i: 237

- 148- Lokeh cākum] Jh tEHkno pfj= Hkkul] i: 41&43
- 149- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgks th ok.kh] i: 213@18
- 150- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: I a 107
- 151- LkEik- Lokeh vkReizdk" k ftKkl q] I gtu th dr ^dFkk vks-kj dh] i: 16@115
- 152- nzV0; & ¼ Eik-½ d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgks th dh ok.kh] i: 191&215
- 153- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: I a 119 o tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: I a 82
- 154- nzV0; & I Eik- d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgks th dh ok.kh] i: 222&228
- 155- LkEik- foosdkuln] tkkk.kh I k[kh I xg] i: 51
- 156- Okgh] i: 61
- 157- LkEik- d'.kkum vkpk;] I k[kh HkkokFkZ izdk" k] i: 269
- 158- MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh] tEHksth] fo'.kkbZ I Eink; vks I kfgR;] i: 256
- 159- Okgh] i: 256
- 160- Okgh] i: 256
- 161- Okgh] i: 256
- 162- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum "kkL=h] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2] ckl oka idj.k] i: 258
- 163- MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh] tEHksth] fo'.kkbZ I Eink; vks I kfgR;] i: 933
- 164- MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh] tEHksth] fo'.kkbZ I Eink; vks I kfgR;] i: 419
- 165- Okgh] i: 419
- 166- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: I a 125
- 167- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj ipe I d j.k] i: 127&133 ¼ kpy ga I cn½
- 168- MKW fd"ukjke fc"ukb] tEHkok.kh eny I at houh 0; k[; k] i: 337
- 169- Okgh] i: 346
- 170- Okgh] i: 232
- 171- Okgh] i: 17
- 172- Okgh] i: 162&166
- 173- Okgh] i: 346&350
- 174- Okgh] i: 13&17
- 175- Okgh] i: 374&75
- 176- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: I a 29
- 177- MKW fd"ukjke fc"ukb] tEHkok.kh eny I at houh 0; k[; k] i: 349

- 178- d- Lokeh cākun th] Jh tEHknø pfj= Hkkuq i:1
 [k- ogh] fc"ukbZ/keZfoosd] i: 22 ¼ Eik- vkReidk"K ftKkl ½
 x- Lokeh l fPpnkun th] Jh tEHkxhrc] Hkfiedk] i: 3
 ?k- Lokeh b'ojkun th] tEHkl kxj] i: 439
- 179- LkEik- d".kkun vkpk;] tEHkl kj] i: 121

f}rh; &v/; k;

Lkr I lgcjke thou vls I kgr;

Hkkjrh; I ekt gh og I ekt gSftl us I okZ/kd ifjorZka vls vkØe. kka dk I keuk fd; k gA bl ns'k dh egkurk bl h ea gS fd bl us brus neuka ds cktm Hkh viuk vflrRo cpldj j [kk gA ; gka l e; &l e; ij vkus okys vkØe. kdkfj; ka dh Øjrk I Hkh I hek, a i kj dj pph FkA e/; dky Hkkjrh; bfrgkl ea l cl s vf/kd neu] =kl] cph] v"kkar vls mFky&iFky dk ; q FkA Hkkjr ds ns'kh "kkl d rks bl l sigys gh viuh "kfDr [kks cBs FkA jktk g'kZ dh e; qds ckn Hkkjr ea dkbZ "kfDr"kkjh jkT; LFkfi r u gS l dk vls I kjk ns'k Nks/&Nks/s jkT; ka ea cA/ x; k FkA I Hkh jkT; vki l ea l ?k'kj r jgus ds dkj. k viuh "kfDr {kh. k dj cBs FkA¹ bl l e; egem xtuoH us Hkkjr ij vucl vkØe. k djds ; gka dh l Elnk dks ywK] blyke Qsyk; k vls pyrK cukA² 1192 bZ ea eksEen xlsH us rjkbZ 1/2 jkoMh/2 ds ; q ea i Fohjkt pksku dks gjkdj Hkkjrh; bfrgkl dks u; k ekM+fn; k vls jktLFkku ea blyke dk iD'sk djk fn; k rFkk vtej ea ^<kbZ fnu dk >ki M* efltn dk fuekZk gq/kA 1200 bZ l sydj 1526 bZ rd xyke o'k] f[kyth o'k] r qyd o'k] yk'kh o'k vkfn us Hkkjr ea jkT; fd; kA bu o'kka dh pruk&"k; vkRek us ; gkij bruk dgj <k; k fd ml dk o. kZu djuk vfr dfBu gA l u-1526 bZ ea ckcj dk Hkkjr ea inkA . k gqk vls eqy l kekT; dh LFkki uk gPZ FkA

fokns'kh "kkl d dbZ idkj dh vkdk'kk, a ydj Hkkjr vk, FkA muea l s , d m'is'; Hkkjrh; l dfr dk l ey uk" k djuk Hkh FkA ml gkaus ftgkn dsuke ij u dpy ; Fk"kfDr jDrkr fd; k cYd Hkkjrh; f"kk d b'ka vls eflnjka dks Hkh viuk fu"kkuk cuk; k FkA Hkkjrh; /keZ xDFkka dks u'V djus dk vfhk; ku Hkh ml gkaus pyk; k FkA ; u&dsu idkjsk fgluq/ka dks efl ye cukuk mudk iæ[k m'is'; FkA ml gkaus vucl idkj dh HkkfUr; ka dk l gkjk ydj Hkkjrh; I ekt , oa /ke&l Elnk; ka ea QW ds cht dks fn, FkA I Hkh l Elnk; , d&nl js ds [ku ds l; kl s gsdj viuh fojkl r dks Hknyus yxs FkA ijUrq Hkkjr ij b'oj dh dlk l nB jgh gA Hkkjrh; I ekt tc&tc l dVxLr gqk rc&rc b'oj us l r egki #'kka dks vius n'ka ds : lk ea Hkstdj Hkkjrh; I ekt vls l dfr dh j{kk dhA e/; dky ea Hkh vucl l r egkka #'kka us viuh fn0; , oa pruk ok. kh l s Hkkjrh; I ekt dk iFk vkyk'dr fd; k FkA bu l rka us vk/; kRe dh NMh l s I ekt ea QSys ik[k. M , oa tkfr&ikfr ds Hkshkko dks nj fd; k FkA bu l rka dk , dek= y{; ey l R; dk vlosk. k FkA ; gh dkj. k gSfd ijorhZ dky ea iD'rhZ i frHk'vka ds fo'k; ea , frgkl d i {k f"kfFky gh jgk gA bl fy, buds thou , oa l kgr; ds fo'k; ea cgd'kk eroSHku; ik; k tkrk gA bl

fo'k; ea MKW Hkkj }kt fy [krs gš "bl dk eny dkj.k ; g gšfd mu egkuHkkola ds eu ea u rks
 Loā ds uke rFkk ifr'Bk dh Hkkouk Fkh vksj u fdl h idkj dh dksbz vkrRe"yk?kk dh
 ykyl k dh dl ks/h ij dl dj ml sfu#fir djuk Fkka l rks ds l kfgR; ea ^cā l R; txr
 feF; k* dh Hkkouk dk gh o.kū feyrk gā ml js l r ns'k&dky , oa ifjokj dh l hekvka ea
 vkc) u gkdj l koHkkē] l koHkfyd /kjry ij ifrf'Br gkdj tufgrk;] ykd ekafyd
 ok.kh ea LFkk; h eV; ka , oa l R; ka dks mn?kkfVr djus ea l ayXu jgrs Fkš bl fy, rks muds
 fo'k; ea , d gh ckr pfjrkFkZ gkrh gā ^tkfr u i nks l k/k dh] i n yhtS KkuA**³

cgRk dN bl h dkj.k Hkkjrh; l rka us lkk"pkR; fopkj dka dh vkrRe"yk?kk okyh i dFk
 dk vuq j.k u djds viuh ij kru i dFk ds i gk'kk cuā mudh nf'V ea vkrReKku gh pje
 l R; Fkka bl fy, ml gkaus vFure l R; cā dks l e>rs gq ml ds l R; dks vius vuHko
 }kjk idV dj] Hkfer turk dsfy, Kku : lkh l q Fk dks i z'kLr fd; ka

mlk; Dr l Hkh fu'd'kz l r l kgcjke th ij Hkh T; ka ds R; ka ykxw gkr's gā ml gkaus Hkh
 viuh ok.kh dk oš k gh iz ksx fd; k tš k i d'brh'z l r djrs vk jgs Fkka ml gkaus viuh
 fopkj & fdj.kka l s Hkfer turk dk i Fk vkykšdr dj l r , oa l kfgR; /keZ dk v{kj "k% i kyu
 fd; k Fkka , d k djds os l rka dh vfxe i dDr ds vf/kdkjh cuā mudh ok.kh ea l ka dfrd]
 /kkfeZ] l kelftd , oa ušrd pruk rFkk thou dk ek/kq Z Hkjk gqk gā ykd l ok dks l efi z
 0; fDr dk dfrRo gh 0; fDrRo gkrk gš vksj , d s 0; fDrRo l ekt dsfy, l nš ij .kk , oa
 ÅtkZ dk dk; Z djrs gā

2-1 Lkr l kgcjke th dk thou pfjr

Tic euq; l keU; /kjry l s Åij mBdj i jeRkRo l s , dkdj LFkkfir dj yrk
 gā rc ml ds fy, ; "k fyll k tš h olrq; r dN gks tkrh gā ; g dFku l ekt dks i Hkr
 ek=k ea l kfgR; inku djus okys l rka ij ykxw gkrk gš D; kād thou vksj txr ds ckjs ea
 cgRk dN dgus okys bu /khj i fFkdka us vius ckjs ea cgRk de] u ds cjkj gh dgk gā
 budk dfrRo gh bruk egku gšfd og blga i w; l r i #kka dh dkV ea i gpk nrk gā
 tc ge muds mš; ij fopkj djrs gā rks muds Hkkšrd ifjp; dh [kkst 0; Fk&l h tku
 i Mfh gā i jUrq euq; gkaus ds ukr's muds 0; fDrxr thou ds ckjs ea tkuus dh mRl dkrk
 gekjs ân; ea cuh jgrh gā ; g bl fy, Hkh vko"; d gš D; kād fdl h ds LoHkko] fopkj
 vkfn dk ifjp; gks tkus ij gh ml ds dfrRo dk l gh eV; ka du , oa fo"ysk.k fd; k tk
 l drk gā blgha l c dkj.kka l s l kgcjke th ds 0; fDrRo dks tkuuk Hkh vko"; d i hr
 gkrk gā

Lar l kgcjke th us Hkh mlgha ikphu eulf'k; ka dh Hkkfr ykd&ijyk d dh cgr l h
 ckra dgh] ijUrq vius fo'k; ea dnkfr cgr gh de fy[kk gA , d h fLFkr ea fdl h ds
 0; fDrRo dks tkuus dsfy, cká l k{; ka dh vi{kk} var% l k{; ka ij vf/kd fuHk] jguk iMrk
 gA ; gh ckr l r l kgcjke th ij Hkh ykxw gks h gA l r l kgcjke th ds ckjs ea vU;
 dfo; ka }kjk ukeWys[k ds vfrfjDr vks] dN fyf[kr ea ugha feyrk gA bl fy, gea buds
 thou , oa 0; fDrRo fu: lk.k ea vUr% l k{; ka ij gh fuHk] jguk iMackA "kkskFFkZu dh er gS
 fd bl ea dkbZ cjkZ Hkh ugha gS D; kfid l kfgR; cgdkk an; dh vfHk0; fDr gqk djrk gA

2-1-1 tle LFku , oatkfr

, d k ekuk tkrk gS fd tKEHksth ds ikl gj l e; 5&7 HkDr dfo ekStm jgrs Fks
 tks muds mins'kka dks l qrs FkA mlgha HkDr dfo; ka dks gtjh l r dgk tkrk gS ftuea l s
 jruka th jkgM+ , d Fks ftuds oakt l kgcjke th jkgM+ gA budk tle l or-1871 xk
 gM; k dpeku iVVs ea gqk FkA MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh us fc"ukbz l Eink; ds l Ei wZ
 l kfgR; ij Mh- fyV- dk "kksk&izk ^tEHksth] fo". kkbZ l Eink; vks] l kfgR; ** fy[kk gS
 ftl ea of.kr fc"ukbz dfo; ka o mudh jpukvka dh l ph ds vuq kj l r l kgcjke th jkgM+
 dk thou dky 1871&1948 rd gA⁴ bl h "kksk&izk ds vuq kj budh jpuk, j & ^l rykd
 igpus dk ijokuk* *l kj "kCn xq:kj* *l kj cUkhl h* ^vej pkyhl h* egkek; k dh Lrfr]
 Qv/dj jpuk, j %kjrhl l kf[k; kj Hktu] gjt l ½ ^tEHkI kj* gA⁵ mlgha ds vuq kj l kgcjke
 th fc"ukbz dfo; ka 92 ea l s 81oa LFku ij vkrs gA⁶

gM; k o dpeku orku jktLFku ds ukxk] ftys ea fLFkr gA ml l e; ogk
 jtk dpeku dk "kkl u FkA l kgcjke th dh tkr jkgM+FkA os l ektl dh jruka ds i
 rkjs th jkgM+ ds ikp ika ea l s , d Fk] ftl dk o.kZ l kgcjke th us Lojfr xk
 ^tHkl kj* eafd; k gS&

RkkjSHkDr ds ika- ikpk] gkik djsfur "kCn gh ckpk]"⁷

RkqNk] psuk] tl jke] vunk] Lkfgcjke tHkdj cnkA

jRkuks jkgM+ th l r l ok] thoj{kk} x#egkjkt ij vVW J)k j[kus okys FkA mlghaus
 l l jky eangst vkfn /ku ds ykik dk ifjR; kx djds vfrfFk l ok] thoj{kk} vkfn ij viuk
 l Hkh dN l eizk dj fn; kA , d sfojysgh l r HkDr gksr gA tks x# ds mins'kka dk v{kj "k%
 ru] eu] /ku l s ikyu djrs gA jrugs th mlgha ea l s , d FkA mlghaus viuh bPNk l s x#
 l ok dks viuk; k vks] x# tHksth l somuk dh fd fnu&jkr vki dh l ok eafujr jgA

dgs tllk jruka l qk HkkbZ rks bN; k gks dgks l qkkbZ⁸
Ekkxgq tks rjseu Hkkok] , fg fof/k l rx# opu l qkkokA
dg jruks l wggq i Hkkq ukæhA vCk opu gekjk l wggq Lokeh]
n"ku fcu i Hkkq dNøpu pggw jkr fnol pjuu ea jggA

vr% , d segku] R; kx"khyl x# l ød] J) koku rkjks o jruks ds økt l kgcjke th FkA

2-1-2 ekrk&fi rk

Lkr l kgcjke th ds fir k Jh jruks th jkgM+ Fks tks rkjks th ds i# FkA jkgM+
jruks th vi us enq LoHkko o R; kx"khyrk ds fy, ifl) gð mlgkaus Lkk/kw l øk dks vi uk /keZ
ekudj ikyu fd; kA

nj djks efr vkokS cBkS Hkko tlak l k/kwHk; kS l BkS⁹
cM+gr l wfy; ks p<kbZ uk vfhkeku u ukfgacMkBA
Lkk/kw mlkj vjg ?kj tkoS rc jruka dj tkj dgkoS¹⁰
vk, sl æ tkoks dkgka Lokeh] v/keZ gks l wggqS d qpkæhA

Lkkgcjke th dh ekrk ds ckjs ea Li 'Vr% dgha dkbZ mYyS k ugha feyrk i jUrq muds fir k
jruka th jkgM+dk fookg xkp ckøys ea gwpk Fkk ^tEHkl kj* Hkkx&2 ea; g mYyS k dbZ txg
ij gA ^tEHkl kj* ea jkgM+jruka ds i d x ea; g dgk x; k g&

Xkkø ckøys l ks ij .kk; kS nBk nk; th rkgf cgyk; kS¹¹
vPNs ÅB ij djh l tkbZ i hrfy; ks iykak djkbA
Ckøys tk; i gpr Hk, Å] Lkl fj; k tqvMhdr Hk, Å]¹²
Pk<S ÅpSm= nhl /; koS, d ÅB nks i qZ gh vkøA

fOkokgki jkr jruks dk vi uh L=h l sokrkZyki dk Hkh o.ku l kgcjkedr ^tEHkl kj* ea g&

Lkk/kwpy vkxδx; kS jruka Hk; ks v/khj]¹³
fuTk vL=h l w; wdgS; k ?kj pØ; kS l hjA

vrk% l kgcjke th dh ekrk ds ckjs ea bruk gh mYyS k feyrk gS fd og ckøys xkp dh
FkA os vi us ifr ds /keZ dks gh vi uk /keZ l e>rh Fk&

vLk dfg pyr Hk; kS tc tppkbZ bRkus eS fdU; k pfy vkbZ¹⁴
vi .kå ir ds l æ fl /kkbZ Hkkrk fir k NkM+nbZ ekbA

2-1-3 f"kk&nk , oax#

Lkr l kgcjke th ckY; koLFkk l s gh l k/kq gks x; s Fks vkxs pydj mlgkaus xgLFkkJe
dks Hkh vi uk; k Fkk o x# dh vkKk l s l qh jkek l s fookg dj xgLFk cuA fdUrqfujUrj

I kfgR; I k/kuk ea rYyhu jgA budk 0; ofLFkr thou ifjp; gea dgha Hkh iklr ugha gksrKA
, d s ea ; g dguk I EHko ugha dh mlgkaus dgha fof/kor-f"kk iklr dh Fkh ; k ughA ijlurq
muds I kfgR; dks n[kdj ; g rks fuf"pr : lk I s dgk tk I drk gS fd os , d Kkuh , oa
f"kf{kr I r FkA mlga u døy v{kj Kku Fkk cfYd mlgkaus viuk I Ei wkZ I kfgR; ifl)
NUnka ea c) fd;k gA dfo us viuh , d gh jpuk ^tEHkl kj* ea 24000 NUnka dk iz ksx
fd;k gA , d I kFk brus I kjs NUnka dk iz ksx fglnh I kfgR; dh fdl h Hkh jpuk ea ugha
feyrk gA mlgkaus u døy mPpdkfV dh Hkk'kk dk iz ksx Lo; afd;k gS cfYd viuh jpuk
^vej pkyhl h¹⁴ o I kj cÙkhl h¹⁵ ea o.këkyk ds v{kjka o "kq Hkk'kk I ædkh egloiwkZ
tkudkfj;k nh gA mlga vuod i ksf.kd dFkkvka dk xgjk Kku FkKA¹⁶ ftl dk irk gea
mudh jpuk ^tEHkl kj* ea I f'V dk mRi fÙk Øe] igykn] pfjr o.kZ o lkk.Moka I Ecu/kh
vk[; ku dk0; ka I spyrk gA¹⁷ I kgcjke th dks bfrgkl] T; ksr'k o HkkSckfyd fLFkr dh Hkh
I kacki kax tkudkj h FkA blgha I c vk/kkja ij ge muds , d f"kf{kr 0; fDr gksus dk vuøku
dj I drs gA MKW ghjkyky ekgsojh us muds fy, dgk gS ^; s vuttko Kkuh] cgp[
fo |k&0; I uh v[ç dVVj fo'.kkb&/kekZuq k; h FkA^{**18}

lkfI) gSfd I kgcjke th ckY; kolFkk ea gh oçkx; /kkj.k dj I k/kq cu x, FkA ; s
xkfolnjke th xknkj ds f"k'; Fks rFkk I r xykcnkl th dh xkn tkdj jkeMkokl ea
blgkaus foYgksth dk eflnj I ør-1912 ea I Ei wkZ fd;kA

Xkykcnkl gw th dh pknj] OkhYg nbZ "kkgc dj vknj]¹⁹
"kkgc dj; kSchYg ij enj] n"ksbKkjSl ky ; gk I njA
Lkkgcjk ds I rx# ekukç xkfolnjke th xkfoln dj tkukç²⁰
Lkkgcjk ds I r Lkekuk] fuRk irh dfj; Sbuds/; kuka

Xkfolnjke th dks viuk x# ekursgq I kgcjke th us ^tEHkl kj* Hkkx&2 ea dgk g&

fku; I qksfpÙk yk;] rfgjks eðgwnkl]²¹
vfrk vkrj rø I j.k fy; kSeð rfgjs ikl A
[kh; at:hjk xykc nkl k] Tkk fl I gkl h uhr fuokl k]²²
Xkfoln jke "kkgcdj i s'kh] xçkcnkl jS [kksys n s'kh]
I ks eks ij dj I h vLFkkuk] cMha xq kh gks v.kHkðkuka

I ør-1912 ea blgkaus jkeMkokl ea ohYgksth dk eflnj cuok dj vxys o'kZ ml ij
dy"k LFkkfir fd;k FkA eflnj dk vkjEHk rks I k/kq xykcnkl th us fd;k FkA fdUrq I ør-
1606 ea mudk Loxðkl gksus ij og v/kj k gh jg x; kA I kgcjke th us Loxðkl h
xykcnkl th ds ^[kksy s ½xkn½ ea tkdj eflnj dks iwZ fd;kA ewyr% ; s ohYgksth dh

f''k'; &ijájk ea tlakyw ds Fkku I k/kq xkfolnjke th xknkj k ds f''k'; FkA bl dk mYy[k
djrs gq xkfoln jke th usl kgcjke th dh cgr i'ka k dh gA

Lkr tksxykc nkl ohYgá tqdh I ok djá²³

ohYgá tqdiky gks ij .kka l qh; SgA

Ekinj cukbcsdh eu eáfopkj h ; gñ

vkjEHk jpk; eu l kFk dj fn; sgA

ohYgth egkjkt l r eu dh tybz tku]

vlkukHkxr eku] ânSyk; fy; sgA

I k/k I kgcjke mugha dh vkKk eku²⁴

/kežwf dikt tkau gyl k; sfg; sgA

Lkk/k tksl kgcjke l ðnj cuk; ks /kke]

vkBq tke fo'.kq ukæ] femj ea xkb; A

Lkkgcjke th dh x# ijEijk bl izdkj g&

jkYkks th

YksgV th

tEHk'soj th

j&/ka th

ukFkks th

f[knz th

elkhjke th eglr

/kluks th

egks th

jkEkplnz th

Lkktu th

lkjks th

Lk: lkk th

Lk#isth dk gffdl uth eglr

lkj l jke th

jrunkLk th

xkfolnjke th

I kgcjkEK th

: lk jke th

Lkkgcjke th dh x# ijEijk dk o.ku Loq mlugkaus viuh jpuk ^tHkl kj* eafd; k g&
 Lkaru dh fQj dgyh c [kk.kk\$ blgha djiækre tk.kk\$²⁵
 jkYkks th dk ykgV dfg; \$ ykgV dk tEHksoj jfg; &
 tkkks th dk f"kk j&Mst h] ukFkks th budsu&Mst h]
 ukFks th dk f[knz th l ar] f[knz th dk euhjke th egrA
 ellkj hke th dk /kuksth jkt\$ /kuksth dk egksth fojkt\$
 egks th dk jkeplnz g\$ jkeplnz th dk l ktu th dgA
 Lktu th dk ijksth ijk] ijS th dk l : lkk th l jk]
 l #iSt h dk gffidl uth egr] gffidl uth dk id jke th l ar kA
 ; kdk f"kl; jrunkl th HkhLe] xkscInjke th rkds thLe]
 Lkkgcjke ds l rx# ekuk\$ xkscInjke th xkscIn dj tkukA
 Lkkgcjke ds l r l ekukA fur irh dfj; \$budh /; kuk]
 : lk jke l kgc f"kl ekukA l dj xus'k y{eh Jh "kukA

2-1-4 xgLFk thou

l kgcjke th dh x#; kolFkk ea gh l k/kq cu x, Fks ijUrq x# th dh vkKk l s blugkaus
 xgLFk /keZ viuk; kA xkscInjke th dh vkKk l s xkæ ikjok dh l qh jkek l s foog dj
 xgLFk cuA cgr l kyka rd ; suk&Mh ea jgA²⁶ ml ds ckn n&rkjokoyh ¼ atkc½ ea vkdj cl
 x, A²⁷ l kgcjke th ds o&kt vkt Hkh n&rkjokoyh ¼ atkc½ ea gA budh tleLFkyh jktLFkku]
 dk; LFkyh gfj; k.kk o i atkc jgs gA mudk ngkol ku Hkh i atkc ea g&k tgk; mudh l ekf/k
 cuh g&Z gA mudh ; kn ea , d Lekjd cuk g&k gS tks v&gj ¼ atkc½ "kgj ea flFkr gA
 l kgcjke th us xgLFk thou thrs gq fujarj l kfgR; & l k/kuk dh] mudh l kfgR; & l k/kuk o
 muds dk0; dks i < dj ; g Kkr gkrk gS fd l jLorh ek; dh fo"sk dikk mu ij jgh gS
 vFkok Loq l jLorh gh mudh ok.kh ij fojkteku gks x; h gS vU; Fkk , d xgLFkh dk bruk
 l e; l kfgR; l k/kuk dks ns ikuk vl Hko FkA xgLFk gkrs gq Hkh os fo | k0; l uh] cgr q o
 dVVj fo'.kkbZ /keZuq k; h FkA os ykxka l s feyr&tyrs jgrs Fks o u, Kku dk vtU djrs
 jgrs FkA

2-1-5 thou dsL&KkZ

Lkar l kgcjke dk thou fofo/keq[kh jgk FkA rhu jkT; ka l s mudk l ædk jgkA
 jktLFkku mudh tleLFkyh] gfj; k.kk ds uk&/kMh ¼ g l kj½ mudh dkeLFkyh o n&rkjokoyh
 ¼ atkc½ ea os vkdj cl s tgk; ij mudk ngkol ku g&k o mudk ifjokj vkt Hkh ogk; jgrk
 gS tks lk; kbj.k o tho j{kk ds dk; ka ea l yXu gA l kgcjke th , d Kkuoku o cgr q[kh

i frHk ds /kuh FkA os i <fy [ks FkA²⁸ os vutko Kkuh Fks mlgkaus ^v.kHkS vFkok vutko ds ckjs ea cgr c [kku fd; k o xk; k gA ; s l kfgR; i eh FkA l kfgR; l s tMko budk l gt : lk ea FkA budh jpuK, j bl ckr dk i ek.k gA xgLFk /keZ dk ikyu djus ds l kfk gh budk l kfgR; i e fujrj c <fk x; kA l kfgR; dh jpuK djuk xgLFkh ds l kfk gh pyrK jgkA os cgr Fks o T; kfr'k fo | k ea Hkh i kjar FkA os , d dfo o xk; d Hkh Fks mudh xk; h xbz l kf [k; k vkt Hkh tkxj .kka ea fc"ukb; ka ds ?kj ij cMh gh e/kj jkx ea xkbz tkrh gA mlgkaus thou Hkj fc"ukbz /keZ dk ikyu dVVjrK l sfd; kA mu tS s l r] dfo] l kfgR; dkj dk thou o jpuK l ekt ds ykka ds fy, ij .kkl kr gA muds vkn"lz o ok.kh l ekt ea nhi d ds l eku jks'kuh QSykus okys gA

vEky jkt vaxst dk gkd h v# ga kj]²⁹

lkfPNe mUkj ukakMh] fo'.kqdy l [k l kja

2-1-6 cslqBokl

Lkkgcjke th dk ngkol ku 1948 ea gpkA mudh vare jpuK ^tHkl kj* Fkh ftl dk y [ku dk; Z mlgkaus l or~1947 ea l ekr fd; k vls bl xBFk ds i wLz gkaus ds dN gh fru lk"pkr~ l or~1948 ea mudk oslqBokl gpkA vius fo'k; ea l kgcjke th us FkMk l k ^tHkl kj* ea mYy [k Hkh fd; k gA

Xkko ukn.kh ea jgs doh dy dkak fopkj]³⁰

Xkqh l Sfc; kfy; S l kgc VhdK l kja

MkW ghjkyky ekgsojh ds vuq kj nrkjkyh ea l or~1948 ds ekxZ'kh'z l qn 11 dks budk cslqBokl gpk tgl; l ekf/k&efluj cuk; k x; kA³¹

2-2 l r l kgcjke ds 0; fDrRo dh fo'krk, j

l kfgR; dkj ds 0; fDrRo dh Nki ml ds l kfgR; ij LokHkkfod : lk l s l kMfh gA l kfgR; dkj ij ifjos'k dk i Hkko rks i Mrk gS fQj Hkh og vki & chrh vls tx&chrh dks ijLij feyk nrk gS vls vius l [k&nq [k ds xhrka ea u tkus fdrusekuo an; ka dh dgkuh dg nrk gA l kfgR; rHkh l kFkZl glrk gS tc l kfgR; dkj vius ekul dh 0; ki drk rFk xgjbz ea ekuo thou dh l Ei wLzrk dks l qpr dj] ml s viuh vutkr , oa Hkkoka ds i q/i kd ea ifjkd dj l qnj mn?kkVu djrk gA 0; fDrRo ds vHkko ea l kfgR; dh l Ei wLzrk dk nkok fujk/kkj gA 0; fDrRo l s jgr l kfgR; dby i qjko fUk; ka dk i nchkr futbz rF; dFku ek= jg tk, xkA vr% ekuuk gksk fd l kfgR; dh i k.knf; uh "kDr dk l kr l kfgR; dkj ds 0; fDrRo ea fufgr glrk gA 0; fDrRo ds i Hkko l s gh , d gh Hkko] fcEc ; kstuk ds fofHkuu jakra ea NVk ikdj an; xkgh cu tkrk gA 0; fDrRo ds i Hkko ds dkj .k gh

n"ku tš s xHkhj fo'k; dk mn?kkVu Hkh ,d ugha vud iz kfy; ka ea gypk gA ^, d l nfoik
 cgqkk onfur* dk vk/kkjHkur dkj.k Hkh 0; fDrRo dh fofu/krk gA tc l kfgR; dks
 vkRekfhko; fDr dgk tk; § rks 0; fDrRo dh egÜkk vksj Hkh c<+ tkrh gA vkpk; Z dtd us
 dfo LoHkko dks dko; dk emy dkj.k ekurs gq fy[kk g& ^0; i fÜk rFkk vH; kl LoHkko dh
 vfHko; fDr }kjk mu nksuka ds mi dk; Z vksj mi dkjd Hkko l s fLFkr gksus l s LoHkko mu nksuka
 %0; i fÜk vksj vH; kl ½* dks mRi lu djrk gS vksj os nksuka ml s i qV djrs gA**32 0; ogkj dk
 Lo: lk euq; ds 0; ogkj ea efrëku gkrk g§ ftl dh ifjHkk'kk nrs gq tkWl u fy[krs g§
 ^0; ogkj ,d 0; fDr dk vi uh vkrfjd fØ; kvka dk vi us cká okrkoj.k ds l kFk l ello;
 rFkk nksuka ds ,D; dk iz kl gS vksj ml h ds iz kl l s 0; fDrRo dk fu/kkij.k gkrk gA**33
 ; gk; ; g Hkh /; kr0; gS fd 0; fDrRo l kfgR; dks ,d l hek rd gh i Hkkfor djrk gA
 bl fy, l kfgR; dk eW; l kfgR; dkj dh vkRek dh egÜkk vksj vfHko; fDr dh l Ei wkrk vksj
 l Ppkbz ds vuqkr l s gh vkpduk pfg,A³⁴ oLrq% xHkhj v/; ; u ds QyLo: lk dkbz
 jpukdj vi us ekun.M fLFkj dj vi us vukxr dks ml h <kps ea <kydj vi us i wZ fufnZV
 vkn'skka dks ja: lk nrk pyk tkrk g§ fQj og pVVku dh Hkkar ; q dh vká/k; k ekun.Mka
 Økar; ka ds izy i Hkkoka l s vNrk gh jgrk gA l kfgR; ea 0; fDrRo dh bl egRk dks n[krs
 gq l r l kgcjke th ds 0; fDrRo ds ckjs ea Hkh tkuuk vko"; d irhr gkrk gA fdl h ds
 0; fDrRo dks Bhd l s rHkh l e>k tk l drk g§ tc 0; fDrRo ds vko"; d rüoka vksj Lo: lk
 dks igys l e> fy; k tk, A

0; fDrRo l s rkr; Z gS euq; ds xqk ,oa LoHkkoA bl fo'k; ea i kQj j tkWl u ds
 vuq kj & ^fdl h 0; fDr dk 0; fDrRo ,d vuq e my>ue; jpuk fo/kku gS tks cMh
 l rdZk l s y{;] eukHkkoka ds vkpkj vksj fopkja }kjk ,d ,d s vkn"lz ea fijks k x; k gS tks
 vi uh vfuf"prrk vFkok vLFkjrk ds ckotm Hkh cká txr ds vkd'kz kka vksj fod'kz kka ea
 l rgyu LFkfir djrk gA**35 0; fDrRo ds lk; kz ea pfj=] LoHkko] thou"ksyh vkn"lz vkfn
 "knka dk iz kx emy: lk l s dN uhps jg tkrk gA MKW vks>k ds vuq kj & ^0; fDrRo dk
 vFkz gSekuf l d ifØ; k ea vuq lkrk rFkk ,d: lkrk dh fufeZrA³⁶ johlunukFK VSckj dk dFku
 bl fo'k; ea dN HkkokRed l k gS & ^vi uh iæ vksj ?k.kk] l qk vksj nq[k] Hk; vksj foLe;
 dh Hkkouk }kjk bl ¼txr½ ij fujUrj i Hkko Mkyrs jgus ds dkj.k ; g gekjs 0; fDrRo dk
 vax cu tkrk gA ; g gekjs fodkl ds l kFk fodfl r gkrk gS vksj gekjs ifjorZu ds l kFk
 ifjofrZ gkrk gA^{37**} fu'd'kz : lk ea ge dg l drs gS fd gekjk 0; fDrRo ,d fØ; k"khy
 l xBu gS tks 0; fDrRo ds eu] "kkjhfd <aks dks fuf"pr djrk g§ ftlga fd og cká
 lk; kbj.k ea vi us vki dks fLFkr djus ea vuk[ks : lk l s pyrk gS o vi ukrk gA 0; fDr ds

v/; ; u dk nf'Vdksk dkbZ Hkh gk} ekufi d vksj "kkjhfd l jpkuk vksj vi uh fØ; k"lhyrk gh ml dk eq; vk/kkj curh gA

0; fDrRo dks ij [kus dk l okBke <æ thou Loa gSfdUrqbl idkj dk fujh{k.k , d dfBu dk; Z gS vksj fnoæR i# 'k ds fujh{k.k dk dk; Z rks vl Hko gh gA fnoæR i# 'k ds 0; fDrRo ds fu/kkZ .k ea var l kZ; ka , oa cfgl kZ; ka nksuka dk l eku : lk l segllo jg tkrk gA l r l kgcjke th ds l EclU/k ea Hkh dñ , d k gh gA ^tEHkl kj* ea of.kZ muds l f{klr dFkuka ds vfrfjDr muds ckjs ea dñ vf/kd ugha feyrk gS bl fy, muds 0; fDrRo ds fu/kkZ .k ea gea vr% l kZ; ka ij vf/kd fuHkZ jguk i MÆk gS vi{kk ðr cká l kZ; ds l r l kgcjke th ds 0; fDrRo ds eq; vk; ke bl idkj g&

2-2-1 l rlo , oa l u; kl xg.k

Lkr l kgcjke th ckY; kolFkk ea gh l k/kq cu x, Fks rRik"pkr~ x# dh vkKk l s xglFk /keZ vi uk; k] fQj Hkh blgkaus fo | k/; ; u o l kfgR; jpkuk djuk tkjh j [kk o vkthou l kfgR; l ok djrs jgA os døy dgus ds gh l r ugha Fks cfYd muds ân; ea l rRo dk Hkko l oZ= fojkteku Fkka mlgkaus viuk l kjk thou ekuo ek= dh l ok ep l ekt l dkkj dk; kã ea o l kfgR; jpkuk ea vfiZ dj fn; k Fkka os vkRekDeq kh u gkdj , d l ektkDeq kh l r Fkka mudk eq; y{; ykdRkFkku gh Fkk ftl dh >y d gea muds thou&dk; kã , oa l kfgR; ea feyrh gA os vkthou fc"ukbZ l ekt dks l æfBr , oa i fjr djrs jgs rFkk ni jh vksj l kfgR; jpkuk djds rRdkyhu l ekt dk Lrj Åpk djus dk iz kl Hkh djrs jgA mudk l kfgR; ykd dY; k.k dh Hkkouk l s yckyc Hkjk gvk gA l r l kgcjke th us vius l kfgR; ds ek;/ e l s rRdkyhu l ekt dks ik [k.Mla l s cpkdj ml s v/; kRe iFk ij Mkyus dh ij tkj dks "k" k dh Fkha cã] thoj txr , oa ek{k ds fo'k; ea mudk nf'Vdksk e/; dkyhu l rks dh Hkkar gh iæfr"lhy Fkka

Lkrlo ds ifr mudk nf'Vdksk ; g Fkk fd ; fn dkbZ 0; fDr l u; kl xg.k dj l r curk gS rks ml s l rlo dk l Pps eu l s ikyu djuk pkfg, o l r pksys dh xfjek dk /; ku j [krs gq pksys dh ykt j [kuh pkfg, vFkZ~ml h ds vuq lk vkpj.k djuk pkfg, o ml h ds vuq lk ok.kh ckyuh pkfg, 'l r l jtu th dk fl f) cy l s o'kkZ djokuk* dFkk ds vlræZ l kgcjke th dh ok.kh l s ; g ckr fl) gkrh gS &

dkNik Nfu dyad] Hkks dh yT; k jk [k³⁸
Lkgt l hy l rksk tk.k] eqk vLru Hkk [kA
gkuk fnl x# X; ku] /; ku l sug yxkoS
rTksokn vgækj] l r l ate ?kj vkoA

vTkj tjs thou ejš x# ojT; k l ksuSdjš

mlk euh dyk mTty] fn"kk b"kk l k/k Hko m/kjš

bLk izdkj mudh ok.kh l s ; g fl) gkrk gSfd l r'lo /kkj.k djus ds lk"pkr-l arka
dh rjg gh vkpj.k djuk JSB gkrk gS , d l r dk xqk ; g gkrk gSfd og lgt gkdj
jgrk gS o "khy] l arksk /kkj.k djds j[krk gS l r vius ed[k l s dHkh Hkh cjs "kcn ugha
ckyrk gš l r fur; /; ku l s iæ djus okyk gkrk gš okn&fookn] vgdkj vkfn l s l r
dkd kanj jgrk gS o thrs th vgdkj dk R; kx djds l k/kuk djuk] x# }kjk oftr dk; kã
dk R; kx djds fur; mueuh /; ku djuk l kgcjke th ds vuq kj l r'lo dk y{k.k gš

bLk izdkj l r l kgcjke th dh nf'V ea l š; kl ds y{k.k gš "khy] l arksk ehBh
ok.kh ckyuk] Kku&/; ku djuk] okn&vgdkj rtuk o x# dscrk, ekxZ ij pyukA vlrr%
fu"p; gh ; gh ckr l Hkh egki#'kka us l arRo ds ifr dgH gš vr% l r'lo ds ifr l kgcjke
th dk fopkj ijEijkr : lk ea irhr gkrk gš , d vU; mnkgj.k l s ; g ckr fl) gkrh
gš

felk[k tle drik; dš Lkaru ds xqk xk;]³⁹

pjllku dh jt "khl /kj] Lkkgc jke l r Hkk; A

Lkkgc jke th us viuh ok.kh ea Loã dks l k/kq dgk gS tc os ohYgk th ds efinj ea
"kh" k uokrs gš

dgš l k/k l kgcjke l cu dks l kjs dke]⁴⁰

OkYg tqdS/kkefga dyl hl vk; ukb; A

bZ'oj o l r ea dkbZ Hkn u ekurs gq mlgkaus dgk gS &

bLo l r nkn , d l š rka Qj u l kj]⁴¹

bLoj l r ugha Hkn dNqfut fl /kkr fopkj A

2-2-2 He.k'hkr

l r l kgcjke th , d Hke.k"ky l r FkA mudh tleLFkyh jktLFkku %dipeu½
deLFkyh gfj; k.kk %uku/kMh½ o ngkol ku iatkc %nrkjkyh½ jgh gš mlgkaus Hkez k djrs gq
l ekt dk v/; ; u fd; k o l keftd cjk; kã dks feVkus dk iz kl fd; kj l ekt dks
l æfBr fd; k o vius l anš k dksfyf(c) fd; kã bu l Hkh ckrka dk mlgkaus viuh jpukvka ea
; =&r= o.ku Hkh fd; k gš muds y{; ea ied[k : lk l s l ekt l dkkj , oa l æBu Fkk ftl
dkj.k mudk , d LFkku ij jguk l Hko Hkh ugha Fkka mlgkaus vius thoudky ea vuska
efinj] /kka o /kka LFkyka dh ; k=k, a dh Fkka iLr; mnkgj.k l s ; g ckr fl) gkrh gS

tc osjkeMkokl ¼jkt-½ ea l ar ohYgks dr efinj dks iwKZ djokdj mLka i vK vpLk djrs g&&

ohYg /k/ke vk; Sdj tki /ki [ks fur]⁴²
elk ru dj ol fpÜk dgyxkb; A
dgf I k/k I kgcjke I cu dks I kjs dke]
oYg tps/kkegha dpl hl vk; ukb; A

Hke.k"khYrk ea mudh xgjh /kfeB vlLFk dk ifjp; feYrk gS l ar ohYgks th ds efinj dks mlGkaus viuh ok.kh ea ifo= /k/ke dgk g& tGk; ij ekuo dh eul k iwKZ gkrh g& fuEufyf[kr mnkgj.k I s; g ckr fl) gkrh g&

LkhjSf"jkf.k jkeMkl] tka ohYGS th dks /k/ke⁴³
tkdS injt ijl rkh eul k ij.k dke]
elkl k ij.k dke] rkl dkm I hl fuoko\$
feVSv[ky v?k nkl] tkl dks I j.k vkoA

2-2-3 dky I xBudÜKZ

Lar I kgcjke th , d mPpdksV ds l ar , oa I kfgR; dkj gkaus ds I kfk&I kfk , d dky I xBudÜKZ Hkh FkA vlkuh bl dkyrk dk ifjp; mlGkaus fc"ukbZ I ekt dks I xBr djrs gq fn; k FkA x# tEHksth ds cStqBokl ¼ or-1593½ ds lk"pkr-fc"ukbZ I ekt ea LokHkfod f"kfkyrk vk x; h FkA x# tEHksth dk 0; fDrRo vR; Ur i Hko"kyh Fk bl fy, muds cStqBokl I s I ekt ea fujk"kk dk nkj vkjHk gks x; k FkA bl fujk"kk ds nkj ea ftu I k/k&I arks us bl I ekt dks I Hkyk Fk muea l ar foYgks th iedk FkA mlGkaus bl I ekt ea uoik.kka dk I pkj fd; k FkA foYgks th ds ckn dd ks th o dd ks th ds ckn I kgcjke th us I keftd dk; ka dks vxsc<k; ka l ar foYgksth ds efinj dks iwKZ djokdj o mudh ns'kuk dks I ekt ea OSykdj blgkaus , d I keftd I xBu dk dk; Z fd; k Fk tks budh dkyrk dks iekf.kr djrk g& blgkaus I ekt I ok dks viuk /kez ekurs gq vuod egÜoiwKZ dk; Z fd; s Fk tks vkt Hkh mudh dhfrZ dks v{kq.k j [ks gq g& Lar I kgcjke th us l or-1911 ea ohYgks th ds efinj dks ijk djok; ka bl ckr I s; g Li 'V gkrk gSfd os , d dky I xBudÜKZ Hkh FkA fuEufyf[kr ifDr; ka I s; g ckr fl) gkrh g&

OhYgS th egkjkt l ar eu dh tqybZ tku]⁴⁴
vlkuks Hkxr eku ân; yk; yh; sgA
I k/k gh I kgcjke mlgha dh vkKk eku]
/kezwfdi kt tka gyl k; sfg; sgA

I k/k tks I kgcjke I tñj cuk; ks /kkæ]
 vkBq tke fo"uq uke eflñj eð xkb; A
 I ær-mluhl I ks tqbKkjSdh I ky efnj]
 Dokj I qh i t; p okj I Ø gw I qkbz; A
 I kgCkjk t q dh HkKB ; sgh ekauS ejs i Hkñj
 Vyfg I ð fur fpük pj .kka eð ykb; A

Lkr I kgcjke th , d I r Fks vr% mlgkaus vk/; kfred nf'V I s Hkh I elekt dks
 I æfBr fd; k gS mudk dFku gS fd I ef'V ea I oE , d gh cã dh I ðkk fo | eku gS
 I kr&}hi o uo [k.Mka ea , d gh "kfDr 0; klr gSftI izdkj , d gh I wZ ds vl ð; : lk
 ge fofHku ty I kka ea ns[k I drs gð ml h izdkj iR; d tho ml h ijekRek ds
 vvx&vyx : lk gð mudh ok.kh }kjk 0; Dr , d mnkgj.k I s; g ckr fl) gksh gS&
 , d jfo nf[k; vl ð[k] ftrus ty fcã.k.M]45
 , d fcã 0; ki d I dy] I Ir nho uo [k.MA

bLkh izdkj mlgkaus fofHku /kelã o er&erkrjka ea I ello; LFkkfir dj , d dñky
 I æBudlðkz gksus dk ifjp; fn; k gð mlgkaus fglñj efl ye ea Hkn u ekudj ekuo dks JSB
 ekuk gSog pkgs dkbz /ke; i ðk ; k I E ink; dk gks mudh ns'kuk I ðh.kz u gkdj i k.kh ek=
 dh Hkykbz djus dh gð mlgkaus fglñj o efl yeku nkska dks I æfBr gkdj dk; Z djus dk
 I ns'k fn; k gS vkSj >Bs vkMEcj djus ds fy, QVdkjk gð

dkTkh dFks djkau dñj i ðMr okpSon]46
 bulks Kku mi tSughñ feVsu I SJr [kna

mlkdh ok.kh ea cã.k] {kf=; } oS;] "kmz vkfn pjka o.kkã dk , d gh I Hkh ea cBdj
 x# tEHksth }kjk fn, x, I nñks'k I pus dk o.kz feyrk gS ftI I s; g iæf.kr gksh gS
 fd I Hkh o.kkã ds ykka dks , d gh mins'k fn; k gSfd I R; ckyus I sgh ekuo dh xfr gks
 I drh gS HknHko djus I sugha ^l oZ I k/kj.k ds ifr mins'k* dFkk I sfy; k x; k I kgcjke
 th dh ok.kh dk ; g mnkgj.k nV0; gS&

>Bkbz I ðkkj gS I r efr ekua dks]47
 Lkrykd i gñ; k pgkS rks I r cky; k xfr gks A
 vEkol fnu vkfo; kñ tñh tekrr tkj]
 cãk.k {k=h okã.k; kñ vk; I pkj.k vkSj A

mlgkaus I elekt ds gj rcds tsch] ; sch] tkV] I k/kñ I ð; kl h] eYyk] ihj] jktk]
 Bkdj] gkfde] L=h&i # 'k I Hkh dks bdVBk djds , d gh txg fcBk; k o /ke&v/; kRe dk

i kou l n'sk fn; k tkfd muds l kekftd&/kkfebl : lk l s dqky l æBudÜkkz gkaus dk
i fjpk; d gSfuEufyf[kr mngj.kka l s Hkh ; g ckr i ækf.kr gksh g&

tkkxh tkV esyk gøp] nHk | k xbzfoyk;]⁴⁸

rHk gks x# i ækRek] uhdka Hkn crk; A

dbz l k/kw dbz l H; kl hj dbz ri l h dbz i hj]

dbz l k/kw dbz eyk gS i Hnr eua v/khjA

jkTkk v# , d ikrL; k] Bkdj v# gkde]

vHkj tekrrk cgq tHh] i NSx# egkReA

gkFk tM+, d Sdg; k] /keZ dgks egkjkt]

deZ dgksfØ; k dgkS r# l cdsfl jrktA

vMEcj djus okyka dks QVdkjrs gq mlgkaus dgk gS fd i k[k.M djus l s ekuqk ; ksu ds
iki dV ugha l dr&

eM eMk; k D; k gøS eu eMk; k ukgh⁴⁹

elk eM; k fcu l c tauk] tkfu fol jr ukfgA

Lkkgcjke th us v/; kRe ds l # ea fijksdj l kekftd : lk l s ykxka dks l æfBr
fd; ka

2-2-4 fl) egki # 'k

Lkr l kgcjke th , d fl) egki # 'k FkA mudk l ekt ea i Hkko Hkh mudh bl h
fo"kskrk dh vjg l æsr djrk gA mudk dguk Fkk fd tks Hkh ykx ; k l æ egkRek FkkMk
cgq tkurs gA os vl y ea dH Hkh ugha tkurs gA tks ; sdgrs gA fd eA dH Hkh ugh tkurk
bl dk eryc gS fd og FkkMk cgq tkurs gA fd l R; D; k gS tks FkkMk&FkkMk gS og ml
ijekRek dk vikj Kku ugha gks l drk gS bl fy, u rks FkkMk&FkkMk ver 1/dHkh u ejus
okyh½ ok.kh gS u gh og ekS] vkRek dk Kku gS tks Kkuh gS oks vi us Kku dk c[kku dj
jgs gS vjg tks i <æfy[ks gA os i <dj xk jgs gA i jUrq vKkuh ekuo budks l e> ugha i krk
gA

Lkc ykxu dwno th] "kCn l qkk; ka , d]"⁵⁰

Hkyk Hkn u tka k gh] l eL; ka dks x# , dA

Tkka dNq dNqu tk.kh]"⁵¹

Ukk dN dN rka dN tk.khA

Ukka dN dN vdfk dgk.kh]

uk dñ uk dñ bër ck.khA

vr% l kgcjke th dgrsgfd thou] eR; j ek{k] vkRek] ijeRek bu l cdkl e>us dsfy,
i.k.kh dks x# dh [kkst djuh pkfg, A , d s x# dh igpku djuh pkfg, tks bu l c phtka
dk Kku o foKku nksuka gea l e>k l dA ftl 0; fDr us dHkh x# /kkj.k ugha fd; k] dHkh
l qjk ugh gq/k] dHkh f" k"; ugha cuk] dHkh dñ tkuus dh bPNk ugha iñk dh] , d k 0; fDr
dHkh Hkh dñ Hkh ugha tku l drk tks xg.k" khy o Kku&fi ikl q ugha gš og Kku iklr ugha
dj l drka l kgcjke th Hkoy&HKVds ykxka dks , d gh "kCn l s Kku djok nrs Fks l kjk Hkn
thou dk ml dks nrs nrs FkA os nð i# k ds l eku FkA

mlkdh fl f) ds l Ecl/k ea vud idj.k gea muds }kjk 0; Dr ok.kh l s feys gš
ftl ea ; g irk pyr k gš fd mudks l k/kuk djus ds dkj.k vud fl f); k; iklr Fkh tks
l e; & l e; ij vke tuekul ds l e{k idV gpZ FkA ^jko ohns dks ipk nsuk" dFkk ds
vlrxr x# tEHkksth }kjk jko ohns dks 18 : lk fn[kk; s tkus dk o.ku feyrk gš bl
idj.k l s iHkkfor gkdj l kgcjke th ckjEckj x# tEHkksth ds pj.kka ea omuk djrs gš
bl l s ; g l fcr gkrk gš fd os fl f) ; ka ea fo"okl djrs FkA x# tEHkksth dks jko ohns us
yydkjrs gq dgk fd uhcw ds ukfj ; y yxk ds fn[kk; s rks eš vki dks fl) ekuwka

UkhofM+ k; ukjy yxkoks ns i fjps EgkuS i pkokš⁵²

ej tqfl jt.kgkj dh dfg; Snfu; ka dMh ej tqyfg; A

RkRik" pkr-jko ohns dks uhcw ij ukfj ; y yxk dj fn[kk; s tkrs gš tks l Hkk ea l Hkh }kjk [kk,
tkrs gš &

vk; kS l k/k l dx dS rkb] fuæfM+ ka ukjy djkbš⁵³

nHk ey ukjy eak; k] vlak l Hkk ea rjr fn[kk; k]

Hkkaufg thefg ykxfg ehBk] bl k vpHkk l q; ka u nhBkA

blkh idkj ds vVBkjg ipkš dk o.ku bl h v/; k; ds vlrxr of.kr gš tks fd jko ohns dks
tEHkksth }kjk fn[kyk, x; s gš i kuh dks nHk cuk nsuk] vkd ds o{k ij vke yxkuk] l gLk
: lk fn[kkuk vkfnA perdkj fl f) ; ka }kjk gh l Hko gš fuEufyf[kr mnkgj.kka l s Hkh ; g ckr
fl) gkrh gš

vkds vka yxkfo; k] uhcw ukjy dj; j⁵⁴

lka kh dk nHk djfo; k] rks ufga i P; kS d k; A

Lkr dgSI gI rugw k] l gI t.kka uš nh" kfg twkš⁵⁵

tks tks ipk l qk dghtš tšg ij pškkjks eu jh>A

Lkqjk&uqjk ¼ xqk&fuxqk½ ds l Ecl/k ea mlgkous dgk gš

gjh dæMh eMi eMh tkgk gekjk okl k j⁵⁶

P; kj pd uo nhi Fkjgj\$ tksvki ks ijxkl kA
 xq.k; kaEgkjk l q.kk psyk] Egs l q.kk dk nkl
 Lkq.kk gks l h l jxs tk; L; \$ fuxqkka jgkk fujkl A
 Lkkgcjke th dh ok.kh l sLi'V gkrk gSfd osfl) i#k Fks&
 uoSi ky uoSnjoktk] vgb dkM+#ajk; tMh⁵⁷
 dk; sjs l hpksou ekyh] bfga okMh rks Hksy iM+ hA
 ckjk iky uoSnj l kth] jk; vFkj x< Fkh#⁵⁸
 bz k x< dkbz Fkhj ua jfgck] ugpSpky x; k xj i h#A
 Onka dk c[kku djrs gq l kgcjke th us dgk gSfd &
 Ekgt"kt; fop fcā jgko\$ "kCn : lk l cds eu Hkko⁵⁹
 vkfnu vru e)u tkuk] us fr uS, fr dgson c[kkukA
 mlgkaus vxks dgk gSfd cā ?kV&?kV ea fok] eku gSo cā ds e/; ek; k ugha vk l drh
 , d k irhr gkrk gSfd mlga onka dk ijk Kku FkA onka dk fupkM+ mudh ok.kh ea 0; Dr
 gpyk gSbl l s; g Kkr gkrk gSfd os xw+vk/; kfRed l r FkA
 dgsonklr fcā l e>kb⁶⁰
 ?kV ?kV fcā jg; ks l ekbA

2-2-5 vk/; kRedrk

l kgcjke th vk/; kRed idfuk ds l r FkA fo'k; &fodkjka l s mlga rhoz ?k.kk FkA
 ijekRek] ml ds xqk&dk; kā , oa l oz'kDrerk eamudk n<+fo"okl FkA mlgkaus vi us l Ei wkz
 l kfgR; ea idkjklrj l sek= gfj dk xqkxku fd; k g&
 l nk Kku fl f) a tkugq tkk; fo/kh⁶¹
 rfg rj.krkj ukels tHkeh l A
 gfj dsuke ds ti dsfcuk blgkaus ekuo thou dks gh 0; FkZ ekuk gA budk ekuuk
 gSfd ; fn gea bz'oj dks tkuuk gS rks igys Hkhrjh fodkj dks NkM+uk gksck rFk l pdr dh
 vkj /; ku nsuk gksck] D; kfd bl l sykcd , oa i jykcd nksuka l qkjrsgA
 l kfgc fl o jks fo"uq d] NkM l dy tatky⁶²
 Pkjskl h tl d feV\$ tue ej.k Hko dkyA
 tUke eju cgqd'V gSegk n[k udz ea>kj]
 dgs tHk uj prj\$ Hkft; Sfl jt.k gj]
 vksvks j ekuqk tue feysu ckjEckjA

vLkuh vk/; kRed ok.kh ds vLrxZ mlgkous cã dks ryk"kus dk mi ns'k fn; k g&

ds i k[kh dks dny dgko\$ dgks dou Bk Hkou jgkok\$⁶³

dl SHkoj djr jI i kuka fHku&fHku ogk\$ cã vl Fkkuka

Lkgcjke th us ; kx ekxZ dks vR; r dfBu crkrs gq dgk gSfd l Ppk vk\$ ijk x# gh
eu dh Hkkar feVl l drk gA ftl izdkj jI ds fcuk xLuk o xgy ds d.k ds fcuk vkVkj
fcuk f0; k dk ifjokj gsrk gS ml h izdkj ijekRek dks tkus fcuk ; g ng 0; FkZ gsrh gA
ije l R; ds Kku ds fcuk ekuo ng dk foKku Hkh l e>uk vl Hko gsrk gS l kgcjke th
dh ok.kh l s ; sckraLi 'V gsrh g&

d.k fou dnd jI fou okdl fou dfj; k ijok#⁶⁴

gj fou ngj\$ tku u iko\$ vckjk; nok#A

tkk x# , d ddc l \$ iz'u djks r# rkr

tkkk ekjx vfr dBu g\$ l pksgekjh ckrA

Ek/; dky ea /keZ vk\$ Kku ppkZ ds uke ij ik[k.M dk ik/kku; FkA l r l kgcjke
th us viuh ok.kh ds ek/; e l s ik[kf.M; ka ds ifr rhoz jksk izdV fd; k g&

lkk[k.Mh fefy onfg nks[k\$ jkTkk iztk l c blnh i k[k\$⁶⁵

oru cãpkjh dNq xg\$ Lk#; kl h dWefg dfj jg\$

Ekqu?kj dj&NKM ouokl k] djs o\$ kxh /ku dh vkl kA

2-2-6 b'V no ds ifr fu'Bk

Lkr l kgcjke th dh vius b'V ds ifr vull; fu'Bk FkA os vius x# o Hkxoku-
tkEHksth dks viuk b'Vno ekurs FkA muds vuq kj l kj l d kj mlgha ds }kj fufeZ gSo
mlgha ds b"kkj ka l s pyus okyk gS vr% x# tkEHksth ds pj.kka ea os l oLo l eã .k djrs gA
mlgkous vius b'Vno dks ije i#/'k Hkh dgk gSmudh olnuk djus l \$ Lej.k djus l s dk; k]
ok.kh] ân; vkfn ds l Hkh fodkj nyj gsrsgSo ân; ea vKkurk #ih vl/kdkj feVdj Kku
: lkh l wZ dk mn; gsrk gA

^TkeHkl kj^ ea vudkucl txgka ij mudh ok.kh ea b'Vno ds ifr fu'Bk o l eã .k
dh Hkkouk fn[kkbZ nrh gA mlgkous vius b'Vno l s mudh HkfDr Hkkouk cuk; s j[kus dh
dkeuk dh gS mudks ueu djus l s o muds uke dk Lej.k djus l s euq; ds l Hkh n#k
Vy tkrsgSo , d l k/kj.k euq; Hkh mudsuke dk tki djr&djrs ije i#/'k dk ikj ik
yrk gA b'Vno dh Lrfj djrs gq mlgkous dgk gSfd&

lkje i qZ i kjaeuls dk; okp#⁶⁶

r tSgSfodkja mnSHkku gsr s x; s v#kdkj

HkfDr oj nhtSdik eki Sdht§

I oZ nqk Vkjauels tEHkeh"ka ije iqZ i kjA

vikus b'V nØ ds ifr mlgkaus vius ân; I s Hkko 0; Dr fd, gS o ân; ea mudk fuokl
crk; k gA I kgcjke th ds vuq kj tEHkx# i wKZ cã gS muds pj.kka ea os fuR; gh ueu
djrs gA mlgkaus vius vkjk/; dks rhu ykdka dk jk tk dgk gS tks vius HkDrka ds rkj.kgkj
gA &

tEHk x# ij.k cã ije gá fiz avfr]⁶⁷

Pkj.kkfon ueu fuR; ânSokl djks; frA

fuko.k d#a x# gá u§ cno pj.k I Hkko]

Hkxrkar kj.k Hkogj.k rhu ykd dks jkoA

Lkkgc jke th us vius x# ea gh ni vorkjka dk : lk nqk gS muds vuq kj x# gh
I rfor vkuln Lo: lk gSftudk I feju ckjEckj djuk pkfg, A mudk dguk gSfd i wKZ
x# cã gh gkrk gS tks HkDr dks ijekun dh ikfir djok I drk gSfcuk x# ds tho vaks
dh Hkkr HkVdrk gSo ujd ds d'Vka dks Hkkrk gA

x# I fPpnkuln g§ x# gh n"K vorkj]⁶⁸

"kkgcjke x# I r g§ I efj; SckjEckjA

xjfg i wKZfcã ijekuln iekRe /kuh]⁶⁹

vUUr ue% b'V nØ I vUUr y[kko.k gkjA

x# xkscin iz kke dj] oj.kks "kkj tq tEHk]⁷⁰

Lkkgcjke I rx# fey§ I v.kHKS HkbZ vFkEHKA

Lkkgcjke th dh b'V ds ifr fu'Bk ijEijxR : lk ea gSftl ea mlgkaus Loq dks
vkjk/; ds pj.kka ea I efir dj fn; k gA vius b'VnØ dks rhuka ykdka dk vUr; kZe ekurs
gq I eizk Hkko I smudh HkfDr dh gA I kgcjke th b'V ds ifr fu'Bk ryl hnkI tS h
i rhr gsrh gA

2-2-7 ijki dkj

Lkr I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ds v/; ; u I s ; g Kkr gkrk gSfd muea ijki dkj dh
Hkkouk Hkjh gPZ FkA os Loq ijki dkjh I r Fks o nW jka dks Hkh ijki dkj djus dh f"K{kk, a nrs
FkA

Uke /keZ x# dgS dns ufga NkSM+ §⁷¹

Ykk/kh oLr ijkbZ cksy nØkSM+ A

thOk n; k furjk[k iki ugha dhft; §

tK&h fgj.k l akkj n[k fl j nift; A

Lkkgcjke th , d ijki dkjh l r FkA muds vuq kj fu; e] /keZ euq; dks dHkh Hkh ugha NkM&us pkfg,] ijkbZ oLrqfeyus ij ml soki l nsnuh pkfg, A thoka ds ifr n; kHkkouk j [kuh pkfg, o iki deZ l sge'skk cpuk pkfg, A fgj.k vkfn tkuojka dk ; fn l akkj gks jgk gks rks ml ds i.k. kka dh gea j {kk djuh pkfg, A Hkaydj Hkh viuh ok.kh l s l R; dks dHkh >B ugha crykuk pkfg, A

fOk"uq l Hkky /keZfpOk /kj\$ Lkq g fi Nk.kh iki ij gj}\$⁷²
Kku [kkst ekuk&xj nok] vyOkr djks l k/k dh l okA
vTj tjKScgquo.kha uok\$ Lkdkfy nkl nuh dk [k&k\$
vksqk Aifj tks xqk dj\$ Hkol kxj ekanurj rjA

Lkkgcjke th us ijki dkj ds fy, cfynku gq [kstMyh xka ds 363 L=h&i #'kka dh dFkk dk o.ku viuh ok.kh ea fd; k gSftl ea [kstMh ds gjs o{kka dks dkVus l s cpkus ds fy, fc"ukbZ l ekt ds 363 L=h&i #'k Loq i Mka l s fpi ddj [kMs-gks tkrs ga o mlga jtk vtey ds vkneh dYgkMh l s dkV&dkVdj ekj nrs ga i Mka dh j {kkFkZ o ijki dkj o ijLokFkZ dk , d k vl; = mnkgj.k fo"o bfrgkl ea n[kus dks ugha feyrk tks fd l r l kgcjke th us ^[kstMyh cfynku dFkk* dks vius dk0; ea 10 i 'Bka eafyfic) fd; k ga l kgcjke th ekuo thou dks ijki dkjFkZ yxkuk JSB ekurs ga fuEufyf [kr mnkgj.kka l s ; g ckr fl) gsrh g&

[kstMyh dh dFkk l qkzA cufgr ng rth frfg xkzA]⁷³
pkj on [kV "kkL= ds gSng R; kfx; S/keZ tks t\$A
lkj midkj R; kxh ngk l ksvc dFkk l qkkAa , gk]
Rkc fc"ukbZ ckY; k , d s o.kh dkV.kS noka dd A
lkku i MrSuj i M T; k; l h]
#d k #d k ek.kl [kM+T; k; l hA

mlkds vuq kj tho tUrqka dh tks j {kk djrk g\$ lkjki dkj djrk g\$, d k euq; l h/kk LoxZ ea tkrk g&

thk tUrqdh jPN; k dj g\$ #d k cnys tsdkbZej g\$⁷⁴
vk\$ karkjSvki ksrjg\$ tkdk dktZ l kjk l j ga
xkdyth l k/kw l d k nkrk rkdh l k [k l dy fo [; krk]
rYkNk l kVSfl j ftu n, A pM+fook.k l j xkausx; mA

2-2-8 Iekt Iok

Lkr Ikgcjke th dh ok.kh Iekt Iqkj dh Hkkouk Is vkr&ikr gA Iekt ea
thou&;kiu dk rjhdkj fu;e] vkpj.k dh "kq rkj thoka dh j{kk djuk} ijki dkj dh
Hkkouk vkfn mudh ok.kh dh n'skuk gA vBkjgoa izdj.k tEHkI kj&2 ea Ans vryh dh I k/kq
Iok dk mnkgj.k ndj Ikgcjke th us Iok Hkkouk dk eglo crk;k gA x#] vfrffk]
t#jrenk] nhu&ghuka dh Iok djus Is gekjs cM&cM&d'V o vijk/k feV tkrs gA o ek{k
dk }kj gekjsfy, [ky tkrk gA

Ans vryh dj.kha dj\$ /kkjS/kje iki ij gj]⁵⁵

dki M+pski M+/kh.kk&/kkuk] Iq; kxr ik[ksdj ekukA

fcLku HkDr dks I k.k&Hknk] mj vkbz vknj gSmenk]

fokf/k L; w/kez fopkj o"kk; kA

I r k\$ I k/kq/ka o ?kj vk, vfrffk; ka dh Iok djus ds dkj.k Ans ds I Hkh d'V feV
x, FkA

Ans vryh fo"uq d\$ Ukkoka ugps /kkj]⁷⁶

Iqj; nku gj Hktu dj] ØkM ed[kh x, sikjA

2-3 dfrRo

tCk ge I r Ikgcjke th ds I kfgR; ij fogæe nf'Vikr djrs gA rks gekjk /; ku
e/; dkyhu] jhfrdkyhu I r I kfgR; ij tkrk gA I r Ikgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea os I Hkh
i d'fuk; k] I ekfgr gS tks fdl h u fdl h : Ik ea I Ei w k I r I kfgR; ea Hkh ikbz tkrh gA I r
Ikgcjke th dk I kfgR; vk/; kfred rUoka dk nLrkost gkus ds I kF&I kFk Hkkjrh; I dfr
dk Hkh vk[; ku gA iLr q v/; k; ea muds bl h I kfgR; dk foopukRed v/; ; u iLr q
fd; k x; k g\$ ftI ea mudh I Hkh dfr; ka ds I keku; ifjp; ds I kF&I kFk mudk
I kj&foopu Hkh fn; k x; k gA

~~1d1/2~~ Lkr Ikgcjke th dh jpukvka dk foopukRed v/; ; u

Lkgcjke th }kjk jfpr vk\$ vc rd itr dko; ea vuad izdkj ds NUin] pfj=
vk[; ku dko;] ik\$kf.kd vk[; ku dko; vk\$ yk\$dd dko; feyrs gA bu I Hkh dks Nk\$vh
cMh vkB jpukvka ds vxr j [kk x; k gA ; sjpuk; j glrfyf[kr ifr; ka ea Hkh blgha jpuk
: Ikka ea feyrh gA I r Ikgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea fufgr foHku rUoka dks tkuus gsrq bu
jpukvka dk foopukRed v/; ; u vko"; d irhr gsrk gA

2-3-1 tEHkl kj

^tEHkl kj* l kgcjke th dh dlfrrz dk eq; vk/kkj gA ;g mudh l cl snh?kz jpuk gS tks rhu Hkxka eaf oHkfr gS ftuea l s, d ifr mudk vxst f" k'; yx; k tks vHk dgha foyk; r ea gsch] nu jh ifr muds l ekf/k efinj xkø nirkj kokyh ¼ atkc½ ea muds gh oaktka us nirkj kokyh ea l ekf/k ds l kfk l jf{kr j [kh gA rhl jk ;g orøku ^tEHkl kj* gS tks vflre rFk iwkt; k l økks/kr gA bl xDFk dk y[ku dk; Z ikjEHk l ør~1942 eafd; k v[l ør~1947 ea l ekf gq/kA

^tEHkl kj* jktLFkkuh Hk'kk dk egüoiwkz vk[; ku dk0; gA x# tEHksoj th dk thou pfj= rFk fc"ukbz l ekt dk bfrgkl cMh gh ekfed dk0; e; Hk'kk ea of.kz gq/k gA nkgk] pks kb] NUn] l kjBk] dfoük vfn ea fyf[kr ;g xDFk 24 idj.kka eaf oHkfr gA rRdkyhu ns'k] l ekt ykd: fp] vkpkj&fopkj vfn dk bl xDFk ea ijk&ijk irk pyrk gA jktLFkkuh Hk'kk dh l j{kk Hkh bl egu- iz kl ea l yHk gA ;=&r= miek vfn v[dkjka l s Hkh dfork ofurk dks l økksHkr fd; k gA fo"kskr; k o.kkRed "kSyh viuk dj dFkkvka ds ek;/ e l s dfo us /ke] uhfr] vkReKku] fnup; k] vkpj.k "kq) l Ecl/kh mi ns'k cMh gh d[kyrk l s fn; k gA dgh&dgha udz dk Hk; fn[kkus ds fy, ukjdh; thou dk cMh gh d: .kki wkz o.kz fd; k gS rFk ml h idkj LoxZ l q'k rFk Loxh; thou dk o.kz Hkh eu dks vkd'V djrk gA LoxZ ikflr rFk ukjdh; thou R; kx ds fy, ekuo "kq deka ea idük gk tkrk gA l an; ekuo ds fy, "kflur ikflr dh vpwl vksk/k gS rFk døy rdZ idh.k ekuo dks rks dgha dN Hkh ugha ;g , d /kkfed xDFk gks'gq Hkh vPNs l kfgR; dh dksV ea Hkh vkus ea l eFkz gA vr% l kfgR; d] l ekftd] vkfFkd , frgkfl d] nf'V; ka l s ;g vuje g] de l s de fc"ukbz l kfgR; l eqk; ea rks bl ds l ed{k vl; xDFk ngyBk gA

f(k) kuka dk vflker gS fd ^j l kReda okD; a dk0; e* vFkkz-ft l okD; fo"ksk l sfd l h j l dh vflko; fDr gks ogh dk0; gksrk gA j l i ltr gq fcuk ge dk0; dk Jo.k Hkh ugha dj l dr} D; kfid eu ges'kk l tñj fo'k; ka dks pkgrk gA blgha l Hkh xqkka ds gks'gq Hkh , frgkfl d nf'V l s gk l drk gS bl ea dN dfe; ka gks D; kfid l xg ; k dfork fy[krs l e; dfo us , frgkfl drk dks bruk egüo ugha fn; k] ftruk /kkfedrk ij eu dks dSunr j [kk] ft l l s dky&Øe ea dgha dgha 0; frØe gq/k gksk] fQj Hkh xqk nsk l Hkh txg ik; s tkrk gA

^tEHkl kj* dh Eq; of.kz fo'k; & oLrq

gEkj h itphu ekU; rk gS fd xDFk ds vfn ea exykpj.k djuk pkfg,] ft l l s xDFk dh fufozu ifj l ekflr gk tk; A bl fy, ; gk ij l cl s igys idj.k ea x# olhuk dh gS

rFkk "kCn gh x# gSftl l s Kku iklr gkrk gS vksj "kCn gh cā gSfur; gS "kCn dh iklr gkdj tho Hkh cāLo: lk gks tkrk gA l Ei wKz l f'V ds dky&Øe dks pkj Hkxka ea cka/k x;k gS & l r; q] =r k])ki g rFkk dfy; qA l r; q ea HkDr igykn us vl g fir k fgj.; d"; i dh vl jr k l s fojksk fd; k] ftl ds QyLk: lk igykn dks vuokud d'V Hkxkus i MA fdUr q Hkxoku Jh fo'.kq dk HkDr igykn vius mīS; l sfopfyr ugha gq/k] vlr ea fot; l R; dh gA vl g fir k us HkDr igykn ds 33 djkm+vuq kf; ; ka dks tsy ea Mky fn; k] rc ikp djkm+dks rks rRdky gh fgj.; d"i us eksr ds ?kkV mrkj fn; k] 28 djkm+ ; =&r= iyk; eku gks x; } vR; kpj vf/kd c<+ tkus l s Hkxoku fo'.kq us ufl g vorkj /kkj.k dj nR; fgj.; d"i dk fouk" k fd; k] rc HkDr igykn us 33 djkm+ thoka ds m) kj dh i kFkZuk Hkxoku l s dh FkhA Hkxoku ufl g us vk"okl u fn; k fd ikp djkm+rks rFgkjs l a bl h ; q ea eDr dks iklr gks tk; a s rFkk l kr djkm+jktk gfj "kplnz ds l kFk] uo djkm+jktk ; f/kf' Bj ds l kFk rFkk 12 djkm+i kf.k; ka ds m) kj ds fy, ea dfy; q ea Lo; a l r ds : lk ea vkÅxka rHkh gksxka bl h izdkj l s fc"ukbz i f k dks igykn i f kh Hkh dgk tkrk gS vksj l f'V ds i k j EHK l s gh fc"ukbz i f k dh LFkki uk gks pph Fkh tks vkt i ; Dr vck/k xfr l spyk vk jgk gA

"kCn : lh x# dsfy,

- "kCn : lk l Rk ykd gS "kCn : lk icā]77
- "kCn : lk l c ga gS rkgh d p i z k E; A
- lkqkz i a k R e "kCn gS egk foLuq ofg tkau]
- nSk fujatu "kCn gS "kCn vkxe fuxe i g kauA
- "kCn : lk egkr Ûk gS fcā] foLuq egs'k]
- "kCn : lk l c fl 'V gS "kCn : lk J q r "kska
- , d "kCn l c foLrkj; kS , d "kCn r Ûk l kj]
- l ka d q N gS l kS "kCn gS n'; vnL; vdkjA

nezyk NUn ds vlr xzr x# efgek dk o.ku djrs gq ^tEHkl kj* ds igys izdj.k ea dgk x;k gS fd l krka }hi o ijs ukS [k.Mka dh cjkcjh ea x# dh efgek dk dkbz epkcyk ugha gS x# ds dby n"ku ek= l so pj.kka ds Li "kz ek= l s dksV&dksV tleka ds i ki feV tkrsgA x# ds pj.kka ea "kh" k j [k dj ckj&ckj iz.kke djus ij] Nli u izdkj ds Hkx o c Ûkhl izdkj ds 0; atuka l s f j f) & f l f) ds Hk.Mkj Hkj tkrsgA x# dh efgek bruh fojKV gA dgrsgafd ekf.kd] eks'h] fijkst k vkfn foHklu izdkj ds jRuka l s tMkdj pknj x# dks

Hk# d#arksHkh ykt l sejusokyh ckr gSD; kfd bruk djus ij Hkh x# dh dtk l sm__.k
ughagyk tk l drk g# x# dh dtk bruhi ve#; v#j u pdkbz tk l dusokyh g#

lkx tkudj "kh" k /kju /kj ckj&ckj izkke d#⁷⁸
Nliu Hkx: cRrh kafcatu] f) &f) Hk/kj Hk#A
Ekk.kd] ekrh] yky fijst] ghjk jru tjko t#
Pknj /ksh vku p<kÅ] dgksfd; k dgk ykt e#A
jk&k iV pkrkj vryl] tjckQrk [ke d#
Lkkgcjk l r x# ifr mj.k] gks u bruhi Hk# /k#A

Lkr; # ea HkDr igykn us vl j fir k fgj.; d"; i dh vl jrk l s fojksk fd; k]
ftl ds QyLk: lk igykn dks vuokud d'V Hkx: us iM# p# kbZ NUn ds vlrxr o.ku
dN bl idkj g&

Lkr blo l e Hk, m vikj] dNpd dgffut c/k vuq kjk]⁷⁹
/k# l r tkugl c dkb] dksV tN fn, ekj foxkbA
vVy jkt c#B foyk h] tue ej.k rt Hk, vfouk"kh]
Tku igykn Hk, m tl bZ'kk] ekjr fgj. kkdqk dj jh"kkA
vxflk tju Mc ty ejm] fi; ks l j ufgafi #kra Mjm]
Åp ikgj rsn, m fxjkb] Qy l ekr vofu HkbZ rkghA
xtXkhj <y yxm vdk"kk] i kp djkm+cak djsm fujk"kk]
rRkh iou yx.k uka ikb] uj Hk, sbLo n[k elg"kkbA
gfjPkn jko blo l e Hk, m] x; ks jkt fo"uqfQj n, m]
jkck; #k' Bj i kpwHk kb] nki fr l qk v# dnrk ekbA
, sl c Hk, sbLo l e Hk kj] mnf/k N=wny frj m i kj]
vehd vkfn bloj xfr ikbA l nLu fur jgS "kgkbA
ykgV gka k b] l ekuk] tdk ga vk, m vLFkkuk]
ckjg ØM+r" k l x rjm] bu l c dkt blo l e djsm]
Lkr pfj= dgkayx xkÅ] fxur ikj ufga dks/ ojh"kkA

gjh'kplnz jtkk dk vxexu

=rk; # ea jtkk gfj "kplnz ds vxexu rFk dYk" k LFk ki uk o fc"ukbz /keZ LFk ki uk
dk o.ku gpk g# riL; k }kj jtkk gfj "kplnz t# s i# dk ojnu ekxs tkus dk o.ku bl
idkj g&

cgYkkpu igykn l r Hk, m] u0kv# ohl /keZ xfg y, m]80
 "kCn n; ru dksfy; a cykbZ dy" k Fkki v# ikgy njkbA
 fi Fke dy" k igyknfg d]m] foLu0k; Zgn; ea/k]m]
 cgYkkpu ds cy nkrkj kA
 "kk/kw Hk fDr Hk, sn dy "kkj] dRkt0x vUr =srt0x vkfn]
 , gh /keZ tx pY; ks vukfn] =sk Hk; ks f="k0clw jkt kA
 0ku ea x; ks ri L; k dktk] fd; m v[k.M ri ykb mrkj h]
 Rko i d lu Hk; s foLu qe]kj h] ekxm oj bN; k eu ek0hA
 gfj rBk; dNqngj yHk ukgh] Lkrfg rsfeya "kr r0e Lokeh]
 "kr l r r ngw vkjkeh] Lkr l uln foLu qn, m]
 gfj pln uke i0e gks x, mA

; 0/k' Bj vkxeu

bLkh idkj /ke]kt ; 0/k' Bj dk vkxeu vk0 l R; dk ikyu djrs gq l kr uo
 dj kM+ thoka dk m) kj djuk of. kZ gA ; 0/k' Bj dh mRi fUk dh dFkk Hkh foLrkj l s of. kZ
 gA

n0k ea= d0rh i 0; kj] cB b0rfga dh; gw fopkj]81
 i <f fg ea= /keZ r0g /; kok] l r d0kj i Mq xg vkokA
 ukj; u vt0u vor]m] lkou el=rs Hkhe ru d]m]
 r0k eknh cksy m dj tkj} j {k; k oky ka dkom u ekjA
 ro d0rh eu /keZ fopkj] ygwel= bd v"ofu d0kj]
 y; m eknh eu vkulln B, A0 nks i0e eknh ru Hk, A A
 ukEk udy l gno dgkok] , fg i kpmans eu0k ru ikok]
 blk ea , d ; 0/k' Bj l r g0 Kkuh ije i0Z ea er gA
 Lkr gh cksy l r gh pky0 l r-rr- /keZ fuR; i fr iky0

p0k0s idj.k ea l oZ Fke Hkxoku- fo'.kq ds vkxeu ds pkj fufe0k crk; s gA mlgha
 fufe0kku0 kj i hi kl j xteifr yk0V th ds ?kj fo'.kq dk vorkj gkrk gA

filFke fuer vkou dfj , gk] [kEHk Qkj HkbZ ujfl 0k ngk]82
 vkfn Hk fDr dnrfg oj n, A] ckjkg 0kM+ ys gj vk, A A
 n0 j fufe0k tku ygw , gk] yk0V Hk; m l ukru ngk]
 ga ys d wga fga vko0 rcgh l 0l ije in ikoA
 rhl j fue0k l 0gg , d Hk kj h] dk; k/kw rkj kans ukj h]

lkM /kjs HkbZ dnrk rj.kh nks vā djrkd gqcj.kh

dtjr h v# nā fj uln jkuh xkn f[kyk, a l kja ikuh

tEHksoj th ds tle l s i w z ykV th ds dkbZ l rku ugha FkhA tksks tkV dk mykguka
l qdj iē ikflr grqou ea riL; k djus tkrsgā ogk; , d ; ksch n"ku nrs gā rFkk iē
ikflr dk ojnkū nādj vn"; gks tkrsgā l d r-1508 Hkno d'.k lk{k v'Veh dks tEHksoj
dk vorkj gskk gā vl; l ā kjh ckydka dh Hkkfr ekrk ds xHKZ l s ugha vk; ā ykV th ds
i v t k x g ea ikr%js'ke dh xnnh ij , d fn0; ckyd l ks s gq s i klr gksrsgā rc ykV th
Lrfr djrs gā rFkk , d nkl h }kjk ekrk gā k dks l n'skk i gprk gā ekrk gā k Hkh vkdj
Lrfr djrh gā rFkk vud nōj xU/kb] bln] cākn vkdj fHKU&fHKU idkj l s Lrfr djrs
gā ; g dkbZ vk"p; Z dh ckr ugha gS vorkj ftrus Hkh gq] ekrk ds xHKZ l s mRiUu ugha gq]
D; kād ijekRek Loā gh ; fn xHKZ ds d'Vka dks >sysk rks NpMok, xk ds } ijekRek Loā
l eFkz g\$ vl EHko dā Hkh ugha tEHksoj th vorkj dFkk* ds lk"pkr-bl h v/; k; ea ykV
th dh Lrfr dh xbz gS ft l ea ykV th ml vl r; kēh] vfouk"kh] xEHkhj cāk.M o fi M ea
0; klr ijekRek dh Lrfr djrs gā RkRik"pkr-ekrk gā k ml fn0; ckyd dks xkn ea ydj
eay xhr xkrh gā o ykd kpkj fd; k tkrk gā

YkV dj tkjk f/ku fnu] ekjk n"ku rjkj ge ik, }⁸³

Lkqggq rē Lokeh] vl=tkeh] lkgdkeh ee ?kj vk, ā

lkkhq iē l idk"kh f"ko mjokl h] vOkuk"kh eksg n"kkz,]

rjkj gks cM ukxj ije mtkxj] xtk l kxj ufēj eka tk, ā

rjkj cgr xEHkhj rst "kjhjk] Tkkugā ihjk vkoukl h]

Lkk/kw rks gs xkos/; ku u vko\$ f"KEHkwfur /; kos mjokl hā

Ekrk gā k }kjk Lrfr

Yks xkn dā j vMk yk, m] Yks rjr egyu ea xbz⁸⁴

mB jko "kir cyko] xqkxu uks rk /kjr h Hkbā

Llc feyr Hkkefu xk;] Ekay vk; vkaku ea jgh]

Rksg okj ykd kpkj djr] fukgj ckyd gS ughā

nākrkvā o cākth }kjk Lrfr

__f) ifr fl f) ifr "kyifr,] Lkj ifr l nk l gk;]⁸⁵

Xkr nkrk xksom l hōj] xkdYki fr xqk xk; ā

Lkj gsrko.k l qk nō.k] LkbbZ fl at .k gkj]

vYk[k fujat .k vfj xat .k] vkbpd vorkjā

dĕkj }kj k Lrĕr

fTkl h fof/k vk/ks vj.k fook.k] bLkks gfj n"ku dks ijok.k]⁸⁶
lkj l Siko ijkre l r] lk nhBh iB u ik; ksg vrA

xnk Lrĕr

Ek; k dfj eĕg ep g l Siki] n; k dj n"ku nhlgksvki]⁸⁷
tdSfof/k tkĕr ij l Stho] rdk fof/k jk[k xkrh l hoA

fdnz Lrĕr

Rkgh nĕk nkfynz Hkk t.k nō] djksfur "; ke rĕgkj h l o]⁸⁸
feVSl g nsk dVs tetky] djks xfr xkŕcln dkg xokyA

lkā?k Lrĕr

Ek; kdj eudh Hkk tSHkky] djSl r l ok l ŕr fdyky]⁸⁹
dgq dj tkM+rĕgkjs nkl] Lkā y.k Lokeh ij k vkl A

Pkj .k Lrĕr

Tkxnh" k fczk __'k ikr dyh] Rkgh ty l r ftl k eNyh]⁹⁰
fLkōj; k gfj okgj djS tudh] rks /; k; karki dVsrudhA

Lkoĕ Lrĕr

Rko dhr l ekj >akj djŕ /ku rĕkarĕka nĕk nsk gjŕ]⁹¹
Lkĕk l kĕ Lokĕr ftl hi iŕŕ eĕk ehBh ok.kh l nk tfi ; A

lkqos idj.k ea Hkh cMĕ foLrkj l s NUn Lrĕr of.kĕr gĕ vvx&vyx on gh "kjhj : lk
/kkj.k djds Lrĕr djrs gĕ rFk iĕ% ykgVth rFk ekrgkĕ k Lrĕr djrs gĕ vkŕ iĕFkZuk
djrs gĕ fd ftl idkj l kĕ kfjd iĕ ckyØhMĕ l s ekĕ&fir k dks l ĕk igĕkrk gS ml h
idkj gea Hkh ckyd : lk l s l ĕk iĕr gĕ mlgh dh foey iĕFkZuk l ŕdj rRdky gh
Hkxoku fo'.kq ckyd : lk ea idV gĕdj ekĕ&fir k dks vkuflnr djrs gĕ ykgVth dks iĕ
iĕr gĕk gŕ , l k l ekpj uxj ea Qŕ tkrk gS rFk eakykĕ gĕs yxrk gSc/kk; k; cĕ/us
yxrh gĕ

__Xon Lrĕr

bl Lrĕr ea Loā on gh 'kjhj : i /kkj.k djds tEHkŕoj th dh Lrĕr djrk g&
tfn vkĕEHk dĕkĕ bnu bZoj] byku vĕj vVy Vyĕ]⁹²
vfj vkĕ"kd tho tōj ufgatkyŕ ty ik[kk.ku ikrkyĕ

; Tkpñ Lrñr

bLk Lrñr ea Hkh Loā on gh “kjñj : lk /kkj.k djds x# ds vkn] vukfn] v: lkh o
T; kñrLo: lk tki dk o.kū djrk gā muds Hkxoa oš’k o l ejkFky ea l ekf/k yuš
fj) &fl f) vkn dk o.kū g&

x# vkn vukfn v#ih vkl .k] tkñrk l #ih tki fd; kš⁹³
l kbz Hkxos oš vy[k vtuh] LkæjkFky egyk.k fy; kÅ
fn; ksftak nj”k.k n; k?ka kh] x# ek; k : lkh egek. kš
tkñkh tx eM.k jkj fogM.k] fj/kñf l /k jk[k.k egek. kÅ
nka kš cyHka t.k vki fujat .k] vfj xat .k vknš k d#ñ
flkøj kš gjfj uke izkke l nk] fpkñkj k [kñpj. ks l hl /k#A

Lkkeon Lrñr

bLk Lrñr ea Hkh on Loā “kjñj : lk /kkj.k djds tEHkš’oj th dh Lrñr djrs gā tks
fd fo’.kq ds vorkj gā ftUgkaus l nō l R; dk l kFk fn; k] fgj.kkclqk dks ekj k] ftUgkaus
fo’.kš : lk ea vorkj ydj jko.k dk l gkj fd; k] ftUgkaus l Hkj kFky /kkj k o /kke epke dh
LFkki uk dh , d s x# nō dks ckj Eckj izkke fd; k x; k gā

ft.ksfl jtsf”ko cā dj.k vjñkk] l R; fi fFk ifr l kFk fy; kš⁹⁴
ea>egykrkak fgj.kkcl ekj; kš nLk fl jnk.kā nfy efy; kÅ
ckYkft.k thr cMk tñk thr kš Ykcd fo/kñ l sHkky fo; kš
Lkñkj kFky L; kē epke jpš Ekj.k e/kq dñpd nfy Ekfy; kÅ

vFkōbn Lrñr

On Loā “kjñj : lk /kkj.k djds fo’.kq vorkjñ tEHkš’oj dh Lrñr djrs gq dgrs gā
fd og l krka i krkyka dk] l Hkh fn”kkvka dk] l krka l kxj o uo [k.Mkñ l krka }hi kñ l R; dk
ikyu o iFoh] bu l Hkh dh j{kk djus okyk o ikyu djus okyk fo’.kq dk vorkj tEHkš’oj
l ejkFky eafojkteku gā

flkj tñt.k l kr irky byk dfj] vkjñk dkj Hka fñxiky djš⁹⁵
fTk.k l kxj l ir r[kr uo [kñ] Lkir nhi pñd P; kj /kjA
Lkrykd Jhifr l r fr; ks] Ekird ykd tuHkx Hkjš
f[krju vñha dfj mer Åikb] Lkñkj kFky vk, “; ke gjA

bLk izkj pkjka on Lrñr dj rñr gh vius /kkeka dks pys x, A fo’.kq th us Loā
tEHkš’oj vorkj ydj ekkr gā k ij dikk dh ft l l s os vkulñ eay ds Hkko l s Hkj tkñr

gSo fpÜk ea cl s“; ke l ñj dh Lrñr djrh gA bl ckr dk o.kü fuEufyf[kr izdkj l s
g&

, fg fof/k vLrñh ondj] Rkj r x, m fut /kæ]96
gk] k eka ij dik djh] fPkrom l ñj L; keA

Ekkrk gá k&Lrñr

gEk vtku l c tku i Hk] rñk dik eki j dhft; §97
dkfV tu efu Ør0; dk§ Qy nkl viuuh nhft; A
lkksk ber i pk ber] nñk ek[k.k ihft; §
Ekkr tu dh ohurh] lkñkq dikk)kjs yhft; A

YkkgV th dh Lrñr

Ekkr vLrñr dS djr gh] gjl fpr; s i Hkq r kfg]98
nks Hkqk vLer Hkb] YkkgV njl svkfgA
n[k pfjr ykkgV gá] Tkk. ksn i kj fcã]
dj tkM; ka fourth dj§ Rkø gh vkfn #e/kA

NBs izdj.k ea cky yhyk dk foLrkj l s o.kü gqk g§ t§ k fd ekrk&fir k dh
bPNk gksh gA cky yhyk ea vud NkV&cM§ perdkj fn [kkrs gá t§ s vlu nñk vkfn dk
vkgkj u yska fQj Hk “kjhj dk g’V&iqV jguk] dkuka ea dqMy dk fLFkj u jguk]
ekrk&fir k cqk l s u mBuk rFkk nkl h ds }kjk mB tkuk vkfn dk foLrkj l s o.kü gqk
g&

Lkã; ka ij tEHk’s k fojkt§ n[k onu fNfo jfo “kf”kykt§99
LkoZ uxj ds ykd yqkb] g’kZ onu n[k ku dgñ vkbA

Okkyd tEHk’soj ds vkgkj ds ckjs ea l kj Bk NUn ds vLrñr dgk x; k g&

lkpgkj h l c ukj] ?k/h cñ/h uka ygh]100
fukl fnu djr fopkj] nñk # ty i hoSughA
: lk u j[k u Nkg] Ykkg gh gkM u ekl g§
Eky e= Hkñ ukñg] dgksftbu dgk vkl gA

Tic vk; q dñ cMh gñZ rc fir k us xkpkj.k ds fy, l kffk; ka ds l kfk ou ea Hkst kA
xkpkj.k dky ea Hkñ vud vk”p; pñdr [ksy Xoky ckyka dks fn [kyk, ftudk o.kk foLrkj
l s gqk gA bl h ckY; kolFkk ea gh [køj; ds ifr i Fke “kCn ^x# fpñgkã mPpkj.k fd; k]
bl l s i ðz i k; %de gh ckyk djrs FkA bl ds dkj.k yksx blga xgyk ; k xñk dgrs FkA [ksy
gh [ksy ea Mkdñka }kjk ÅVfu; ka NñMkuk rFkk “kCn l a 2] 3] 4] 5] 6 dk min’sk tkski j

uj'sk ds jkt dēkjā dks nūk] eM'rk ds jko nmk dks ipk nūk rFkk [kks k g'rk jkT; i'p%
fnyokuk vkfn bl h idj.k eafoLrkj l sof.k' g'rk gā
Xkkpkj .k yhyk

CkM's x, yksgV ds ckyg] dg yjdk xm ou ea pkyg] ¹⁰¹
Ykjdfu l a' xm ou ea x, l h] LkejkFky n'kr ou Hk, l hA
Ekk' fi rk l'Nu dgq /; k, j dgks Hkb; k eksh dgk jgs'Å]
Xoky cky vl ckyr x, Å] Lk' ckyfu ds opu bgA ¹⁰²
YksgV Hk, Å mnkl] Xk'ckgq i' tku d's
ān; Hk, mnkl] YksgV yk'ck us dgā
Lkcds i' l p's] /k'k pj'k; /ku l a'g]
,g fur Hk; ks v'fprA

[k'kujk; ds i'fr i'Fke "k'cn m'p'kj.k&

x# fplgks x'j fplg fijk'sgr] x# e'k /k'je c [k'k.kh] ¹⁰³
tks x# gks ck l gt's "khy's "k'cn's ukn's on's
frfga x# dk vkyh'ckj fi Nk.khA

jk'k nmk'th dks i'p% eM'rs dk jkT; nūk&

TkEHk'soj d'lkk dj'h] fYk; ks Hk'sk fl j/k'kj] ¹⁰⁴
dkB e'B drk dj'h] rn l i' h rjokjA

l kroa idj.k ea x# tEHk'soj th ds p'kp i'v'gk'sth Fk's ft'Ugk'us dgk Fk' fd vki dh
ckra ge ugha ek'us'ā gea fo"okl rHk' gks'ck tc vki gea bl h "kjhj l s LoxZ fn [kyk'v'kA
i'v'gk'sth ds d'Fkukud' kj mlga viuh ; ksx fo | k l s LoxZ fn [kyk; k rFkk l kFk&l kFk udZ Hk'hA
rc l Hk' yk's'ka dks i'v'gk'sth us fo"okl fnyk; k fd okLro ea LoxZ ujd l R; g's rFkk "k'k'
v"kk'k de'k' ds }k'kj i'kr fd; k tk l drk gā l 'r-1542 ea Hk' dj vd'ky i'Mk' Fkk] yk's
vius ?kj ckj Nk'M'ej l ejk'Fky /k'g's ij gh riL; k fd; k djrs Fks v'k's thoka ds m) kjk'FkZ
i'R; u"kh'y Fk'ā ogk; ds vd'ky i'fM'f yk's'ka l sdgk fd vki viuk ?kj Nk'M'ej dgha u tk, j
eā vki dks; gha ij v'lu nrk jg'p'ck] fd l h dks Hk' ejus ugha fn; k tk; s'kA fd'Urq'eā t's k dgw
o's k vki dks djuk gks'ck] rHk' l Hk' yk's'ka dks murh' fu; eka dk min's'k fn; k v'k's v'lu ty
Hk' fn; kA ; g Hk' dk; Z viuh fl f) ds cy ij gh fd; kA bl id'kj l o'ā Fke l ekt l d'kkj
dk dk; Z l 'r-1542 dk fr'Z d'.k i{k v'Ve'h l s y'dj nhikoyh rd yx'kr'kj pyr'k jgk]
; g l Hk' ckra l q'dj vud'kud' egk'j'k'tk] ; ks'xh] l 'h; kl h] uk'Fk] xgLFk vkfn ; qDr'e'qDr dh
dkeuk l so fl f) ij h'k'k'FkZ vkrs jgs v'k's fc"ukbZ'er dks xg.k djrs jgā

lkv/gk th dksLoxZfn[kkuk

nšk dgs rkgS Kkai I qkkÅj ndj Kkuar kšg I e>kÅj¹⁰⁵
lkvys dgs nš Hke Hkkaugjv lkjpsfol; ka i rhr u ekugn
dj iekšk izlk" k xqk] fl [kogh dj.kh "kkj"¹⁰⁶
Lkrxj pky.k I ks I r dj] lkv/gks pk.k gkjA

fc"ukbz/keZ LFki uk

lkujk"ks dkrfnd onh] v'Veh frFk I I hokj]¹⁰⁷
U; kr tekrrh >vj] vk, s tEHk njckjA
brusykd vk, rk fnugh] frlkdh tkr dgwfhku fhku gh]
lkj.k fcā ije x# I kb] lkvk NÜkhl fd; k fo"ukbA
Tkx "kkjks fo"ukbz tka kš "kkgc I c dh tkr c [kk.kš
Uko v# chl /keZfg; S/kkjš I ksfol ukbz on i p]kjA

mUkrhl fu; eka dh 0; k [; k

Lkrd rhl fnol dfj njk] lkvp fnol __rparh ij]k]¹⁰⁸
lkv%dky djgSvLukuk] Hktu fok"uq HkxokukA
nks o[r I d; k dj; gš dfj fur ue x# I SMfjgš
Lkk> vkjrh gfj xq xkoš ršg i p rscđqB fl /kkoA
mB i Hkkrsgke djhtš I kka kh ok.kha bdk.k Nka kš
I kka kh ok.kha bdk.k Nka kš Lke te ue n; k fur Bk.kA
x# dgkš I ks I kp fopkj kš Pkkj h ful | k >B fuokj kš
Okkn rtk I r ckyks Hkkb] Lkrxj opu u eš; k tkbA
Lkj/kk dj vekol jk [kkš dmk opu Hkay efr Hkk [kkš
Ykhy # [k u ?kkyks ?kk; k] lk'kkS I nk tšk x# i k; kA
Pkkš dks nš j I kbZ dhtš flkr mB nku I okjks nhtš
vTj tjks v# tho mckj kš bLk dj.kha cš dPa lk/kkj kA
vEkj ?kkV ys jk [kks vkNk] Tkšk opu Qjek; k I kpk]
dkbz cYkn r.kh efr okokš vEky rek [kw Hkka u [kkokA
Ykhy n [k vfr njgh R; kxkš Tkkxrg h I wrk vc tkxkš
; g xqk rhl /keZcryk; k vekol fnu I cgh cyk; k]
P; k#a oj.k dgkš i ok.kk] EkDr dkt fur on c [kka kA

vkBoa idj.k ea j.k/khj th dks l kFk ea ydij n'sk&n's'kkUrjka ea Hkæ.k djuk rFkk fnYyh ea
gkLe-dkLe dks fl dUnj yknh us dñ dj fy; k Fkk D; kãd tEHk'oj th ds f"k'; cu x; s
FkA bl vij/k dk n.M dñ ea Mky dj fn; k FkA HkDrka dh d#.k i pdkj l qdj Loa
x# th Å/ dh l okjh ydij fnYyh igps rFkk jktnjckj eagh Å/ cBk; k vkš gkLe-dkLe
dks eDr fd; kA ; g vk"p; Z ns[kdj ckn"kkg ?kckj x; k rFkk {kek ikFKZuk dh vkš f"k'; cu
x; kA ml s gDd dh dekbz dk mins'k ndij drkFKZ fd; k vkš rek[kw [kku&i ku ea egku
nksk gš bl dk o.kū , d i kphu vk[; ku }kjk cMš gh foLrkj l sfd; k vkš ukxkj ds uokc
egean[kk ds ifr "kCnki n'sk rFkk vud ekxlā }kjk ykxka dks "kēk ekxl ys tkus dk o.kū
foLrkj l s gqk gA

gkLe-dkLe nj th dks l nq n'sk

nj th gkLe dkLe Hkkbz fukr di MS l hofg i kRKL; kgh¹⁰⁹
mlk gh tēk x# er yHugkš Lkups opu iērr HkHugkA

Rkek[kw [kku&i ku ea nskka dk o.kū

vCk , d iki dgw l e>kbz Lkks djgh tks ujd ea tkbz¹¹⁰
Hkka rek[kw i kd r i hogh] [kk; vQhe vpw D; ka thogha
Eknjk elā rkl dty [kkogh] vCkl vxfr tk; ujd ijkogh]
Ykhy# fiiry igjS dkbz , g vkBw i ki cjkcj gkbA
Hkka rek[kw enn dñ tks uj Hkwy# [kk;]¹¹¹
fcāk dgS gjnr dgš fuk"pS ujd ijk; A

'fnYyhi fr fl dUnj dks gd dh dekbz dk l nq n'sk

n'sk dgS oS "kk/kq NkM/kokš dj .kha dj ks fHkLr ts pkgkš¹¹²
dgS bl dāz dj .kh Hkk[kkš fHkLr feyS Nkuā er jk[kkA
gDd dekokš gdgha [kkokš fol; ka gDd rē gkFk u Y; kokš¹¹³
lkk rL; kg xj tēk fopkyk] ty dh [kp xbz [kuc fnokykA
nks dj tkj fourh dfjgš rējant #g l c rfjgA

Ukōa idj.k ea vud vol jka ij viuh viuh "kdk; a ydij nij nij l s ; k=lx.k vkrs gA
mlgha ea ykški kxy] y{e.kukFk tš s vfhkekuh ukFk l rks dk o.kū gš mlgkaus bu l cdk
vud "kCn ik[k.M [k.Mu l Ecu/kh dgs gA "kCn dFku rFkk fl f) ds cy ij "kēk ekxl dk
ckšk dj; k gS rFkk fc"ukbz cukdj l ok dk; Z djus dk vkn'sk fn; k] ftl l s ān; ifo=
gkdj Kku dh ik=rk vkrh gS rFkk l qk= nku dk vf/kdkjh dksu gkš bl iz'u dk mUkj Hk
"kCn }kjk fn; k x; k vkš l d kHkDr tks xkō ukFku j dk fuokl h /kuh 0; fDr Fkk] ml dks nku

nus dk vkn'sk rFkk vfhkeku dk [k.Mu Loā ml ds ?kj ij tkdj fd; kA Hkxoku- >Bk
vfhkeku fd l h dk ugha jgus nra

LoxZ) kj [kkyus dh dph

"kCny dgks dj .kha dgk\$ T; w [knySek\$ k nekj]"¹¹⁴

Ukkj i qkZ , ds er\$ PkkyS dj .kha "kkj A

"kcgh tuka fu" pSHkbZ gfjgka "kCn l qkko\$" ¹¹⁵

nSk "kCn ukæ dph l ghA

fnYk fnYk vki [kpk can tkX; k\$ Lkc fny tkX; kS l kbZ]"¹¹⁶

Tks thnks gt dkcS tkX; k\$ Fky fl j tkX; ks l kbA

jkky tksch rka rka fQfj; k\$ v.k phlgS ds pk; k\$" ¹¹⁷

dkæS dkt fn"kkj [kkyk\$ elk gB l h[k u dk; k\$

Fks tkæ u tkX; k Hkæ u Hkæ; k] x# u phlgk\$ jk; kA

nLkoa idj .k ea 'x<+ fpRkM/ dh dFkk vkrh gA l kpxjk.kk rFkk mudh ekrk >kyhj.k.kh dks
min'sk rFkk fc"ukb; ka dks jkt&dj l s eDr j [kus dk vkn'sk jktk dks fn; kA [kh; ka Hkh; ka
vkfn i kp HkDrka dks l kouh uxjh fn [kkuk rFkk ogk; l s fn0; oLrq yukuk rFkk >kyh jk.kh]
tr fl g vkfn dks HkA/ nuka f" k'; j.k/khj th }kjk Hkh ,d l kus dh l hye ykus dk
bfrgkl eq; r%foLrkj l sof.kr g&

>kyh jk.kh dks min'sk

jk.kha l S, d Sræ dfg; k\$ flkNyh ckr l dy l e>bZ k\$" ¹¹⁸

dFkk i jcyh dgnc [kk.kh\$ ekj opu l e>koksjk.kha

jkEk# yNeu ekj l : lkk] djRk pjr euquj vu: lkk]

flkj t.k gj fl [kkfo; k] Lkk/ku cksys >B]" ¹¹⁹

Lkrx# dgsvgMk l q[kh] ftæk dhMh uxjs ÅBA

ts fl g vkfn jktk vka ds i fr "kCnki n'sk

Ekdj l Hkoyk ekM fi jk; kh\$ dkPKS dāk vxktj" ¹²⁰

dkpS dāk xys xfy tk; l j Okh [kj tsyk jktA

xM+cM xtk dkps focctk] dak fou dnd l dkps ySkkj

dkps cksy k eq [k rktj Pksru dFkA

Pksru iækre l dy] 0; ki jg; kSfcā k.M]" ¹²¹

rkUkpsru psru l Ūkk] Lki r nhi uo [kA/A

pRku dFkk tBk Qjeko\$ gk&k Kku vKku u"kkos\$

x#fg i wkZfcā] lkjekuln iækre /kuh]" ¹²²

xj fcu HkVdr tho vdkj Ukd =kl Hkksr ?kuhA
X; kjoa idj.k ea fo "kskr% jko chns dks i pk nsuk" of.kr gA jkooHns us eksrhe?k uked tEHk
HkDr dks dñ dj fy; k Fkk vksj dgk fd rñgkjs nð NñMk; aks rcgh NñMñck] ftl dks
tEHksojth us ogk; nwkij tkdjeDr djok; k vksj ohns dks vBkjg : lk fn[kk; A jktk
ywk dj.k us Lrfr dh gS tks cgr gh mPPdkSV dh gA vkxs "kCn rFkk iz'ukrj of.kr gA
jkOk ohns dks i pk nsuk

Ekerk ekfg ter ?k.kk? ?k.kk? okn vgaokj] ¹²³

lkj.k ijekun dñ Tkk.kk ugha fxokjA

ohnSeu ea , s'ks/kkj] lkpok i Nñ; kfg vBkj]k]

vkds vkæ yxkfo; k] Ukhæ s ukj sy dj;] ¹²⁴

lkka kh dk nñk dj kfo; k] rks ufga i P; ka dk; A

jkTkk ywk dj.k dh Lrfr

HkDr eDr nkrkj] Tkk txnhl j dfg; } ¹²⁵

Fky fl j jg; ks tq vk;] Hkks oMS l ñ ygh; A

Ywk dj.k jktk dg} Ukeks ueks xj nñ] ¹²⁶

Ykæ dj.k ro nkl g} lkkq ekgs i kj mrkjA

, fg fof/k vLrfr djh] Ykæ dj.k uj bl] ¹²⁷

Pkj.k dey id r Hk; k] /kj; ks tkk dj l hl A

x# efgek

xj efgekarks xk; l qkk]A]

Tkhou dks l ñg feVkk] ¹²⁸

Lkk]k fl erh l kl = l c] vkXke fuXke ijkuA ¹²⁹

Tkk dgS l qk jktohh gfj xj , d l eku]

gfj #BS rks x# cpko} x# #Bs dgg BkM u i koA

Okjgoa idj.k ea dFkk /kebjh o Kkupjh of.kr gPZ gS ftl ea ftu ftu ykæka us /kePkj.k
fd; k gS mudk rFkk /keZk; ka dk mYy]k fd; k gS rFkk Kkupjh ea Kku fcuk eDr i klr
ugha gks l drh] bl ckr dk n<fk l s ifriknu fd; k gS Kku vksj /keZ nks gh mik;
; Dr&eDr ds l k/kd gS rFkk , d ckj tS yej ds jktk trfl g dh i kFkZuk dks Lkhdkj
djds ogk; ij x#th i /kjs Fks vksj thoj}kk /kebj.k dk vkn'sk trfl g l fgr l Hk
vxlDrpka dks fn; k FkA ogk; ij fLFr Xoky pkj.kka us vucl iz'u fc"ukb; ka ds ckjs ea i Nñ
ftl dk l eDr mUkj x#th us fn; k vkxs pydj fc"ukbZ cukus ea i q; rFkk Vkyus ea i ki
g} , d k rdZ Hk dfo us fn; k gA

dFkk /keþjh

LkejKfy l rxj vorKjK] lKki /keZ dks djs fopkjK]¹³⁰
/keZ pjh xj tHk ujs'kk] LkkHkfy l rx# dk mins'kk]
nkkk l hy ri Hko l rkskk] Tkj.kka tQfr fNek l weks[kKA

Jh tEHkx# Klupjh

LkkHky i ka kh xj dgk\$ lKki ka , g fopkj]¹³¹
Tkc yx "kkl "kjhj e\$ dj dkbZ midkj]
Hkj.k l Hkkyjs ekuohA

QhdKuj ds jktk ywkdj.k dks eu ij fot; dk mins'k x# tEHkKstH usfn; k FkKA mlgkaus
l e>k; k Fkk fd eð tks ekxZ crkrk gæftl ij dkbZ fojyk gh py i krk gSD; káf og ekxZ
eu dks thrus dk ekxZ gS vk\$ l Hkh yksx eu ds uk\$ dj pkdj gæeu dks thrus l s bl
thou : lkh ; Ø ea 0; fDr vFkok euq; /khjt /kkj.k dj l drk gS &
v\$kk i fæ dgw l e>kbZ Rkk ekjx dkm fojyk tkbZ]¹³²
Eku dspkdj l c dkm gkj\$ euk thr\$ j.k /khjt /kkjA

Rkj goa idj.k ea tl jkl j fuokl h cktsth rjM+ }kj k vuclka cM&cM\$; K egkRl oka dk
vk; kstu djuk fdUrq tEHk'oj th us dgk fd brus cM\$; Kka l s fo"ksk ykHk ughæ døy
vffheku dh of) gkrh gæ ; fn ræga /ku i jki dkj kFkZ yxkuk gS rks NKV&NKV/s ; Kka ea l i k=
vf/kdkjh dk [; ky djds nð; yxk] ftl l s vullr xqkk Qy gkskA d i k= dks fn; k gævk
nku nkrk dks fofu'V dj nrk gSrFkk eyj dks yseafur; i fr vuclka xÅoka dh gR; k gkrh
Fkh] ogk; ckts HkDr dks Hkst dj xÅgR; k cln djokuk vk\$ "k\$kl nw dk tEHk"kj.k ea vkuk
bl eglo i wkZ dk; Z dks ckts)kj k "kfDr inku djds djok; k rFkk jkogeHj ds njckj ea
enrfl g)kj mPpdksV ds tknw dk in"ku vk\$ bl idkj ds ik[k.M dfy; æ ea cgr
glæq bul sl ko/kku jgus dk vkn's'k tul epk; dks fn; k &

dgs tHkx#nø] Nhns chT; ka Åxl h]¹³³
/khjSvk; l h xkø] HkX; ka dnsu i w l hA

pkngoa idj.k ea fo"kskr% tEHk l jkøj dh efgela of.kr gæ vucl __f'k; ka ds ri rFkk
cM&cM\$; Kka l s ifo= tEHk l jkøj dh efgela of.kr gæ vucl __f'k; ka ds ri rFkk cM&cM\$
; Kka l s ifo= tEHk l jkøj ftl ea Luku] /; ku vkfn l s vuclka fodjky i kfi ; ka dk m) kj
gævk] ftuea e[; r% jkoy trfl g vYgpkj.k] rstk\$ dks ygh dklgks vkfn ifl) gæ blgkaus
vucl ns'k] o\$] rkfU=d vkfn l cdks ij [kk fdUrq 0; kf/k l s Nv/dkj u fey l dk fdUrq
tEHk l jkøj ea Luku ek= l s l Hkh jkska dh fuof'uk dk ykHk i klr fd; k rFkk tEHk l jkøj ij
eysdk o.kk ftl ea; kf=; ka dh l Hnjrk dk l Vhd o.kk dfo usfd; k gæ

LkøI uke I kbZey fl Hkq Xgs mi uka vkfn egkj¹³⁴

Tkn ešjg; kSfujkytk gks dj] mRlkr /kakvckjh]

bnz i gh cšpsckl kš lkkokk[k nokjka

lkUngoai dzj.k ea jkoy trfl g tEHk x# dk ije HkDr gksus l s ml dsjksx fuofUk dh dFkk of.kzr gS rFkk fine.k ik.Mudks tš yej jkT; ea cl kus dh i kFkDkk trfl g us dh rnuq kj mudks ogk; ij cl k; k D; kfd fc"ukbz muds jkT; ea ugha FkA og fc"ukb; ka dks i vT; ekurk FkA xke jkš/okl h cgu uljxh dk Hkkr Hkjuk rFkk jkš/okfl ; ka dks l d[k l ef) dk ojnku nsuk fo"kskr% of.kzr gS rFkk l k/kq ek; kjke dr ^vekol; k or dFkk* cMš-gh foLrkj l s of.kzr gS dFkkud ds }kj k vekol; k or dk egUo crk; k x; k gš

jkOky trfl g dsjksx dh fuofRk

LkkFkfj; ka xj tHk fojktš P; kj gtkj l r l x Nktš¹³⁵

jkOky vk; pj.k xfg i jš] Tkkk x# eLrd dj /kjsnA

dV; ks jksxHk; ks i š/ fu[kkykš Ykkxh Hkq[k nq[k HkbZ gkuh]

HkbZ vdkl nš dh ckauh] bg ty efg; ka vtc vi kj k]

fLko fcā ufga i koš i kjka

Lka kj dh vfur; rk

lkydaekig <fg tk; lk"kkjk] lky eš thrš iy eš gkj k]¹³⁶

lky eakjtk gks dakkyk] lkyea dakys gks fugkyk]

lky eš ol rh mtM+gkš lky eš mtM+Qš l atkš

vEkkol or dFkk

Pkonš dy [kk; rc yhlgh] Pkonl frFkh tq HkbZ uohlgh]¹³⁷

jk[; kscht dyk , d gh jgh] Lkkbz frFk ekol HkbZ

flkFke dkje Hkq[ks jgd h] bLk fof/k or vekol Hk, l hA

Lkšygoa idj.k ea xakikj ds fc"ukb; ka dks l nq ns'k nsuk rFkk pyksth cšks f[kygh Lokfr"kkg ucko dh l gu"kh yrk dk o.ku gqk gS, š k fof"kv xqk fdl h x#eq[kh HkX; oku tu dks gh ikr gsk gš ftl l sog ns'k l ekt ea , d fof"kv Nfo NkM+tkrk gš ftl dk vuqeu djds vud ik.kh nq[k l kxj dks ikj dj tkrs gš rFkk fo'.kq pfj= ftl ea Hkxoku fo'.kq ds xqkka dh efgk of.kzr gš rFkk jko.k xks in dks pkgh l s fuoUk djds l n i Fk dk i fFkd cuk; k] ; gh mlgha i Hkq dh gh djkekr gš

cšks [khygh dks l gu"kh yrk dk mi ns'k

, š h fNeka tk l Mj gkb] Lkgtš cā l ekoš l kb]¹³⁸

vLks vl s Hk; sfc"ukb] tkdš n' u Lkq xfr gkb]

n"ku fd; ka iki >j tko\$ foku gh dj.kh eDr l ekoA

Jh fo'.kq pfj=

fok"uq iij.k ije v[kMk] tksjke dks/ fcä.Mk¹³⁹

fok"uq vy[k y[kSugha Hkøk] fok"uq gs iekRe nokA

LkÜkjgoa idj.k ea tskij vkn jktkvarFkk vtej dsuokc egyi[kku dk vki l h oeuL;
Hkko dks "kkr djdsanh urfl g dks eDr djokuk rFkk jko l kary dks fc"ukbz er eaifo'V
djuk vks dky vkn vud ns'ka ea tdkj tho fgkk cln djokuk rFkk l nexZ crkuk
of.kr gA jktLFku ea bl le; ykx ty fcuk Nkus gh ihrs FkA ty ea tho gks Fks tks
fcuk Nkuus ds dj.k iV ea pys tkr} ftl l s tho fga k o vud Hk; dj chekfj; ka gks tkrh
FkA bl fy, : lkk uke dh ckyk dks x#th us f"k'; k cukbz vks l oZ Fke ty Nkuus dk
mins'k fn; ka ty Nkuus l sykhk crkdj l Hk dks bl h dFkk l s l pr fd; k gs vks i R; d
ckyd&ckfydk dks x# /kkj.k vo"; djuk pkfg, A bl ckr dk eglo Hk bl l s inf"kr
fd; k gA uqjs ds gkFk fn; k gqk nku Hk Qynk; d ugha gsrk if.Mr feJ ts s onka ds
Kkrk dk Hk tEHk "kj.k ea vkdj vKkuku/kdj dh fuofuk vud i'ukikj)kj djuk rFkk
; kx exZ l s HkV ; kx; ka dk l rx# "kj.k ea vkdj eDr ykh ikr djuk foLrj l s
of.kr gA

jkOk nmsth ds jkT; dh j{kk

nms vk; kSeMf} fd; ks fui V fuyky¹⁴⁰

xg HkB; k x<+Hkso\$ "kd) tkkk.kh pkyA

bnksjgs tkk j er\$ Qkst pMh vkbz eMf}¹⁴¹

l cSl atks ynh l Sl kFk] nYk vk; k gq l SHkjkFkA

l Tku l ugh vl Sdgj\$ nms th x<+NkM\$ng\$

nYk vk; k ikrL; kgh l ghA

jkOk l kary dks pEkRdkj

Hky jkBMh ; wdgk tk.kk Lkkky ckkj Hkn c[kk.kk¹⁴²

fc"ukbz dgk djL; ka vdjk] gpEk djks x# iij.k Qdjkl

: lkk eka>w dks ty Nkuus dk vkn'sk

fcuk Nka; kStka ty fio\$ rku ekuqk ukgh¹⁴³

vks tpu ugha ik; g\$ thok u ty eagls A

vBkjoa idj.k ea ,d ckyd tks imZ tle ea ; ksch Fkk] fdUrq l ka kfjd tuka dh l xfr l s
i q% l d kj ea tle yuk iMkA cu/ku ds Hk; l simZ tle dk Lej.k djdsbl tle eamnkI

rFkk ekú jgrk FkkA ml dh ekrk cPPls dks cyokus ds fy, x#th ds ikl ykbZ rc ckyd
cksyusyxk vlsj viuh iWZ tle dh dFkk l qkblZ rFkk l pr fd; k fd l k/k&l r dk xgLFkh
l s l EclU/k gksuk gkfudkj d gS rFkk xgLFkh dks l k/kq l x l s ykHk gA Ånks vryh dh l r
l ok ea mRl qlrk fn[kkuk rFkk tHk x# th dk ifj{kkFkZ muds ?kj tkdj fHk{kk xg.k djuk
vlsj HkDr jrusjkgM+dh dFkk l r l ok} thoj{kk} x# egkjkt ij vVW J)k idV djus
okyh gA l l jky ea ngst vkfn /ku ds ykHk dks ifjR; kx djds vfrFk l ok thoj{kk vkfn
ij viuk l Hkh dN l eizk dj fn; kA , d sfojys gh l r HkDr gkrs gA vlsj Hkh bl h idj.k
ea; xka dk o.kú 'kM n"ku on ij.k.k vkfn dk foopu l {ki eafd; k gA

Tkks HkzV l k/kwHk; kS dV x, vky tatky]¹⁴⁴

Lkkgcjk e rfg l rx#} fLkøjks rhuka dkyA

tHk x# d pfl ejrk} dV T; k; dkV/d iki]

?kV ?kV eS xg tHk gS fLkøjks vki fg vki A

fHkf[k; kjh dks : lk /kj] dk; k iyfV fdjrkj]¹⁴⁵

vrfYk dh ij[k.k Hkxr] vk; ksf l jt.kgkA

HkDr jrusjkgM+dk x# "kj.k ea vkuk

dgS tHk jruka l qk HkblZ rks bN; k gks dgks l qk kbA¹⁴⁶

Hkka gq tks rjSeu Hkko] , fg fof/k l rxj opu l qk koA

mUkhl o&chl oa idj.k ea tekr l fgr 0; kid Hkæ.k rFkk /keZ ipkj dk o.kú gqk gA ; g
x#th dk vflre Hkæ.k gS l Ei wZ mUkjins'k] e/; ins'k] jktLFkku] gfj; k.k vkfn ied[k
LFkyka ea Hkæ.k djds HkDrka dks vk"khokh fn; k rFkk vfhkullnu Lohdkj fd; kA tEHk jkøj
ij deykl u dk egúo crkrs gq i q% l EHkj kFky ij fojkteku gksuk vkfn of.kZ gA

bDdhl o&ckbl oa idj.k ea l Ei wZ cZk.M rFkk chdkuj tkski j vkfn jkT; dh
LFkkiuk ds l EclU/k ea fopkj djrs gq dfy; x ea Hkxoku dFYd dk vorkj gksk] , d k
l dsr fn; k gA tEHkx#th dk bl ykSd ea fuokl dk l e; rFkk mÍs; i wZ gqk] rc i q%
LoxZ ykSd ea tkus rFkk "kjhh dk ifjR; kx djus dh bPNk idV dh vlsj l rka egUrka dks
; Fkk ; kx; bPNr oLrq a inku dh rFkk ; g Hkh dgk fd l r foYgk th vkB o'kZ lk"pkr-
vk; xA mudks Hkh l jf{kr j [kh gblZ iks'kkd ndj l r cuk ykSd tks/keZ ipkj dk; Z djks o
mlga iEk dk Lokeh ekuuA , d h vkKk inku djds l r ~1593 ekxZ'kh'kZ d'.ki {k uoeh dks
ykykl j dh l kFkj h ea vUr/; kú gksuk rFkk epke ea l ekf/k nsuk vlsj efluj dk dk; Z i k jEHk
djuk] j.k/khj th dks l kus dh fl yk iklr Fkh] ml s dkV&dkV djds efluj cukrs Fks fdUrq
LokFkhZ ykSka l s u nS'kk x; k j.k/khj th dks fo'k ndj ejok Mkyk] ft l f jf) & l f) dh

ikflr dk iz kl Fkk] og Hkh foQy gqkA og fl yk rksftudks i klr Fkh] mlgha ds l kfk x; h
o eflnj dk dk; Z: d x; kA bl idkj dk ân; fonkj d bfrgkl of.kr gqk gA
LkEiwkZ cãk.M dsfo'k; eafopkj

dgSjko l qk gks ee Lokeh] dgks d'ik dj va= tkæh]¹⁴⁷

HkweMy iok.k o[kk.kk\$ flk'V mr i qh dgks iok.kkA

rbLkoa idj.k ea ohYgksth dk vkxeu rFkk tkski g ujsk ds ; gka fl f) fn[kykdj
mul sjktkkk i klr djds /keZ ipkj dk dk; Z djus o rsth l s i kjEHk djus rFkk l ke] nke]
n.M Hkn dh uhr viuk dj i f k dh etcarh djuk bl ds vfrfjDr l kfgR; l tu dk dk; Z
Hkh fo"kskr-% of.kr gA mlgha ds f" k'; l r l j tuth] l r ds'kksth egku l r fl) dfo gq]
ftUgkaus /keZ ipkj rFkk l kfgR; ds l tu ea cgr ; ksnku fn; kA vkye th us t l yej
jktnjckj ea xk; u dyk dk in"ku djds jktk ds HkkV dykoarks dks ijftr fd; k rFkk
mlga f" k'; cuk; kA bl h idj.k ea ifl) xke [kstMyh ea 363 L=h i f'kka dk cfynku o{kka
dh j{k djrs gq gqk rFkk rhykl .kh ikykokl vkfn xkoka es Hkh bl h idkj cfynku gq
ftudk o.ku foLrkj l s gqk gA pkskhl oa idj.k ea l rka rFkk HkDrka dk vud LFkyka ij
/keZ j{kfkZ cfynku gksuk of.kr gA fok"kskr-% l or~1914 dh xnj dk vk[kks n\$kk o.ku dfo
us fd; k gA , d vkj n\$ k ea LorU=rk ikflr dk vkil h ; q) phmMk] l nyig] vknei g]
l hl oky vkfn fc"ukb; ka ds xkoka ea eq yekuka us xÅ gR; k i kjEHk dj nh Fkh fdUr qfc"ukbZ
cl/kq bl dr; dks l gu u dj l ds ftl ds QyLo: lk ; q) gqk ftl ea eq yekuka dks
gkj dj Hkkxuk i Mk rFkk cgr l s eks Hkh x, A bl dk l Vhd o.ku vU; = nyk gA Lkor-
1914 dh xnj dk o.ku bl ds vfrfjDr thou mi ; ksh fu; e mifu; e fof/k fo/kku vkfn
dk o.ku nks l ks bD; kou NUnka ea fd; k gA d n n'VKUr dFkk, a Hkh l kfk tkMk x; h gA
vUr ea dfo us v) s onkur dk l kj crkdj bl h xBFk ^tEHk kj* ds i Bu&i kBu dk
egkRE; cryk; k gA ; gha ij xBFk dh ifjiwkrk gls tkrh gA ; g xBFk nks Hkkxka ea gA

vck , d dFkk vtc , g xkok\$ fokLukb; ka dk /kje crkok\$¹⁴⁸

ponS l ky c\$ k[k l nh e\$ cjR; ks l e\$ tx l dy c\$kh e\$

2-3-2 l kj "kcn xqkj

^l kj "kcn xqkj" l kgcjke th dh n l jh jpuk gA ; g jpuk dy i kp idj .kka ea
foHkftr gA bl ea vkRe] b'oj n"ku dsckjs ea foopu djrs gq Li'V fd; k fd vkRek gh
b'oj gA l kj rUo jke uke dh l; kl ftl dh vkRek ea ugh txh gS ml s Kku ugha nsk
pkfg, A xlr ea= Loa dk l kj gS tks l kj "kcn xqkj gS vFkkZ~i jh l ef'V dk l kj "kcn gS
tks xqk; eku gS ; s xqkfjr /ofu "kcn l s cuk g\$ tks Kkuh gA oks bl l d kj dks iyd ea

ikj djds ijeKRek rd igpp tkrsgA vKRek vølj.k dh vkskf/k døy ogh tku l drk gS
tksftKkl qgš vKkuh dsfy, ; g iFk vfr dfBu gA

iFke idj.k ea "kø"; o Åi dh l k/kuk dh xbz gS o crk; k x; k gSfd l Ei wKZ l f'V
o rhuka ykcdka ea vksne- dh /ofu gh xptk; eku gA vksne l s gh l eLr l d kj l ftr gqk
g&

Åi tki v[kø/l] ykd l ehisl=l §¹⁴⁹

l k/v gS tkil qrst] eksk l k#iSnd A

rr~tki f=; dky] Lkr l kykcds id]A

l r~tki "kkT; kT;] gkk tk; sfeyS l ksgfj l A

f}rh; idj.k ea l f'V dh jpuk f=no] cāi] fo'.kj eg'sk) kjk ekuh x; h gSftl ds eny ea
ogh fujatu gA og fujatu gh l R; gSftl us l kjs dky] l kjs ykd l ftr fd; s gA l R;
gh l ukru gS tks l f'V ds cuus l s iøZ Hkh Fkk l f'V Hkh ml h l sfufe'r gS o l f'V feVus ds
ckn Hkh ogh , d l R; jg tk, xkA

f=xpju f=iqV f=fof/kl q/k] fLk'V jph l j ykd] ¹⁵⁰

, d fujatu eny gš fHkUu Hk, s vl dkk FkkcdA

Rkrh; idj.k ea fong døy Kku ds ckjs ea crk; k x; k gSfd dny 84 yk[k ; kfu; ka gš
ftuea euq; ; kfu l oLsB gA fong vFKZr~fuj~\$ vkdkj] ftl dk dkbZ vkdkj ugha gS og
fujkdj geskk fo] eku jgrk gA bl h fujkdj ea ijeKRek gA rhuka ykcdk] l krka) hi ka gj
txg ogh fujkdj l R; gS o ml dks tkus fcuk euq; dh eqDr ugha gsrh gA tS s fd
tEHkl kj Hkx&2 ea of.kr g&

Rkhu ykd ponSHkøu] l l r }hi uo [k.M] ¹⁵¹

"kkgcjke l r ykd fou] eks s dky ip.MA

Pkrqkz idj.k ea /kekZkeZ ds ckjs ea c[kku djrs gq crk; k x; k gSfd l Ppk /keZ D; k gkrk
gS l Ppk /keZgfj dsfy, Loā dks viZk dj nsuk gA l r gks tkuk g&

/keZ/keZ dj /ku ekuj /kEKZ ufg vk/keZ gš ¹⁵²

xkj oseryc Øksk bj 'kk] fyk; k djSHk bz l jekgA

tks dkbZ/keZ djS l kbZ Hkks\$ Tkou tu tho Hkjek gš

gfj viZk l ru fou "kkfgc] djS l ks l Hkh dpljekagA

lkpe idj.k ea l kj rUo ds Lo: lk ds ckjs ea fopkj fd; k x; k gA ; g crk; k x; k gSfd
tks viuk d'UkZ gS ml dk Lo: lk D; k gS ml dk dkbZ : lk gS gh ugha og døy vkulln
Lo: lk gA

Lk[e garu Flky gj OkN garu eny gj¹⁵³
Hke garu Hkny gj Lk[k u n[k k Hkks;]
vkkUn dh jkl h gA

2-3-3 egkek; k dh Lrfir

Lkkgcjke th dh bl jpuke eaekek; k dh Lrfir dh xbz gA ek; k dks egkek; k dg dj
ds euq; o ml dh ofUk; ka dks Bxus okyh crk; k x; k gA l kgcjke th ds vuq kj ek; k us
gh l krka }hi] uk[k.M o pknng fn"kkvka dh jpuke dh gS; g l kjk LFky l d kj ek; k gA ; g
, d 6&7 i" Bka dh jpuke gSftl eadoy Lrfir gS dkbz idj.k ugha gA

b'oj] vl gj] jktk jad l Hkh ek; k l sgkj tkrs gA ; gh ek; k dHkh l hrk cudj vkbz
dHkh nks nh cudj vkbzftl ds dkj.k jkek; .k o egkHkjr ds ; q) gq A ek; k ds fy, dN
Hkh vl Hko ugha g&

b'oj] vl gj] no l c gkj; jkOk jad l c nkl r[kgkj;]¹⁵⁴
thk tUr dgk xunfopkj; f=ykcdh rks = l kuhA
N=h dy eacu xbz l hrk] tkkd tX; eal c ny thrk]
jkek plnz l sHkbz i rhrk] tStTokyk eb; k txtkuhA

2-3-4 vej pkyhl h

l kgcjkek th dh bl jpuke ea o.kkyk ds v{kjka dk o.ku gSftl ea iR; d v{kj ds
l kfk dkbz u dkbz vk/; kRed l ns'k ndj ml v{kj ds vejRo dh LFkki uk dh xbz gA Åj
v{kj vukfn dks dgk x; k gA vkne l s gh l f'V cuh gS bl l f'V ea vkdj ds gh ge
vi usLo: lk dks Hkny x, gA l ks ga vFkkz~l ks gS vga tho o ga nkuka g&

Åj rsfl f'V cuh] fkl j x; ks fut iho]¹⁵⁵
Åj v{kj vukn dk; l kge ga l kbz thoA

bLkh idkj ^* v{kj ds ckjs eadgk x; k gS
vSv{kj gS vkn dk; jSvSe=h; , d]¹⁵⁶
Nrhl # NUn vud] on P; k#a [kV~"kkL=A

2-3-5 l rykd igpusdk ijoluk

l kgkjke th dh bl jpuke eal ks ga i#k dh fo"kskrkvka dk o.ku gS ml dsLo: lk
dh 0; k[; k gA l ks ga i#k dk dkbz ikj ugha ik; k gS l ks ge~, d vtik tki gA bl h ds
)kj l rykd igpk tk l drk gA

Åj l kge vtl; k tki] tiSl ksctz dk; k gS]¹⁵⁷
Lkge-iqZ dk ikj u ik; kj Lkge vkre jk; k gA

blnz vkfn I Hkh nørkvka o onka us ; gh xk; k gSfd I ks ga dh I Ûkk dk foLrkj døy bruk
gh ugha gSftruk ge crk jga gS cfYd ge bruk gh crk I drsga bl I s vlx s I R; i jekRek
ds ckjs ea crkuk gekjs Hkh cl dh ckr ugha gS HkkokFkZ gS fd I kge- dh xgjkbZ nørkvka o
onka I s Hkh dgha T; knk gA

blnkn; nõkfnd onk] u\$fr u\$fr dfg vk; k gA¹⁵⁸

2-3-6 I kj cÜkhl h

^Lkkj cÜkhl h* I kgcjke th dh I Hkh jpukvka dk I kj gA ; g blno] i kekorth] NIi ;]
eukg] vkfn NUnka ea jfr jpuk gSftl ea dkbZ i dj.k vFkok v/; k; ugha gS; g , d y?kq
jpuk gSftl ea vRek I R; I d kj vl R; crk; k x; k gSeuq; Hkeo" k bl HkkSrd I d kj dks
gh I c dN eku yrk gA ftl i d kj valks ea jLI h dks I kjk I e>dj Mjus yxrk gS vkj
valks ea fn; k tykdj ns[kus ij irk yxrk gSfd og rks I kjk ugh jLI h gS ge 0; FkZ gh
Hkeo" k ml I s Mj dj Hkkx jgs Fks ; gh fLFkr bl I d kj dh gA

Tkøjh ea I oZ I r] tkø; kSgSvKkuh valk]¹⁵⁹

nh; kSdj ns[k; S rks; oFkk HkeZ ukL; kA gA

2-3-7 Lk[k; k; o vkjrh

Lkkgc]ke th us vud I kf[k; k; o vkjrh dh jpuk dh gS tks I Hkor% i R; d fo"ukbZ
ds ?kj ea ifrfnu Jo.k dh tkrh gA mudh vkjrh ^d]w d]w d]k" ea vudkuud ckt] "k[k]
"kgukbZ uxkA] Hkjh vkfn ok | ka dk iz kx gSo ukn ij fo"ksk cy fn; k x; k gA

d]w d]w d]k pj.k i /kkjks x# tEHknø]¹⁶⁰

Lkk/kq tks HkDr Fkjh vkjrh djA

"k[k tks "kgukbZ okts > h> k djs > u > uu]

Hkjh tks uxkjk ckts uki rka /kjA

2-4 flkd'kz

mlk; Dr foopu I s Li 'V gkrk gS fd I r I kgcjke th dk 0; fDrRo , oa dfrRo
fglunh I kfgR; ea vi us xk]oiwkZ LFkku dk vf/kdkjh gA mlgkaus vi us 0; fDrRo }kj k I k/kj.k
turk I sydj jtk rd dks i Hkkfor fd; k Fk mlgkaus euq; ds I kekftd&/kkfeZ mRFkku
dks gh I ok]fj ekuk gA os vkthou viuh I [k&I fo/kkvka dks NkA]ej ekuo ds /kkfeZ o
I kekftd mRFkku dks 0; ofLFkr djrs jga muds }kj k fd, x, I ekt I qkkj ds dk; Z vkt
Hkh mudh dhfrZ dk dkj.k cus gq gA bl dk; Z gS q mlgkaus foLr' Hke.k Hkh fd; k FkA
muds dB ea , d feBkl Fkh tks 0; fDr dks cjcl mudh vkj vkdf'kr djrh FkA os
Hkxoku ea n<+fo"okl j [kus okys R; kxh egkRek o I r FkA fo'k; fodkja I s u døy mlga

ijgst Fkk cfYd muds ifr muds ân; ea rhoz ?k.kk Hkh FkhA mudk ,dek= y{; thou
efDr iklr djuk Fkk D; kfd os døy bl h eafo"okl j [krs FkA

Lkr l kgcjke th us vius 0; fDrRo dh Hkdr dY; k.kdkjh Hkkouk l s Hkjk gq/k
l kfgR; Hkh l ekt dks inku fd; k FkA mudk l kfgR; xqk ,oa ifjek.k dh nf'V l s ijs
fglNh l kfgR; ea viuk fof'k'V LFkku j [krk gA muds l kfgR; dk fo'k; pkgs dN Hkh jgk
gks ijUrqy{; ,d gh Fkk ekuo dk /kkfeZd o l kektfd mRFkku djuka rnegrqmlgkaus viuh
ok.kh ea nk"KZud l kldfrd] l kektfd] /kkfeZd ,srgkfl d ,oa ufrd rF; ka dks cMg l gt]
l jy ,oa l kJxkgh : lk ea iLrqr fd; k gA l r l kgcjke th us /kkfeZd rüoka dks id xo"k
bl idkj mtkxj fd; k gS fd os dgha Hkh Fkks gq ugh ayxrs gS vkSj ikBd mul s cgr
dN l h [k tkrk gA ufrd pruk muds l kfgR; dh futh /kjkj gA mlgkaus rRdkyhu
l ekt ds ufrd mRFkku grq ,d l e) ufrd /kjkry inku fd; k FkA l ekt rks mudh
nf'V l s dHkh vks-y gq/k gh ugha e/; dkyhu l ekt dh bPNk, j vkdkq[kk, j xqk&nksk]
l [k&n[k] jhfr&fjokt] n"kk&fn"kk dk ftruk l e o.ku mlgkaus fd; k gS os k fojys gh
dfo dj ik; s gA oseuq; dk ufrd&vk/; kfred mRFkku pkgrs FkS bl fy, muds l okZ/kd
dFku bl h l s l Ecfl/kr gA mudk dk0; fo'k; mlga mPp dksV ds l r&l k/kdka ds l kFk
[kMk djrk gA ijEij] dk0; : lk] Hkk'kk&"ksyh vkfn dh nf'V l s os døy jktLFkkuh l kfgR;
ea ugha cfYd l Ei wKZ e/; dkyhu l kfgR; ea fopkj.kh; gA mi ; Dr l c rF; ka dk foLr
foopu vxkeh v/; k; ka ea gh l Hko gks ik; xk] ; gk; rks bruk gh dguk mfpr jgsx fd l r
l kgcjke th us vius 0; fDrRo ,oa dfrRo)kj e/; dkyhu l ekt] fo"kskdj ekjokM+l ekt
dks ,d uohu fn"kk inku dh FkhA l r l kgcjke th rks Hkxoku fo'.kq ds vorkj d'.k ds
l eku irhr gkrs gA Hkxoku-d'.k us Hkh vius l e; ds l ekt dks fn"kk inku dh Fkh vkSj
l kgcjke th us Hkh ; gh dk; Zfd; k FkA os l rRo dk fVdV ydj l ka kfjd lys/OkeZ ij
vk; s Fks tgi; l s Hkfr #ih xkMh ds uke&Lej.k : lkh fMccs ea cBdj dke] Økk] ek&ek; k
vkfn LV'skuka l s bZka ikuh xg.k djrs gq l h/ks LoxZykd tk igp} tgi; eksk : lkh estcku
us mudh vxokuh dh FkhA

LkñHžxłFk I ph

- 1- MKW I rñ"kpłñ] e/; dkyhu Hkkjr ½kkx&1½ i: 4
- 2- xkšh"kdj vks>k] jktiurkus dk bfrgkl ½kkx&1½ i: 28
- 3- MKW Hkkj}kt , oa vfuy Hkkj}kt] gfj; k.kk ds I r dfo furkulñ] i: 1
- 4- dñkj dłlg\$ k tññ chdkuj jkT; dk bfrgkl] i: 26&27
- 5- Okgh] i: 29
- 6- Okgh] i: 30
- 7- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 93
- 8- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 92
- 9- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 88
- 10- Okgh] i: 88
- 11- Okgh] i: 87
- 12- Okgh] i: 88
- 13- Okgh] i: 89
- 14- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 373
- 15- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 367
- 16- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 9
- 17- n"V0; mDr dFkkvka ds I kj tñkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 9
- 18- MKW ghjkyky ekg'sojh % tñklkjstñ fo'.kkbZ I E i nk; vkš I kfgR;] i: 933
- 19- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñklkj Hkkx&2] i: 233
- 20- Okgh] i: 227
- 21- Okgh] i: 227
- 22- Okgh] i: 208
- 23- MKW ghjkyky ekg'sojh % tñklkjstñ fo'.kkbZ I E i nk; vkš I kfgR;] i: 932
- 24- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 226
- 25- Okgh] i: 227
- 26- MKW ghjkyky ekg'sojh % tñklkjstñ fo'.kkbZ I E i nk; vkš I kfgR;] i: 932] 933
- 27- Okgh] i: 932] 933
- 28- Okgh] i: 932] 933
- 29- Lkkj cłkñl h] tñklkj Hkkx&2] i: 372
- 30- ¼kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ĩ tñklkj Hkkx&2] i: 86

- 31- MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh % tEHKksth fo'.kkbZ I EInk; vkj I kfgR;] i:- 933
- 32- fglnh oØkDr thfore] i:- 103
- 33- Petty and Johnson, Personality and Adjustment, P. 134
- 34- MKW uxñnj fopkj vkj vuñkñr] i:- 18
- 35- Dr. M. Johnson, Personality, P. 367
- 36- MKW n"kjFk vks>k] I eh{k "kkL=] i:- 34
- 37- Ravindra Nath Tagore, Personality, P. 14
- 38- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 75
- 39- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 263
- 40- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 227
- 41- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 5
- 42- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 227
- 43- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 226
- 44- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 226
- 45- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 154
- 46- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 161
- 47- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 17
- 48- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 238
- 49- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 238
- 50- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 117
- 51- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i:- 117
- 52- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 217
- 53- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 217
- 54- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 218
- 55- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 219
- 56- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 232
- 57- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 235
- 58- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 235
- 59- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 6
- 60- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 6
- 61- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;] tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i:- 234

- 62- Ogh] i: 75
- 63- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 235
- 64- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 234
- 65- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i: 124
- 66- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ TkEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 75
- 67- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 215
- 68- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 214
- 69- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 214
- 70- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 66
- 71- Ogh] i: 99
- 72- Ogh] i: 255
- 73- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 249
- 74- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i: 260
- 75- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i: 82
- 76- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tEHkI kj Hkkx&2] i: 87
- 77- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃ tHkI kj Hkkx&1] i: 01
- 78- Ogh] i: 02
- 79- Ogh] i: 03
- 80- Ogh] i: 30
- 81- Ogh] i: 35
- 82- Ogh] i: 75
- 83- Ogh] i: 49
- 84- Ogh] i: 49
- 85- Ogh] i: 50
- 86- Ogh] i: 51
- 87- Ogh] i: 51
- 88- Ogh] i: 51
- 89- Ogh] i: 51
- 90- Ogh] i: 52
- 91- Ogh] i: 52
- 92- ogh] i: 54
- 93- Ogh] i: 57

- 94- [kgh] i: 57
- 95- [kgh] i: 56
- 96- [kgh] i: 60
- 97- [kgh] i: 60
- 98- [kgh] i: 61
- 99- [kgh] i: 66
- 100- [kgh] i: 67
- 101- [kgh] i: 71
- 102- [kgh] i: 71
- 103- [kgh] i: 79
- 104- [kgh] i: 87
- 105- [kgh] i: 88
- 106- [kgh] i: 92
- 107- [kgh] i: 96
- 108- [kgh] i: 99
- 109- [kgh] i: 129
- 110- [kgh] i: 131
- 111- [kgh] i: 133
- 112- [kgh] i: 137
- 113- [kgh] i: 137
- 114- [kgh] i: 157
- 115- [kgh] i: 158
- 116- [kgh] i: 165
- 117- [kgh] i: 169
- 118- [kgh] i: 203
- 119- [kgh] i: 204
- 120- [kgh] i: 209
- 121- [kgh] i: 212
- 122- [kgh] i: 214
- 123- [kgh] i: 216
- 124- [kgh] i: 218
- 125- [kgh] i: 224

- 126- Okgh] i: 224
- 127- Okgh] i: 224
- 128- Okgh] i: 226
- 129- Okgh] i: 227
- 130- Okgh] i: 240
- 131- Okgh] i: 251
- 132- Okgh] i: 258
- 133- Okgh] i: 288
- 134- Okgh] i: 305
- 135- Okgh] i: 354
- 136- Okgh] i: 361
- 137- Okgh] i: 373
- 138- ¼.kEi k½ d'.kkum v kpk;] t ÆHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 06
- 139- Okgh] i: 7
- 140- Okgh] i: 31
- 141- Okgh] i: 32
- 142- Okgh] i: 37
- 143- Okgh] i: 51
- 144- Okgh] i: 81
- 145- Okgh] i: 85
- 146- Okgh] i: 92
- 147- Okgh] i: 166
- 148- Okgh] i: 270
- 149- Okgh] i: 342
- 150- Okgh] i: 348
- 151- Okgh] i: 352
- 152- Okgh] i: 354
- 153- Okgh] i: 358
- 154- Okgh] i: 383
- 155- Okgh] i: 373
- 156- Okgh] i: 373
- 157- Okgh] i: 340

158- 0kghj i: 340

159- 0kghj i: 367

160- vkjRkh dndndjk

r`rh; &v/; k;

I r l kgcjke th dsdl0; ea/MeZ pruk

eut; , d l kelftd i.k.kh gks ds l kfk&l kfk pS-U; i.k.kh Hkh gA ml dh pruk ml s fujUrj /keZ dh vkg mledk djrh jgrh gS D; kAd og fl QZ l ka kfjd mi yfc/k; ka l s l arqV ugha gsrk gA og vkfRed mRFku ds fy, Hkh 0; kdy jgrk gA ; gh 0; kdyrk ml s /kelledkh vkg /keLFki uk dsfy, isjr djrh gA ml s , d , d h 'kDr ; k ekx dh t: jr gsrh gSftl ij og fo"okl cuk, j[k l dA bl fLFkr ea /keZ gh ml s , d ek= mik; yxrk gS tks ml ds eu eflr'd dks fujUrj l pth inku dj l drk gA /keZ gh bl l d kj ea l gh : i ea thus dk l k/ku utj vkrk gA /keZ dpy bl ewZ l d kj ds l kfk&l kfk 0; fDr dh dYiuk ea l ekgr veWZ l d kj dks Hkh vkdkj nrk gA /keZ ds vuq kj gh 0; fDr bg ykd vkg ijykd ds fo'k; ea fluru djrk gA iZr v/; k; ea l r l kgcjke th dh /kfeZ pruk gekjs foopu dk fo'k; gA bl l s iWZ ge /keZ ds vFkZ o Lo: i dks tkuus dk iz kl djA

3-1 /keZ vFkZ , oaLo: lk

'keZ 'kCn dh 0; i fUk 'k* /kkrq l s gSftl dk vFkZ gS cuk, j [kuk] /kkj.k djuk i qV djuk vkfnA¹ ; g fdl h Hkh RkUo dk ewy dkj.k vkg fo"o dk /kkjd gsrk gA bl dk vFkZ ikphure l sydj vkt rd FkkMk&cgR ijofr' gsrk jgk gS tks bl dh xfr"kyrk dk iek.k gA /keZ 'kCn dk iz sX gea onka ea Hkh feyrk gA ogk; fo".kq² , oa fo"onok³ dh Lrfir ea /keZ 'kCn dk iz sX /kfeZ dR; ka rFk ru l aakh fof/k&fo/kkuka ds fy, gqk gA __Xon ea gh l fork⁴ rFk fe=koj.k⁵ noka dh Lrfir ea bl 'kCn dk iz sX vkpj.k ds fu; ekh fl)kurka ds fy, gqk gA mi fu"kn ea /keZ ds rhu Ldu/kka dk o.ku fd; k x; k gA⁶ bl h 'kCn dk iz sX cApkj[h] xGLFkh rFk ri Loh ds drD; ka ds fy, feyrk gA , d vU; ikphu xBFk okYehdh; jkek; .k ea /keZ 'kCn dk iz sX vucl vFkZ ea gqk gA l hrk ds dgy ds fy, , d l kfk gh /keK vkg /kepfju fo"ksk.kka dk iz sX feyrk gA⁷ jkek; .k ea /keZ dks thou dk ije y{; ekuk x; k gA /keZ ea gh l R; dh fLFkr gA⁸ fir l ok rFk fir k dh vkKk vuq kj /keZ l e g⁹ vR; Ur nqt; gS rFkfi l Hkh ikf.k; ka dh vUrj krek 'kqk&v"kkk dks l e> l drh gA¹⁰ l ksi e; jkek; .k ea /keZ 'kCn ekuo ds 0; fDrxr , oa l kelftd drD; ka dk cskd gA

egkhkjr , oa xhrk ea Hkh /keZ dk ; FkSpr foopu feyrk gA egkhkjr ea /keZ ds l ukru Lo: lk ij izk"K Mkyrs gq dgk x; k gSfd /keZ iztk dks /kkj.k djrk gS bl fy, /keZ dgykrk gS ftl l s ykd dk /kkj.k gks ogh fuf"pr : lk l s /keZ gA¹¹ gfur /keZ gUrK

dk guu djrk gA jf{kr /keZ j{k d dh j{k djrk gA¹² xhrk ea Lo/keZ ds ikyu dh f"kk
nh xbz gA¹³ i jUrq HkFDr ds {ks= ea l c /kekā dks R; kT; Bgjkdj Hkxon- 'kj.kkxfr dks gh
l okd"V ekuk x; k gA¹⁴

/; kr0; gSfd /keZ ds ifr Hkkjrh; ka d k i kphudky l s gh mnkj , oa0; ki d n"Vdksk
jgk gA vk/kfud nk"kkzudka , oa fopkj dka dk er Hkh bl h i kphu /kkj.kk l s i Hkkfor fn[kkbZ
nrk gA MKW jk/kkd".ku ds vuq kj /keZ dh , d 0; ki d , oa l eqpr i fjHkk"kk bl idkj nh
tk l drh gS"keZ pkj ka o.kk= vkj pkj ka vkJeka ds l nL; ka }kjk thou ds pkj i# "kkFkk= 1/keZ
vfkZ dke] ek{k½ ds l cāk ea ikyu djus ; k; eut; dk l epk drD; gA¹⁵ os vkxs fy [krs
g& /keZ dk emy fl) kUr gSekuoh; vkRek ds xkjo dks i klr djuk] tks Hkxoku dk fuokl
LFkku gA¹⁶ bl fo"k; ea MKW etenkj dk dguk g&"keZpkjh ds 0; fDrRo ea , d k vkUrfjd
ifjorZ ykuk ftl l s og vius vLrRo ds l okZ/kd Hkhrjh vkj xgure dānz ea vofLFkr
gls tk,] iR; d /keZ l k/kuk dk y{; gA fgUw/ka ds /keZ ds bl y{; dh i kflr ea vkj ka dh
vi{k vkf/kd l Qyrk feyh gA¹⁷ MKW euh dk er gSfd ^thou ds pkj i# "kkFkkā ea /keZ
vfkZ dke] ek{k ea l s vfkZ vkj dke fu; kT; gS rFkk /keZ vkj ek{k fu; kst dA¹⁸

mi ; Dr foopu l s Li"V gks tkrk gSfd /keZ dk y{; , d , d s vkUrfjd vuqkkl u
dh i j.kk nsuk gS tks ckjh fodkjka ds l āk"z ea gekjh l gk; rk djrk gpk gea bl idkj
dk ufrd cy inku djs tks ekuo l ekt dh l q<rk rFkk l eLr fo"o dh j{k grq egku
vkn"kkā dh ifrZ ds fy, mRl kg Hkj nš ogha nū jh vkj bl dk y{; 0; fDr vkj 'kk"or
ijerūo ds e/; yqr gks x, l cāk dks i q% LFkfi r djuk Hkh gsrk gA Hkkjrh ea /keZ dōy
fof/k gh ugha vfi r q thou dh fofHku i fjLFkr; ka ds vuq kj vk/; kfred fodkl dh fofHku
volFkkvka ds fy, l ākr ekuoh; vkpj.k dh l fØ; ikdelYiuk gA¹⁹ bl idkj Li"V gks
tkrk gSfd /keZ dk gekjs vk/; kfred rFkk 0; ogkj d thou ea fdruk egUoiwz LFkku gA
/keZ dks ; fn vkRek eku fy; k tk, rks cāā thou rFkk l eLr l kekftd 0; ogkj ml dh ng
dgk tk l drk gA olr q% bu nksuka ds l Ei dZ l s gh thou dh dYiuk l kd kj gks h gA

3-2 l r l gcjke th ds dko; dh /keZ i"Blke

fo'o ds i kphure l kfgR; ds : lk ea on] mi fu"kn] i jk.k] Lefr; ka Hkkjrh; l kfgR;
dh /kjkgj gA Hkkjrh; euhf"k; ka us bl l kfgR; dk fuekZk l ekt dks n"V esj [kdj fd; k
Fkk bl fy, bl ea ekuoh; thou dh l eL; kvka ds iR; d igyw dk l ek/kku i klr gsrk gA
bl l kfgR; ea l kj : lk ea vk/; kfred] l k d fird] vkfFkZ] /kkfēd rFkk jktu frd RkUoka dks
l r q fd; k x; k gA i jUrq tks rūo bl l kfgR; dks l okZ/kd xkjo kflor djrk gS og
vk/; kfredrk gh gA

HkFDr dh fopkj/kkj ofnd dky²⁰ l s gh vkjEHk gksh gš ftl dk Li"V : lk mifu"knk²¹ ea ifjyf{kr gkus yxrk gš fQj nf{k.k ds vkyokj HkDrka us bl ds Lo: lk dks vjş vf/kd Li"V djrs gq turk ds l keus j[kkA bu vkyokj HkDrka us ikpoh l s 7oha 'krkCnh rd vius l kfgR; ds ek;/e l s bl {ks= ea iqt&k&j.k dk dk; Z fd; k ml l e; mlgkaus l kfgR; ea ijEijxR 'kkL= l Eer ifjorū , oa l qkj fd; s rFkk on] mifu"kn] xhrk ds fopkjka dks l e; kuq lk iLrŋ dj HkFDr&Hkkouk dks ykd&Hkkouk cuk fn; kA bl l s , d ØkFUr dkjh ifjorū ; g gqk Fkk fd HkFDr ds)kj fuEu l e> s tkus okys oxL ds fy, Hkh [ky x, FkA

vkBoha 'krkCnh ea 'kadjkpk; Z dk mnHko Hkkjrh; bfrgkl ea , d ØkFUr dkjh ?kVuk FkA mlgkaus 'Hkk"; *] 'food pMkef.k* 'iLFkku=; h' fy[kdj fuxqk cā dk l eFkū fd; kA l e>k tkrk gš fd 'kadjkpk; Z us ml l e; ckš ka vkfn l s j{kk dj fglŋw /keZ dk vflrRo cpk; k FkA bl ds ckn jkekuq&kpk; Z us 'oš.ko erkCtHkkLdj* uked xBFk fy[kdj 'kadjkpk; Z ds fuxqk lk{k dh vkyokpuk dj l xqk cā dk vflrRo LFkfi r djuk pkgk Fkk ijŪr qHkFDr dks tu vkŋsyu dk : lk nsus dk dk; Z Lokeh jkekuŋ us gh fd; k FkA mlgkaus bl dk; Z gŋq tuHkk"kk fglŋh dks viuk; k Fkk²² vjş HkFDr ds }kj dh rkyh ½pkch½ l Hkh ds gkFkka ea ns nh FkA Lokeh jkekuŋ tš k 0; fDrRo ikdj ; g vkŪŋsyu fctyh dh ped dh Hkkār mŪkj&HkkjR ea Qšy x; kA Lokeh jkekuŋ th mŪkj , d nf{k.k ds HkFDr vkŋsyu ds l r q Fks bl ds ckn rks l xqk&fuxqk dk foopu , d iæŋk fo"k; cu x; kA l kfgR; l ekt vjş jktuhr] , d l hek ea gh l gh] ij , d nŪ js dks l Hkkfor rks djrs gš eŋLyeka ds vkŪe.kka us dŋy Hkkjrh; jktuhr dks gh ugha cŋYd l kfgR; dks Hkh i Hkkfor fd; k FkA ekšEen fcu dkl l e dk fl U/k ij vf/kdkj] fglŋw&eŋLyē l H; rk dk l Ei dZ gkš bfrgkl dh egŪoiwL ?kVuk gš²³ bl ds ckn egem xtuoh] ekšEen xkšh] xgyke oākj f[ky th oāk egŋEen rŋy d fQjkt "kk g rŋy d vkfn us l u-1398 rd Hkkjrh; l ekt , d l dfr dks jkŋrs gq jkTk fd; kA rŋj vjş yksh oāk ds 'kkl dka us Hkh dkys dkjukes djus ea dksZ dl j ugha NkMha l u-1526 ea ckj ds gkFkka jk.kk l kack dk gkjuk Hkkjrh; bfrgkl ea , d xgk t[e FkA ckj ds oāktka us yxHkx 200 o"kkā rd bl egku nš k ij 'kkl u fd; k FkA bl h l e; HkkjR ea vjch&Qkj l h l kfgR; dk ipkj&i d kj Hkh gqk FkA

eŋLyē 'kkl dka ds vR; kpkj ds l e; cŋŋ l s l r egki# "k Hkkjrh; turk ds fy, l Ecy cus FkA mlgkaus vius 0; fDrRo , oa dfrRo l s Hkkjrh; turk dks tkxR fd; k FkA mu egku vkRekva ea x# t kEHksth Hkh viuk vf) rh; LFkku j[krs gš mlgkaus viuh ok.kh ea vxe Kku dks Hkh ykdHkk"kk ea bruh e/kjrk , oa l jyrk ds l kFk ykška ds l keus j[kk Fkk] ftl l s dŋy Kku gh ugha cŋYd l kfgR; ds {ks= ea Hkh ØkFUr gŋZ FkA ml l e; x#

t kEHkst h ds 0; fDrRo , oa dfrRo l s i j .kk xg.k dj cgr l s l an; dfo; ka us l kfgR; ds
 Hkkjrh Hk.Mkj ea Jh of) dh FkhA , d s dfo; ka dh , d /kkjk gh py i Mh Fkh tks fujUrj i k&s
 i kp l kSo"kkard fgluh l kfgR; dks fl ipar , oa i kS"kr djrh jghA ft l l e; fgluh l kfgR;
 ds bfrgkl ea HkfDr /kkjk dks dqr ekudj jhfrdky dh vorkj.kk dh xbZ gS ml dky ea
 bl /kkjk ds dfo; ka us mPp dksV ds HkfDr l kfgR; dh jpuk foigy ek=k ea dh Fkh bl
 dk0; /kkjk dh fo"k; oLrq ea , d: irk feyrh gS ft l dk iek.k ; g gS fd ; g l kfgR;
 jhfrdky dh Uk&kfjdrk l s FkkMk l k Hkh i Hkkfor ugha gwpka bl dk , d dkj.k ; g Hkh gks
 l drk gSfd bl dk0; /kkjk dk dkbZ Hkh dfo jkT; kfJr ugha jgk vkSj u gh mlugaus bl dh
 dkbZ vko"; drk l e>h FkhA bu dfo; ka us e[; : lk l s l kf[k; k] gjt l k] ijd dFkk
 vk[; kul] pfj= vk[; kul] i kS kf.kd dFkkvka vkSj Nanka ds ek/; e l s tueu&jat u djrs gq
 yk&dk&Fkku dk dk; Zfd; k Fkka l r l kgcjke th dk l ek& Hkh bl h dk0; /kkjk l s Fkka mul s
 igys bl dk0; /kkjk ea vuod ifl) dfo gks p&ps Fkka mlgha dfo; ka ds l kfgR; us l kgcjke
 th ds dk0; dh i "Bhkfie rS kj dh FkhA

; fn ml l e; ds l kfgR; d ifjn"; dh ckr dja rks gea bl ds dbZ : lk n[kus
 dks feyrs gS ml l e; fux&k vkSj l xqk dh Hkkouk l s Hkjh dchj] ukud] j&kl] ry l h]
 l ij] jTtc] ey& nkl vkfn us viuh vej ok.kh fgluh l kfgR; dks inku dh FkhA bl h
 l e; Hkkjr ea Qkj l h vkSj vjch ea Hkh l kfgR; jpuk gkaus yxh FkhA Qkj l h ds fo) ku
 [oktk vk&w dk ^uL=kow&ofou #gkuh"] us#nhu egEen dk ^y&ky vyok* ifl) x&Fk
 g&²⁴ X; kl n&nhu ds l e; dk ^ l kfgR; [kEl * ^iat&at* ^ khjh o Qjgkn* ^y&ky&eat u&ij
 ^vk; us fl dUnjh* ^g"r&fcfg"r* iek[k g&²⁵ fl dnj yknh dk ^xy# [k*] fQjkt "kk g dk
 ^eukft#y bl"kk*] nkjk f"kdkg dk ^mifu"kn* JhenHkxor&hrk] ; k&of" k'B dk Qkj l h
 vu&kn cgr ifl) g&

l r l kgc jke th ds l e; rd efl ye l dfr , oa Hk"kk dk Hkkjrh; l ekt ea
 dkQh i Hkko Qs y p&pk Fkka l kfgR; dkj ij LokHkkfod : lk l s bu rUoka dk i Hkko i M&rk g&
 l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea Hkh i R; {k ; k vi R; {k : lk l sefl ye l dfr] jk&tkvka vkSj
 mudh uhfr; ka dk U; wkf/kd o.k& gwpk g&²⁶ l r l kgc jke us viuk dk0; yk& Hk"kk e#
 ea i Lrq fd; k Fkka bl ds l kf&l kFk mudh Hk"kk ea mnj] Qkj l h] vjch] i at&ch vkfn
 Hk"kkvka ds Hkh vuod 'kCn feyrs g&²⁷ bl l s; g iekf.kr gks&k gSfd l kgc jke th us viuh
 ijEij&xr dk0; /kkjk ds vfrfjDr vU; l kfgR; l s Hkh i Hkko xg.k fd; k Fkka

3-3 I r l g c j k e d s l e ; d h / k f e z l f l f k r

Lkr l g c j k e t h u s / k e z d k s y { ; d j d s r k s d k b z d k 0 ; j p u k u g h a d h j i j l r q f Q j H k h
m u d s d k 0 ; e a / k e z v k s j v k p k j f o ' k ; d o g m i k n s I k e x h i p j e k = k e a m i y C / k g s t k s
f d l h H k h 0 ; f D r d s f y , v k / ; k f R e d , o a y k s d d m l u f r d k e x z i z ' k L r d j l d r h g A
H k k j r h ; I l d f r d s v u q l k m u d k m f s ' ; o s f D r d m l u f r d s e k / ; e l s l k e f g d m l u f r g s
b l f y , m u d h / k f e z l v k s j v k p k j i j d u h r ^ c g t u l d k k ; c g t u f g r k ; * o k y h j g h g A
l g c j k e t h d k d k 0 ; e m y r % v k / ; k f R e d d k 0 ; g s f t l e a / k e z d s l H k h r u o
t s & v k / ; k f R e d r k l e l l o ; o k n] t M & p r u , D ; k u l k f r] u k e & l e j . k] i v t k & i k B] v j k / k u k j
r h F k k z / u] l k / k u k j l e k f / k j / ; k u v t i k & t k i b f u n z , & f u x g o l a e] " k h y o l a r k s k v k f n d k
v u k ; k l : l k l s o . k z g a y k g A b l h u k a k y k e a / k e z d s c k / k d r u o k a d k H k h o . k z g a y k g s
f t u e a l s e [; r % d k e] O k s k] e n] y k k k] e k g] v a g d k j]) s k] f g d k e f n j k i k u] H k k x o r e c k d q
v k f n d k f u ' k s k c r k ; k x ; k g A

d k E k O k s k e n y k k k i j k ; u] f g l k k n e H k O j d i v k ; u] ²⁸

E k n j k H k k x y h y l c / k k j g h] [k k ; r a k k [k u t h o f u e k j f g A

L k g c j k e t h u s c r k ; k g s f d " k k L =] o n k a v k f n d k s i < d j H k h i k k q d k H k t u & l f e j . k u g h a
f d ; k , d s e u q ; d h d k b z x f r u g h a g k s h m l d k l c d N d j u k 0 ; F k z d h c k r g k s t k r h g A

o n d j k . k i f < + k c g h] k k L = j f g ; k f o p k j] ²⁹

H k t u f o l l ; k a ; u g h x ; k j L k a r k s y g k s v k p k j A

m l g k a s g f j d s x q k x k u s d k s H k f D r d s l k / k d r u o e k u k g A

f c k a k f n l c n o l g c] , f g f o / k g f j x p x k o g h A ³⁰

L k g c j k e t h d h o k . k h i j d g h & d g h a i j f u x z k H k f D r d h N k i L i ' V f n [k k b z n s h g s m l g k a s
v i u h o k . k h e a i j e k R e k d s f u j k d k j g k a s d h c k r d g h g A

e k s s N k ; k u e k ; k y k g h u e k l i j D r u u / k k r w e j s e k b z u c k i i ³¹

v k l k . k v k i # g h u j k i i d k k u d y k i w n d k s u s l j k i A

m l g k a s i j e k R e k d s T ; k f r & L o : l k g k a s d k l a d s r f n ; k g s

: l k u j s k u g s d N i j] [k g u [k k s t u i k ;] ³²

d j t k M + k a l u e d k [k v l e s t k R k : l k n z ' k k ; A

I r l g c j k e t h d s v k f o H k k z d s l e ; r d H k k j r e a e p y k a d s ' k k l u d k i r u g k s
p o p l k F k A b l e a d g h a d k b z l a n g u g h a g s f d ' k f D r l O ; o L F k k r F k k l k d f r d i x f r ; k a d h
n f ' V l s e p y l e k e T ; d k H k k j r h ; b f r g k l e a v i u k f o ' k s k e g l o g A e p y k a u s H k k j r h ;
/ k f e z l 0 ; o L F k k d k s l o k z / k d i k k k f o r f d ; k F k A v r % l g c j k e t h d s l e ; d h / k f e z l

fLFkfr dks tkuus grq mu epy ckn"kkga dh /kkfeZl uhfr dks tkuuk vko"; d gks tkrk gS D; kfid ml dk gekjs fo"k; I s I h/kk I aak gS vks I kgc jke th ds dky ea Hkh i dz dkyhu epyka dh /kkfeZl uhfr; ka dk gh i Hkko n"Vxkpj gsrk gS vr% rduhd : Ik I s Hkh bl s I e>uk ; gla vko"; d irhr gsrk gA

vdcj I s igys ckj vks gpk; u dh uhfr ij fopkj dja rks gea dkbz Li "Vrk fn[kkbz ugha nrh gS D; kfid og dky muds I ak"z , oa LFkki uk dk I e; Fkka ckj dks 'kkl u djus ds fy, ek= pkj o"z fey ik; s Fks bl fy, ml dh fdl h fuf"pr uhfr dk vkhkkl gea ugha gsrka fQj Hkh fglunw/keZ ds ifr ml ds ccZ fopkj fn[kkbz ugha nrh gpk; u bl fo"k; ea ckj I s Hkh vf/kd mnkj Fkka og is'd /keZ ds LFkku ij I Qh er dh vks vf/kd >pk gpk Fkka tgn dh Hkkouk rls ml eafcydy ugha Fkha cykr~/keZ ifjorZu dks ml us dHkh Hkh i kkl I kgu ugha fn; k Fkka ml ds ckn ml egku-epy I ekV dk nh?kzkyhu 'kkl u vkjEHk gsrk gS tks viuh /kkfeZl uhfr ds dkj.k vkt Hkh bfrgkl dkjka ds fy, my>u cuk gpk gA ml us tks /kkfeZl I fg".kpk fn[kkbz Fkh ml dk dkj.k ml dh fofu/krkiwz i"BHkie dk i Hkko gh gA is'd /kkfeZl I fg".kpk f"k(kd) vCny yrhQ rFkk I j{k d cje [kkj dh /kkfeZl I fg".kpk] dkyh njckj ds I Qh fo)ku rFkk 'ks[k epkd I Qh rFkk muds nksuka ifrHk"kyh ieka vcyQty , oa QSth ds I fiQ; kuk fopkjka jkti rFkk jkti rfu; ka ds I Ei dZ fofHku /keZpk; ka fglunw vkpk; Z i# "kksre rFkk tskpk; Z gfj ftufot; I fjj Hkku pUn rFkk ftupUn] fl D[k x# , oa fofHku tS pV i knfj; ka ds i Hkkoka us vdcj dh /kkfeZl uhfr dk fu/kkZ.k fd; k Fkka³³ vdcj dks cpiu I s gh epykva dh dVvj /keZ/krk I s ?k.kk Fkha blgha I c ifjLFk; ka I s i Hkfor gkdj gh vdcj us vius fo"ky jkT; ea cl us okyh turk dks Lo/keZuq kj vkpj.k dh NW nh Fkha

; | fi vdcj us nhu&, bykgh uked u; k /keZ Hkh pyk; k Fkka ftl ds mIs; dks ydj bfrgkl dkj vkt Hkh vl eatl dh fLFkfr ea gA bl ds vk/kkj ij dN bfrgkl dkjka us vdcj dks /keZ I fg'.kpf I) djus dk iz kl fd; k gS rks dNad us ml s < kch dgdj etkd mVlk; k gA i jUrq bruk rks fuf"pr gS fd ckn"kkg ds bl u, /keZ us fglunw/keZ dks gkfu gh i gpk; h Fkh rFkk ; g ehBk tgj I kfr gpk Fkka vdcj dh /kkfeZl uhfr ds I Ecu/k ea vHkh cgr dN I keus vkuk "ksk gA vyhx<+dh , d ik.Mfyfi ds vuq kj vdcj nok djrk gS fd & ^tS k Hkxoku dk funk feyk gS ge tgn ea e"lxny jgrs gS vks fot; fnykus okys ijekrek dh dik I s ge dkfQjka ds cgr I s fdyka vks dLka ij dCTkk djus ea dke; kc gq ga rFkk geus ogk; bLyke dh LFkki uk dj nh gA viuh [ku dh I; kl h ryokj dh enn I s geus muds fnekx I s ukfLrdrk ds fpgu feV fn, ga vks mu txgka rFkk I kjs fglunrku ea eflnj u'V dj fn, ga^{24**}

vdCkj us tks FkkMh cgr I fg'.kqrk fn [kkbz Fkh og LokHkkfod Fkh D; kfid jktk vudl RkÜoka ds I eng ea I ello; kRed rÜoka dk n"ku djrk gSrFkk bl h I ello; vksj vk/; kFRedrk I s i Hkkfor gkdj og jk'V³ dk /kkfeZd usRo djrk gA vdcj dh bl I fg'.kqrk dh uhfr ds dkj.k vudl dVVj ,oa /kekZ/k eQys ml ds dVq vkykpd Hkh cu x, FkA cnka uuh vR; Ur [kh> ds I kFk fy [krk gA^cpkjs "ks[k] ftUgs fglunw /keZ vFZ I fpoka dh dikk dj NkM+fn; k Fkk] vi us fuokl u ea vi uuh v/; kFRedrk dks Hkh Hkoyk cBs vksj fuokl ds fy, muds ikl pugka ds fcyka dks NkM+ej vksj dkbZ nll jk LFkku ugha jg x; k FkA³⁵ ijUrq vdcj dh "kFDr ds vkxs cnk; uuh tS s eQyka dh ckyus dh fgEer ugha gsrh FkA bl izdkj vdcj dh /kkfeZd uhfr us vf/kd Li'V u gkrs gq Hkh , d , s okrkoy.k dh I f'V dj nh Fkh ftl ea Hkxor /keZ dks Hkh Qyu&Qyus dk vol j fey x; k FkAflkrk dh /keZ I fg'.kqrk dk iR; {k i Hkko tgkxhj ij Hkh iMkA og iwkr-% /keZ fuji\$ k jkT; dk I efkZd FkA vudl I k'kkä ds ckotm ml us vdcj }kjk LFkfir /kkfeZd I fg'.kqrk dh uhfr ij dkbZ vkp ugha vkus nhA ml us fglunw /keZ dh euyHkkouk I s eQykvka dks voxr djokus gsrq vudl i kS kf.kd xFkka dk Qkjl h vuokn Hkh djok; k FkA tgkxhj us jktuhfrd dkj.kka I s vo"; gh dgh&dgha dBkjr I s dke fy; k Fkk] ijUrq ml s ge /kkfeZd vR; kpkj ugha dg I drA vdcj vksj tgkxhj }kjk LFkfir "kkär ,oa I Q; oLFk fglunw/ka ds fy, vf/kd fnu rd u fvd I dhA eQyka dk I kekT; müjksrj c<rk gvk yxHkx ijs Hkkjr ea Qy pdk FkA Bhd bl h I e; tc eQy I kekT; ijkd'k dh I hek ij igprk gA I kekT; kf/kdkfj; ka dh dVVjrk ,oa /kekZ/krk Hkh pje I hek ij igpus yxrh gA vc rplZ vQxku ds ; q dh foxr I ks o'kkä rd ftl I [k I ef) dk mi Hkks fglunw/ka us fd; k Fkk ml dk u dpy vkxkeh I ks o'kkä ea ukek&fu"ku rd fev tkrk gA iR; q fglunw/kekpk; k dh I fo/kkva I s fnu&jkr tyusokys eQykvka us "kkgtgk; rFkk vksj actc ij tks tknPz i Hkko Mkyk Fkk] ml I s ; s nksuka ckn"kkg ml I H; I q ldr ,oa I ello; ds ; q ea Hkh eakya dh i k j fEHkd I adh.krk dh vksj mUedk gks x, ftl ds QyLk: Ik fglunw/ka dks Hk; dj mRi hM+u Hkksuk i MkA

"kkgtgk; us vi us "kkl u ds vkj fEHkd o'kkä ea dkbZ /kkfeZd vl fg'.kqrk ugha fn [kkbz Fkh] fdUrq tS &tS s dkft; ka ,oa eQykvka dk i Hkko ml ij c<rk x; k] oS &oS s ml ea I adh.krk vkrh xbA vkjEHk ea ml us Hkkjr h; dyk] I kfgR; dks vR; f/kd vkJ; ,oa I j {k.k fn; k FkA ml dk njckj dfo; k; nk"kkZudk; ,oa dykdjka I s Hkj jgrk FkA ckn ea ml ds ifjofr 0; ogkj dks n[kdj irhr gsrk gS fd bu i k j fEHkd i kBI kguka ds euy ea ml dh dykRed i dÜk Fkh vksj fglunw/ka ds ifr vR; kpkj ea eQykvka dk i Hkko dk; Z dj jgk FkA vi us jkT; k jsg.k ds I kroa gh o'kz "kkgtgk; us ; g vkns'k fn; k Fkk fd gky gh ea cus eanjka dks /oLr dj fn; k tk, vksj Hkfo'; ea dkbZ efunj u cuk; k tk, A vdcj ds iz kl ka I s

fgln&eflye l elo; dh tks /kkjk pyh Fkh ftl ea [kku&iku] jhfr&fjokt] jkh&c&v h rd
 ds l Ecl/k LFkkfir gkus yxs Fkš og "kkgtgk ds i {kkrh 0; ogkj l s dñ gkus yxh FkA
 ml ds i {kkrh 0; ogkj l s cnk; uuh ds os eFys ftlgs pñka ds fcyka ea gh "kj .k jg xbz Fkh
 vc u døy LoPNn fopj .k djrs Fks cfYd ; nk dnk fglnw i f.Mrks , oa /kekþk; kã dks i kB
 Hkh i <kus yxs FkA "kkgtgk ds ckn ml funz h vks&xts dk "kkl u vkjEHk gkrk gS ftl us
 jkT; fyll k ea i e /kel rd dks frykatfy ns nh FkA fl gkl uk#<+gksrsg h ml us vdcj vksj
 tgkxhj }kjk i kkl kfgr , oa l fu; kstr fgln&eflye l elo; ¼ dygdy½ dh yhi kkrh ds
 fy, vud i frcl/kkRed fu; eka dks dBkjri nðd yxw dj fn; k FkA fglnw /kel , oa l ðdfr
 dks vk?kkr i gpkus ds ekeys ea ml us rð&vQxkuka dks Hkh i hNs NkM+fn; k FkA eflnjka dk
 fo/od] fglnw fo |ky; ka dk l oðuk"kl ; u&du idkjsk /kel ifjorðu] fglnw /kkfeð fØ; k
 dyki ka ij i frcl/k] tft; kdj dk vkjki .k] fglnw/ka dks jktdh; inka l s P; r djuk rFkk
 fl [kka ds neu vkfn ml ds dñ , d s dk; Z Fks ftul s l kjk Hkkjrh; l ekt idfEir gks mBk
 FkA ml us fglnw nørkvka dh efrz ka dks bru h funz rk l s rkm/ Fkk fd ml l e; dh
 vf/kdkrk efltna mlgha eflnjka ds bñ&iRFkja l s cuh gþz gS vksj mu efltnka dh
 Åph&Åph l hf<+ ka ea l ðMka>kja f"ko&fo' .kq dh efrz ka gð vksj&xts dh bl idkj dh
 vR; kpkjh uhfr us c<rs gq Hkkxor /kel dks , d cgr cMk /kDdk igpk; k FkA ijUrq
 i gk .kdkjka ds Hkkxhj Fkh iz Ruka rFkk l rka dh nh?kðkyhu riL; kvka l s fl ðpr fglnw /kel Hkh
 vc rd bru h xgjh uñ Mky pðk Fkk fd eflye "kkl dka ds bl dks l ey u'V djus ds
 l Hkh iz Ru Åijh >ð kor gh l kfr gq A fglnw turk us muds vR; kpkjka dk [kydj fojksk
 fd; ka fo"kskdj vks&xts ds vR; kpkjka vksj ml ds fo#) Hkkjrh; l r&egkRekva ds fontgka
 us l kjs n'sk ea , d ubz /kkfeð Økfür dks tle ns fn; k] ftl dk ifj .kke ; g gnyk fd ogkj
 vks&xts fglnw tkfr , oa /kel dk l ey mPNnu pkgrk Fkk ogha fglnw /kkfeðrk vksj vf/kd
 tks'k ds l kFk mHkjha

eflye "kkl dka dh /kkfeð uhfr us Hkkjrh; /kel dks i Hkkfor fd; k Fkk] ftl l s ml ds
 Lo: lk ea Hkh ifjorðu vk x; k FkA fglnw /kekþk; kã us Hkh Lok/keL dh j {kk ds cglus vi us
 vkn"lz fglnw turk ij vkjksir djus i kjEHk dj fn, FkA ml l e; ds /kkfeð Lo: lk dks
 fuEu "kh'kðka ds ek/; e l sle>k tk l drk gð

d- cgþoðkn

E/; dkyhu Hkkjrh; l ekt ea yxs cgþoðknh gks x; s FkA foFHkUu noka ds uke ij
 vyx&vyx l Eink; Hkh ipfyr gks x, FkA "kð , oa oS .ko l Eink; ds yxs Hkh vi us dks
 fHkUu eroknh ekudj vki l ea bz; k&) sk j [kus yxs FkA ckS) /kel Hkh vud "kk [kkvka ea

ca/dj muds I Eink; ka dk : lk /kkj.k djus yxk FkA cgnookn dk , d dkj.k ; g Hkh Fkh
 fd fglunw/kekpk; ka us vi us/ke&fu; e dBkj cuk fy, Fk ftl dkj.k mi s{kr ykx u, &u,
 vkLFkh LFky [kstrs jgrs Fks vkj mlga tgl; Hkh vkJ; feyrk ml s os cuk fdl h rdZ ds
 Lohdkj dj ysa I r I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea fofHkU /ke&I Eink; ka dk ifjp; feyrk
 gA muds vud kj x# TkkEHks th us 363 i Fks I s eFkdj fc"ukbz /keZ pyk; k FkA³⁶ bl I s
 irk pyrk gS fd ml I e; vud /keZ I Eink; ipfyr Fks vkj muds b'Vno rFkh
 i vt k&i) fr; k; Hkh fHkU&fHkU FkA efl yeka us fglunw/ka ds cgnookn ds ifrokn ds : lk ea gh
 vi us/keZ dk ipkj fd; k FkA , d h fLFkr n[kdj gh x# tEHks th us I ello; oknh fc"ukbz
 i Fk pykdj pjka /kek ds ykxka dks min s"kr , oanhf{kr fd; k FkA I r I kgcjke th us bl
 i Fk ds I nq n's'ka dks tu&tu rd igpkus dk dk; Z fd; k FkA 'LkoZ I k/kkj.k ds ifr
 min s'k* dFk ds vUrxr bl dk mnkgj.k nZV0; g&

>BkbZ I g'kkj gS I r efr ekuka dks]³⁷

Lkrykd igp; k pglk rks I r ck; k xfr gks A

vekol fnu vkfo; ka tMh tekrr tkj]

Okkka {k=h okk.k; k; vk; I pkj.k vkSA

Lkkgc jke th dh ok.kh I s; g Kkr gkrk gSfd mlgkaus I Hkh noka ca[k] fo'.kj eg's'k]
 Jh d'.k] ekj[En] Jh jke] tEHs'oj th vkfn I Hkh ds ifr viuh vkLFkh rks 0; Dr dh gS
 ijUrqbudks vyx&vyx u ekudj ml h , d ijekRek dh I Uk dks ekuk gS mlgkaus fo'.kq ds
 nl vorkjka dks ekuk gS tks I r; q ea igykn] =rk ea jke]) kij ea Jh d'.k o dfy; q ea
 tEHkst h o vkus okys I e; ea Hkxoku dfYd ds : lk ea vorkj ydj fo'.kq ds vkxeu dh
 dYiuk dh gA mlgkaus I Hkh /kek o I Hkh noka ea vkLFkh 0; Dr dh gS ijUrq fofHkU
 /ke&I Eink; ka }kjk /keZ ds uke ij fn[kkok o rjg&rjg ds vkMEcjka dk mlgkaus dM+ "kCnka
 ea fojksk fd; k gS mlgkaus fglunqo efl yeku noka dks vi u&vi us/keZ ds uke ij FkFkh ckra
 djus ds fy, QVdkjk gSftuds mnkgj.k nZV0; g&

Ekgein egen u dfj dkth egen dk rks fo'ke fopk#j³⁸

Ekgein gkFk djn ukfga gkrh] ykjk ?kMh u I k#A

fglunwgs dSgfj D; u ta; k; dk; a n" k fnl fny i I jk; k³⁹

I kEk vekol vkfnrokjh] dka dVh oujk; kA

fdLkh Hkh /keZ dh FkFkh o egUoghu ckra mlga Lohdkj u Fkh&

PkM+pM+Hkhrs eMh el hr; D; k myca i pkj⁴⁰

dkj.k [kks/k djrc gh.kk; Fkjh [kkyh i Mh fuoktA

lkj foa dh I qk u tkakh] rks ukxs tks u ik; k⁴¹

lkj jke ds vFkZ u emk] rkdh ugpS l jh u dk; kA
 jkkyk Ekuelfg el hr fuokt xqfj; } l qurk u D; k [kjk i pfj; }⁴²
 vYk[k u yf[k; ks [kyd fi Nk.; k} pkq dVs D; k gpz kA
 mlgkaus l Hkh noka ds vyx vyx : lkka ea , d gh bz'oj ds n"ku fd, g&
 rñg d'sko rñgha djhek] rñgha jke # rñgha jghek]⁴³
 Rkagh bz'oj rñgh vkne] rñgh ng rñgh l c dk ne]
 Ckyh ihj i dEcj ej l n l cdSekyd l cdsxj l nA
 bLk izdkj ge n[krs gā fd l r l kgcjke th us l Hkh noka ea , d gh bz'oj ds n"ku fd,
 gA mlgkaus l Hkh /kekā dh l kj dh ckrka dks xg.k fd; k gSo ml h izdkj l Hkh /kekā dh >Bh
 o FkkFkh ckrka dk dMs "kCnka eafojksk Hkh fd; k gA
 Jh d'.k th ds i fr mudh vLFkk fuEu "kCnka l s Kkr gksh g&
 fdLku fpjr fo.k dkQjk u gks ck yha]⁴⁴
 fdLku fpjr fo.k fNyfj; s u gks ck gh#A
 rñk.k ukxj cyu gks ck] fd l u fpjrfo.k ckoyhu dsh dayw
 bLkh izdkj ek/ko] fo'.kqo f"ko ds i fr Hkh mudh vLFkk 0; Dr gpz g&
 Ekk/koS: lk ānSea /; koSegkfoLuq dks xqk fur xko]⁴⁵
 f"ko f"kk djr mpkj dk/ tue ds v/k gj}
 TKEHk x# e; b'V gSrkdādfj izkkaA

[k /keZ ifjorū

Ek/; dky ea /keZ ifjorū dk dk; Z tkjka ij Fkka ml l e; /keZ ifjorū dk vFkZ
 ml js /kekā ds ykxka dks eq yeku cukus l s Fkka bl vfhk; ku dks eqLye "kkLkdka dk l h/kk
 vk"khokh i klr Fkka "kkgtgk; ds "kkl u ea dōy fgūnq/ka dks gh eq yeku ugha cuk; k x; k]
 cfYd f"k; k eq yekuka dks Hkh l tñh cukus dk iz Ru fd; k x; kA ml us bā kb; ka ds i fr Hkh
 , d k gh jo\$ k vi uk; k Fkka gqcyh ds cinh bā kb; ka dks ml us vkn's'k fn; k Fk fd ; k rks os
 eq yeku /keZ Lohdkj djs vU; Fk xnyke cu tk, A⁴⁶ vk\$actc us rks ; g dk; Z vk\$ Hkh
 funz rk ds l kfk fd; k Fkka ml eqy"kk l d dk rks ; g izkku mī\$; fn [kkbz nrk gA fgūnw
 /kekpk; kā ds l dñh.kz nf'Vdksk vk\$ euekuh us Hkh eqLye "kkl dka dk l kfk fn; k Fk D; kācd
 fuEu tkfr; ka ds ykx mul s frjLdr gkdj eqLye /keZ dh vk\$ vkdf'kār gkaus yxs Fkka
 l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea jkti w jktkvka dks vHkh Hkh fgūnw /keZ l s i e Fkka jkuh >kyh
 fc"ukb; ka dks l eku /kekā tkudj vR; r i d l u gksh gA⁴⁷

x- /Međ vMEcj

Ek/; dky ea /kkfeđ vMEcj Hkh viuh pje I hek ij FkA fglunwvksj eđLye nksuka gh /keZ viuh eyw iđfđk I snj gVdj ik[k.Moknh gks x, FkA fglunw /keZ tggk eđrZ iñtkj cgmđokn] Nq/kNur] Hkr&i r kfn , oa r a=&ea-ka I s xLr FkA ogha eđLye /keZ Hkh fgđ koknh gks x; k FkA I r I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea nksuka /keđ ds vMEcjka dk u dđy o.kū fd; k x; k gS cfYd mudk ij tkj fojksk Hkh feyrk gđ mukdk er ; s Fk fd fny ea I Ppkbz gđ dkbZ [kk/ ân; ea ugha gS rks gt dkck dh ; k=k djus dh dkbZ vko"; drk ugha gđ ik.kh ek= dks gd dh dekbZ djuh pkfg, o fny I s i Hkq dks ; kn djuk pkfg, A /keZ ds uke ij xk; tš s lk"q dh gR; k djuk xyr gđ mudk er gS fd I kjk Kku 0; FkZ gS ; fn euq; fd I h Hkh ik.kh ek= dks d'V igpkrk gSo ml dh gR; k djrk gđ

fnYk L; kcr gt dkckSuMđ D; k myca i pkjk⁴⁸

Lkhus I jcj djks cllnxh] gd fuokt xqtkjka

Pkj fQj vko I gt ngkoSfrl dk [khj gykyh]

ftfga ds xys djn D; I kjks ; s i < xqk jfg; k [kkyhA

vksks mlgkaus dgk gS fd uaxs gkdj ; kx djus okyka dks ij cge dh dkbZ I đk ugha gS vFkZ- bl rjg dk fn[kkok djus okyka dks ij ekRek dHkh ugha feyrk gđ

lkj fcā dh I đk u tka kh⁴⁹

Rkks ukxs tksx u ik; kA

lRFkj iñtk ds fy, mlgkaus QVdkjrs gq dgk gS fd iRFkj iñtk NkMđj I Pps x# dh [kkst dh tkuh pkfg, D; kđd x# gh eđr djok I drk gS iRFkj dh iñtk I seđr I Hko ugha gđ

lkg.k iñr fQVkdj ik.kh⁵⁰

x# fou eđr u tkbA

Lkkgc jke th us dk"kh I s i < s if.Mr o cā.k /ke] tkV vkfn ea Hkn u ekudj , dek= x# /keZ dks gh ekuk gđ Lkkgcjke th ds vuđ kj x# tkeHksth us "kkđkkjke tkV dks tks mins'k fn; k Fk ml dk I kj ; g gS fd pkjka o.kZ cjkcj gS u dkbZ Nks/k gS u dkbZ cMk gS I Hkh euq; I eku gđ o , d gh b'oj dh I rku gS ; gla u dkbZ jk tk gđ u jđ] u I B] u {kf=; euq; ds deZ gh vPNs o cjs gkrs gđ vr% /keZ o tkfr&ikfr ds vk/kkj ij vMEcj djuk 0; FkZ dh ckra gđ

TkpS tkV cMs jktñj cā.k Nrjh I B I kQn⁵¹

P; k# oj.k gkFk eksja ekMš vn ekMks I kSEgkuSHkkaA

/keZ ds uke ij ik[k.M o vkMEcj QSykdj I h/kh&l k/kh turk dks xæjkg djus okyka dks I kgcjke th us Hkkanw dgdj mlga QVdkjk gSo mudks prkouh nh gS dh os dHkh Hkh ikj ugha mrj I drs &

D; Hkkekoks Hkksnpk] ik[kM fl [kckS dka]⁵²

vk]krkan d[k lk; "; k] ikj y]kksyk ukghA

I Hkh /kek] erk] iEk&l Eink; ka l s #c# gksus ds mijkar I kgcjke th us viuh ok.kh ea ; gh dgk gSfd ijekRek fujkdjk gSftl dsu jax g] u : lk] u j]k gSog doy T; k]r Lo: lk gSvk] fo"o ds d.k&d.k ea fo|eku gSvk] [kktus l s ml dks ik; k tk I drk g&

: lk u jsk u gSdNw [k]gu [kktu ik;]⁵³

dj tkM+; ka l ue[k [kM] tkr : lk n'kk; A

; gka ij I kgcjke th dchj dh Hk]r fux]koknh irhr gksr gA mlgkaus "kL= i]rd]a fy[kus dks Hkh vkMEcj dgk gSmudk er gSfd ejs "kCn I ef'V ds d.k&d.k ea Rk]o dk Hkn tkuus dk mins'k nrs g] u fd doy "kL=ka o onka dk vuq j.k ek= djukA muds vuq kj i]rd]a dk vkkuq]j.k djuk Hkh vkMEcj gS ik[k.M gA

Ekkjk mlk[; ku onka d.krr Hk]r] "kL=s i]rd]s fy[k.kka u tkb]⁵⁴

Ekkjk "kCn [kkt]s T; k] "kCns "kCn I ekbA

3-3-1 /kfeZ pruk ,oa l kfgR;

/kfeZ pruk o l kfgR; dk ijLij cgr /kfu'B l]ak jgk gS bfrgkl bl ckr dk I k{kh jgk gS fd i]wZ ea gekjs ftrus Hkh _f'k&efu vFkok /kfeZ pruk ;]r ftrus Hkh 0; fDr gq g] mudk irk gea l kfgR; I s gh py ikrk gS tks vR; r iekf.kd g]rk gA eu]efr] onk] xhrk] jkek; .k] egkHk]r ij.k.k vkfn bu l cdk] i<us ij gh Kkr g]rk gSfd gekjh /kfeZ pruk fdruh fodfl r gA gekjh i]t k&i kB] /; ku] I k/kuk dh i) fr D; k gA l kfgR; }kjk /kfeZ pruk dks fodfl r fd; k tkrk gSo i hf<+ ka ea LFkkUkUr]r fd; k tk I drk gA

/kEz ds ekeys ea Hk]r fo"ox# ekuk tkrk gS vk] Hk]r Hk]e ij /keZ dk vdr I kfgR; gS ofnd dky I sydj vkt rd /kfeZ l kfgR; dh jpuk g]rh jgh gA if"peh ns'ka ds ykx Hkh Kku] /; ku] riL; k] I k/kuk djds "k]r i]kr djus ds fy, Hk]r&Hk]e ds I r k&_f'k; ka dh "kj.k ea vkrs gA

Lkkgcjke th dk l kfgR; /kfeZ pruki jd l kfgR; gS ^t Hk]l kj* ea rks /keZ ds l k/kd Rk]oka 1/4 i]t k&i kB] rhFk]u] I k/kuk] I ekf/k] /; ku] 1/2 dk o.k]u gSo ck/kd r]oka 1/4 dke] 0k]k] en] ek] yk]k] v]gd]k] }sk] 1/2 I s e]r gksus dk r]hd]k Hkh I kgcjke th us viuh ok.kh ea

crk; k gA l r l kgc jke th }kjk jfpr vkš vc rd ikr dk0; ea l k[kh] gjt l] vusd
 izdkj ds NUu] pfj= vk[; ku dk0;] vkjrh] dFkk&i d x] i kš kf.kd vk[; ku dk0; vkš
 ykšdd dk0; feyrsgA bu l Hkh dks Nk/h&cMh l kr jpuvka ds vUrxr j [kk x; k gA ; s
 jpuk, a gLrfyf [kr ifr; ka ea Hkh blgha jpuk : l ea feyrh gA bu l Hkh jpuvka ds vUrxr
 mPpdksV dh /kkfeđ pruk fufgr gS tksfd gekjsfoopu dk fo"k; gA

3-4 /keZ ,oaufR

d- ufr %vFkZ ,oaLo: lk

1- 0; R; Red vFkZ

LkAdr Hkk"kk dk ufr "kCn ij .kkFkZd /kkrq ^uh* .khp⁵⁵ rFkk HkkokFkZd iR; ; 'fr*
 ¼Dru⁵⁶ ds l a ks l s fu'iuu gsrk gš ftl dk vFkZ gS & ys tkus dh fØ; k] vkpkj i) fr]
 ykd ; k l ekt ds dY; k.k ds fy, fufnZV fd; k gqk vkpkj 0; ogkA⁵⁷

2- 0; ki d vFkZ

mi ; Dr vFkZ dh ifj l hek dk foLrkj djds fopkj fd; k tk, rks ; g ^ys tkuk*
 vFkok vkxs ys tkuk fd l h , d fn"kk fo"ksk ea ys tkuk u gkdj , fgd vFkok ikjykd
 mi k; ka dks < & dj mlga vusd fn"kkvka ea vx d j djuk gsrk gA ekuo thou ds l okkh.k
 fodkl dk rkr; l ml ds vusd fn"kkvka tš & "kkjhfd] jktušrd] vkFkZd] /kkfeđ rFkk
 vkpkfd vkfn l eLr izdkj ds fodkl l s gsrk gA vr, o eut; dh l eLr fØ; k, i 0; ogkj
 rFkk Kku pkgos fdl h Hkh {ks= ds gks vkxs ys tkus ea l gk; d gks gš rks os l Hkh ufr ds
 vUrxr vk tkrsgA ufr dk dkskr vFkZ Hkh bl h Hko dk | krd gš⁵⁸ ftl ds vuq kj ufr
 ea usRo] nš[kjš[k] vknš'k] 0; oLFkk] vkpj .k] vkpkj fof/k] dk; & izkkyh] vkšpR;] e; kzh]
 dWufr] 0; ogkj d'kyrk] cf)] ; kstuk jktufr foKku] jkT; eeKrk] ifo=rk] ufr
 foKku] ufr n"ku] Je }kjk ikr fo | k] ; k; rk miktZ] nku] HkM] l eak rFkk l eFkZ vkfn
 l eLr dk; & dyki vk tkrsgA vR; f/kd {ks= foLrkj ds dkj .k bl vFkZ ea vfr0; kflr nkš
 Hkh vk tkrk gA

3- ik'pR; n'Vdsk eaufR

vkxy Hkk"kk dk , fFkDI 'kCn Hkh ik; mDr ipfyr vFkZ dk gh | krd gA ; g 'kCn
 Ethica ¼tks xhd Hkk"kk dk , d fo"ksk .k 'kCn gš l scuk gš ethica dk ey; lk Ethos gš
 ftl dk vFkZ jhfr] 0; ogkj ; k LoHko gsrk gA⁵⁹ bl dk iz ks usrd n"ku (Moral
 Philosophy) ds fy, Hkh gsrk gš Moral 'kCn dh 0; R; i fUk Hkh yšVu Hkk"kk ds Mores
 'kCn l s gš gš ftl dk vFkZ Hkh jhfr 0; ogkj ; k LoHko gsrk gA ; s jhfr; ka fdl h oxZ fo"ksk

}kj k ekU; rk ikr , d s idkj fo"ksk gkrs gā ftudk l ædk ekuo thou ds ykōdd rFk
i kjykdōd y{; ka dh i firZ ds l kFk gkrk gā

4- ikphu Hkjr; xdkæaufr

ufdrk ds Rkūo gea ofnddky l s gh feyus vkjEHk gk tkrsgā __xon ea 0; ki d
ufrd pruk vkš 0; oLFk ds fy, ^_r* 'kCn dk iz kx fd; k x; k g& ^fo) ku fe= vkš
o#.k gea _r uhr }kj vxj j dj**A⁶⁰ ofnd ok³e; ea ; |fi uhr 'kCn dk iz kx
bl ds l hfer vFkZ ea ugha feyrk fdrq ml 0; oLFk dk fooj.k i R; {k vFkok vi R; {k nka
: lka ea fo |eku fn[kbz nsk gš ft l si'porh l kfgR; ea of.kr uhr 'kCn dk Lkr dgk tk
l drk gā⁶¹

vxk pydj jkek; .k&egkHkjr egkdko; ka ea rks uhr l ædkh i qdy l kexh ikr
gksh gā bl l Ecl/k ea jkek; .kdkyhu l ðdfr* uked viuh i qrd ea MKW ukujke fy[krs
g& ^ufrd l nkpj /keZ dk gh , d vFkūu vx Fk vkš ml ij jkek; .k ea bruk cy fn; k
x; k gš fd tku i Mf k gš tš s l nkpjrk us gh dfork dk : lk /k j.k dj fy; k gk^{**62}
okYedh us jke ds xqka dk o.kū djrs gq mlga Hk uhr 'kkL= dk fo"ksk Kkrk dgk gā⁶³
egkHkjr ds m | kx ioZ ds vkB v/; k; 1/3&40% fonj uhr ds uke l s iZ; kr gš D; kōd
budh i q' i dk ea fonj uhr in orēku gā ^bu v/; k; ka ds ifj "khyu l s Li "V gk tkrk gš
fd ulk drd; vkš ykd drd; nka dks gh uhr dgk x; k gā⁶⁴ xhrk ea Hk uhr 'kCn dk
iz kx vucl LFkkuka ij gpk gā bl ds vāre 'ykōd ea fy[kk g&

= ; kx'oj% d". kks ; = i kFkā /kudkj%⁶⁵

Rk= Jh foZt ; ks Hkr /kpk uhreireēA

; gka ij uhr 'kCn dk vFkZ uhr vFkZ~l nkpj (Morality) l s gā

l ðdr ds ykōdd l kfgR; ea egkdfo dkfynkl dh dfr; ka ea uhr l ædkh l kexh
dh i pjr gā dkfynkl us uhr clk ds l r~vl r~vFkok l dkjkr& udkjkr nka
i {kka dk l a q r : lk l s mn?kkVu fd; k gā osj?kq ds l ædk ea dgrsg& ^uhr fo'kkjnka us
j?kq dks l r~vkš vl r~/keZ vkš dW; q nka gh ekxZ l q-k; s fdurq ml us igys dks gh xg.k
fd; k gā^{**66}

dkfynkl dh ekU; rk gš fd vkpj.k l s ifr u gkū okyh uhr mRl kg xqk l s
; q r gkōj l Eifr dks tle nrh gā⁶⁷ l ðdr ds uhr xBFka ea uhr 'kCn jktuhr vkš
l keU; uhr nka vFkā ea iz q r gpk gā pk.kD; uhr vkš 'kq uhr ea tgk jktuhr
vkš l keU; uhr nka gSogha Hkr qfj ds uhr "krd dk fo" k; fufobkn : lk l s l keU; uhr
gā ^i pra* vkš ^grki ns'k* dks Hk uhr "kkL= gh dgk x; k gā ; |fi budh jpuk

foodghu vls mlekxkkeh jktdepjka ds f"kkfkz dh xbz Fkh] rks Hkh iR; d fo) ku tkurk gS
fd ; s l keU; uhfr l s ifji wkz gA mi ; Dr fo"ySk.k l s Li"V gS fd uhfr dk l okz/kd
iz, ks 0; ogkj ds vFkz ea gypk gS pks og jktk l s l æd/kr gks ; k l keU; tu l A

[k /kezo uhfr dk l æk

/keZ ds Lo: lk dk foopu djrs l e; ; g rF; Li"V gks x; k Fkk fd /keZ dk gekjs
0; ogkfjd thou ij iR; {k , oa egUoi wkz i Hkko i Mf-k gA ; gha l s ge uhfr ds {ks= ea i fo"V
gks gA oLr-% uhfr euU; ds /keZkkfjr vkpj.k ds 0; ogkfjd fu; eka dk , d rU= ek=
gksh gA tc euU; fdl h vkosk l s ifjr gksh gS rks ml l e; uSrd Hkkouk gh ml dh
vfhk0; fDr ds fy, ekxz i z'kLr djrh gS vkosk dh e/kjrk , oa i fo=rk ds dkj.k gh l R;]
vfgd k] i æ] mnkjrk vkfn Hkkouk, a euU; ds ân; ea fodfl r gkdj ml s vkrerksk inku
djrh gA bl dk vfhkik; ; g gS fd uSrdrk vkrerfhk0; fDr dh og fof/k gS tks ml dh
dYi ukvka , oa f0; kvka dh l pk# <æ l s i firz djusea l ozh l gk; d gksh gA uSrdrk dks
; fn /keZ l s i Fkd dj fn; k tk, rks ; g egUoghu gks tk, xhA tks uSrd fl) kUr fdUgha
mPp vkn"kkd ij vk/kkfjr ugha gks o fdl h ekun.M dh LFkki uk ugha dj l drs ; s
mPpkn"z vkrer dh i wkz-k : ih Lksr l s gh i l r gks gA bl fy, mPpre uSrdrk dk Lksr
/keZ gh gA /keZ ds rhu Ldu/kka ¼; K] v/; ; u] nku½ dh Hkkouk ea /keZ rFkk uhfr dk vuBk
l feJ.k fn[kkbz nrk gA l ædepj ds i fr ukjn dh mfDr] ^l d k Hkæ ¼ ex½ ea gS vYi ea
l d k ugha** ; gh fl) djrh gS fd fu"dk dk; Z uSrd vkpj.k dh uhø gS vls uSrd
thou ; K: lk gS ; g vi us vki dks nñ jka ea feyk nsuk gA bl h feJ.k ds vkn"z dk l ær
/keZ ea gh fufgr gksh gA ; gh dkj.k gS fd Hkkjr ea i kphu dky l s gh /keZ , oa uhfr dks
ijLij l æd/kr ekuk tkrk jgk gA MKW HkkykukFk frokjh us mfpr gh fy[kk g& ^y/kfeZd
vls l keftd uhfr; ka dks i wkz-% , d&nñ js l s vyx djuk l Hko ugha gA Økdk rFkk n; k
vkfn , d h cgq l h ckra gS tks nksuka ds vlrxzr vkrh gA vkxs bl i zdkj ds fo"k; ka dks
fdl h , d ds vlrxzr LFkku fn; k x; k gS ij bl dk vk"k; ; g ugha gS fd mudk nñ js l s
l æk ugha gA l æk dh i z'kkurk ds dkj.k gh , d s gh fo"k; fdl h , d ds vlrxzr j [ks x,
gA**68 ; gka i l æ dñ vls gS ijUrq bl l s /ofur ; gh gksh gS fd /keZ vls uhfr ijLij
l æd/kr gA MKW 0; kl jk; eqa ds vuU k] ^uSrd vkpkj vls drD; ds fy, l ædr ea /keZ
'kCn dk gh 0; ogkj gypk gA /keZ dk iz, ks Loxr vkrerxqk vls /kkfeZd i q; ds vFkz ea Hkh
gypk gA uSrd drD; ka ds oxhZdj.k ds rhu vk/kkj fn[kkbz i Mf-s gA i Fker% 0; fDr dk
Loxr ifj"dkj vls fodkl gh uSrd thou dk mÍs; gS nñ js ml dh l keftdrk vFkok
l ekt ml dk l æk] rhl js ml dk i kjeffkZd dY; k.kA**69

tgk rd /keZ ufr , oa vpkj ufr dh ckr gS rks blga ek/s : lk l s nks oxkã ea j [kk
 tkrk gA dnd os fDr d gã tš s bZ'oj&fo"okl] lã kj&'kj j dh {k.kkx&jrk} eknd nð; ka
 dk fu"ksk vkfnA nã js oxz dh /kkfeZ , oa vpkfjd ufr; ka os gã tks 0; fDr l s l æð/kr gks s
 gq Hkh l ekt ij vf/kd vkfJr gksh gã tš &jkx])š bZ; kã {kek] n; k] l R;] vØksk
 vkfnA oLr% ; g oxhãj.k rkfUod u gkãj vkš pkfjd ek= gA os fDr d ufr; k; Hkh
 viR; {k : lk l s l ekt l s l æð/kr gksh gA 0; fDr l ekt dk vfHku vax gš ml dh iR; d
 fØ; k l ekt kãeðkh gksh gA mnkgj.k Lo: lk eknd nð; ka dk l ou os fDr d ufr ds vaxZ
 vkrk gS ijUrq bl dk l h/kk iHko l ekt ij iMæk gA , d ds vuqj.k l s vU; 0; fDr Hkh
 bl ds vH; Lr gks l drs gã ; k nð; l ðh Lo; a bl ds l økukš jkar l ekt ds ufr&fu; eka dk
 mYyãku dj l drk gA ; gh rF; vØksk , oa vn; kyq 0; fDr ij ykxw gksh gA ftl idkj
 0; fDr l ekt dk vfHku vax gkš gA ml h idkj os fDr d ufr Hkh l ekt d ufr dk
 vax gksh gS bl fy, bl dk l fefyr v/; ; u gh mfr tku iMæk gA

3-4-1 l r l kgc jke dk l kfgR; %/kfeZ psuk dsufrd eñ;

l kgc jke th us mi ; ðr fo"k; dks y{; djds rks dkbZ dk0; jpuk ugha dh] fQj
 Hkh muds dk0; ea /keZ vkš vpkj fo"k; d og miknš l kexh ipj ek=k ea mi yC/k gš tks
 fd l h Hkh 0; fDr ds fy, vk/; kfred , oa ykšdd mlufR dk exZ iz'kLr dj l drh gA
 Hkkjrh; l ãdfr ds vuq lk mudk mĩš; os fDr d mlufR ds ek/; e l s l kefgd mlufR gS
 bl fy, mudh /kkfeZ vkš vpkfjd ufr ^cgqtu l ãkk; cgqtu fgrk; * okyh jgh gA
 mudh bl ufr ds iæðk vax bl idkj g&

¼½ l elb; oln

Hkkjrh; l ãdfr l elb; oknh gA ; g l ãdfr vusd vl eku/keZ oLr/ka ; k i ðfUk; ka
 ds l fefyu dk feJ.k gA vuqj vkš ifrdy i ðfUk; ka ea l elb; LFkfi r djds pyuk
 Hkkjrh; l ãdfr dk ey jgk gA tho] cã] vkRek&ijekRek] ykšdd&ikjy kšdd] Hkkx&; kx]
 dkeuk&l k/kuk] xg.k&R; kx] xgLFk&l U; kl vkfn ml dh l elb; LFkfi uk ds mnkgj.k gA

l r l kgc jke th , d mnkj i ðfUk ds l r FkA bl fy, muds l kfgR; ea Hkkjrh;
 l ãdfr ds bl ey RkUo dh vusd LFkkuka ij vfHk0; fDr gãZ gA nørkvka ea tgk; fo".kq
 muds mi kl d nð gã ogha mlgkãus cã , oa f"ko dk o.kã Hkh ml h vknj Hko l s fd; k gS
 fgj.; kdqk us tc iæ igykn l s vl j fo|k dh f"kk ds ckjs ea i ðnk fd vki fd l idkj
 dh f"kk xg.k dj jgs gã rc ckyd igykn fo".kq ds xqk xkrs gq dgrs g&

egkfoLuq dks tI fut dfg; §⁷⁰
 I qurfg l fgt ije in yfg; §
 in l SI [kk ijtr eu Y; ko§ vMx vMx ifr Jfir p<ko§⁷¹
 ek/koS: lk ânSes/; ko§ egkfoLuq dks xq fur xkoA⁷²
 f"ko f"ko djr mpkj] dkV tue ds v?k gj§⁷³
 dhft; Sân; vxkj] dfotu ds dkjt l j§
 tEHk x# e; b"V g§ rkdndfj iz kkeA

I r l kgc jke th ds le; l s dñ le; i wZ ea 'kòks vksj oS.koka dk okn&fojksk
 vius pje ij FkkA , s okrkoj.k ea , s k dFku l ello; dh pje l hek gA bl le; rd
 l xqk vksj fuxqk dk fookn Hkh dkQh xgjk pçk FkkA l kgc jke th us ; gla ij Hkh vnHkç
 l ello; dk ifjp; fn; k gA muds Hkxoku fo".kq tçk; fuxqk g§ ogha ij mlgkaus tKEHksth
 }kj k vorkj yas ij Hkh fo"okl 0; Dr fd; k g&

vcgh l ukru tle l çkm] çkjfg ØkM tho xfr i kmj⁷⁴
 rkfg ya vk, m tEHksoj] vfoxfr vy[k ije ije çA

muds dk0; ea tçk; ukFk&; kSx; ka , oa l rka dk o.ku feyrk gS ogha Ânks&vryh]
 l s ks tks[kk.kh] gkLe&dkLe nth⁷⁵ 'kkkjkje tkV⁷⁶ vkfn vusd xglFkka dk Hkh l eku o.ku
 fd; k x; k gA l kgc jke th us tçk; egEkn [kka dkth⁷⁷ mnks vryh] i gykn⁷⁸ [kha ks Hkha kç
 vYçpkj.k] rstkç dkçgç gjf"kpUnj ; ç/kf"BJ vkfn Kkuh egkiç 'kka dk o.ku fd; k gS ogha
 muds vf/kdkç k i k= 'kkL=Kku l s ghu , oa l k/kj.k d"kd oxZ l s Hkh gA {kf=; vksj oS; ka
 dk o.ku Hkh l kgcjke th us l eku Hkko l s fd; k gA efDr i kfr ds eq; l k/kuka ea l s
 Kku] Hkfr vkç ; kx dk l ello; l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea feyrk gA os tçk; l RI æ ea
 tkdj Kku xg.k djus dks dgrs gS ogha fo".kq Hkfr ij vR; kf/kd cy nrs gA mlgkaus
 l gt ; kx ds ifr Hkh viuk l eFku izdV fd; k gA

I kgcjke th ds le; rd eqLye /keZ , oa l dfr Hkçr; l dfr dk fgLI k cu
 pçk Fkç ijUrç vc Hkh fgurw /keZ , oa l dfr ds l kFk rky&ey de vksj ifr; kçxrk dh
 Hkkouk vf/kd FkA l kgcjke th us bu nks yxHkx fojkskh Hkkouk j [kus okys erka ds e/;
 l ello; LFkfr dj viuh mPpdkçV dh l ello; rk dk ToyUr mnkgj.k i Lrç fd; k gA
 bl dk; Z ea rks mlgkaus rçyl h dks Hkh i hNs NkM+ fn; k gA vusd fgUnw jktkvka ds l kFk
 egypt[kku] fl dUnj ykçkh vkfn eqLye 'kkl d Hkh x# tKEHksth l s vk"khokh i ktr djrs gA
 viuh ok.kh ea mlgkaus jke] d".k ds l kFk&l kFk jgeku jghe dks Hkh LFkku fn; k gS vksj
 mlgkaus ; g Hkh xk; k gSfd bu nkuka eadkçz varj ugh g&

fol eyk jgeku jghe] ftl ds l nds Hkhuka Hkhu]⁷⁹

rks HkByks jgeku jghe] djhe dk; k fny dj. khA

bl h idkj tKEHkst h us egen [kka dks djk.k o onka ea dkkz vlrj u ekurs gg
mi ns'k fn; k fd nkuaka gh xk Kku nsus okys g&

U; ko rñgkjks rs fd; kj i N djk.k v# on]⁸⁰

nø jk tk nkk; k nb] l e>k; k l q KkuA

mlgkua vi uh ok. kh ea ; g dgk gSfd jke] jghe] fol feYyk b'oj l Hkh ml fo"ke
'kFDr vFkok l ðkk dk gh uke gS ftl ds fo"k; ea fopkj djuk vfr dfBu gA og l ðkk
b'oj gS vks] og vR; r n; kyq o d: .kk i wkz gS mudk dFku gS foHkUu nòh&nòka dh i vt k
dk o. kU mlgkaus vi uh ok. kh ds vlr x'z fd; k g&

tkk cgqk ge djka i vt kanòh nò⁸¹

bu nkuaka /kekä dks ydj bruh Li"V l ello; oknh vfhkO; fDr 'kk; n gh fdl h
e/; dkyhu l r ; k dfo us dh gkA l r l kgcjke th dh bl l ello; oknh ok. kh us
rRdkyhu fo"kerk l s Hkjs l ekt ea dS k vks] fdruk ; ksnku fn; k gksk\ mi ; Dr foopu
ds ckn ; g dgus dh vko"; drk ugha jg tkrh gA

1½ t M&pru

Hkkjrh; l kldfrd /kkj.kk ds vuq kj t xr ds ukuk i kf.k; ka rFk inkFkka ea tks
vlrj nf"Vxr gsrk gSog Åijh gS os Hkhrj l s, d gh gA bl h Hkkouk l smuds i fr eutj;
ds vlr%dj.k ea, dkRedrk dh Hkkouk dk fodkl gsrk gA ^ekuo tkr ea ekrHkko dh ckr
tks vU; kU; ns'ka ea l qkbz i Mfh gS ml us Hkkjr ea l eLr prsu l f"V ea ekrRo dk : lk
/kkj.k fd; k gS ftl ea l Hkh i k. kh Nks/h& Nks/h phV; ka rd l Hkh tkuoj 'kkfey gS ; s l Hkh
gekjs 'kjhj gS gekjk 'kkL= dgrk g& ^, oa rq if. Mrs KkRok l oHkre; e-gfje** bR; kfnA
bl h rjg if. Mr yks ml i Hkq dks l oHkre dgdj i kf.k; ka dh b'oj cñ) l s mikl uk
djæA ; gh dkj.k gSfd Hkkjro"KZ ea xjhck) tkuojk) l Hkh i kf.k; ka vks] oLryka ds ckjs ea
, d h d: .kki wkz /kkj.kk, j ?kks"kr dh tkrh gA⁸² tc 0; fDr ea l d kj ds l eLr i kf.k; ka ds
fy, mDr vkrh; rk dh Hkkouk ?kj dj tkrh gS rks os LoHkkor% vius tS s gh yxus yxrs
gA vks] bl l enf"V ds mn; gkaus ds dkj.k 0; fDr futh LokFkka ds fy, nu jka dks gkfu
i gpkus ea i ðk ughagks l drkA dguk u gksk fd bl ds dkj.k ?k.kk] fo) sk] frjLdkj vkfn
fodr i ðfUk; k; vius vki l ðdr , oa ifj"dr gsrh tkrh gA xhrk ea Hkh dgk x; k gSfd
'foord"kh y ogh gS tks fud"V l s fud"V lk"q rd ds l kFk JSB i # "k ds l e nf"V j [kA
mDr l eRo cñ) l EiUu 0; fDr gh l Ppk l k/kd gsrk gA⁸³ idfr dks i kphu dky l s gh

euq; dh lgpjh ekuk tkrk jgk gA bl fy, euq; ml ds l kfk Hkh ik.kh tS k 0; ogkj
djrj jgk gA

l r l kgc jke th dk l adk ftl l Elnk; ¼c"ukb½ l s Fkk] ml ea izdfr dks euq;
tS k gh ugha cfYd euq; l s Hkh c<dj ekuk tkrk gA bl l Elnk; dk ,d /ke&fu; e Hkh
gjs o{kk dsu dkVus l s l ad/kr gA⁸⁴ bl l Elnk; dsyxska usu dny Lo; abl fu; e dk
ikyufd; k gS vfir qvud vol jka ij viuk fl j ndj nll jka dks Hkh bl ds ikyu gS q
ck/; fd; k gA bl vuk[kh iofuk dk i Hko l r l kgc jke th dh ok.kh ij Hkh i Mf FkA
mlgkaus viuh ok.kh ea gjs o{kk dksu dkVus dh vihy dh g&

jkbMf v# fdad: undkV\$ tks djgh l ksvxs [kkV]⁸⁵

oM v# ihay uho# <kdk] bg dkVsr siki h ikdA

mlgkaus xA dks ekrk ds l eku iif; ekuk gSo eq yekuka }kjk xA gR; k djus ij
mudh gt&dkck ; k=k o djku dk Kku 0; FkZ crkrs gq dgrs g&

pj fQj vko l gt ngko\$ frl dk [khj gykyh]⁸⁶

ftfga dSxyS djn D; l kjk\$ Fks i < xqk jfg; k [kkyhA

bl h izkj mlgkaus vksx dgk gSfd gj tM+o LFky : lk ea ogh ijekRek fo | eku gS
ftl dk dkbz : lk ugh gSog ?kV&?kV eafo | eku gS 0; klr g&

: lk fdrka e\$ Fks jek\$ thk dgk l r ckr]⁸⁷

: lk v: lk jemfi M\$fcā.M\$ u ejsfir k u ek; k\$

uk ejssek; k u Nk; k : lk u j[kk] dgj Hkhrj vxe vyz[kkA

l kgcjke th us tM&pru ea ,d: irk ekurs gq tM+dks tho l s Hkh vf/kd eglo
fn; k gA mu tS smnkj l r dsfy, ; gh 'kkkk dh ckr FkhA

1½ ij n[dklrjrk

euq; thou dk ; FkkFkZ l [k nll jka ds n[dk ea n[dk kh gkdj ml dk n[dk nij djus ds
iz kl ka ea fufgr gA ; g Hkkouk ekuork dh pje l hek dks Li "kZ djrh gA bl h Hkkouk dh
vfhko; fDr l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea icy : lk l s gDZ gA dgrs gS fd tgk; n; k o /keZ
ugha gksk ogk; dkbz vPNk deZ ugha gkskA

tk; tk; n; k u /kjek\$ rka rka fodje djek\$⁸⁸

tk; tk; ikysu l hyk\$ rka rka dje dipyA

¼½ vfga k v\$ ie

ik.khek= ds ifr vfgl ka v\$ ie dh Hkkouk j [kuk ekuork dk eny rüo gA Hkkjrh;
l adfr ea fga k dks dny 'kkjhjd d"V rd gh l hfer ugha j [kk x; k gS cfYd eu v\$

opu l s Hkh fdl h dks d"V nsk fgd k ds vlrxr ekuk x; k gA l r l kgcjke th vfgd k o
iæ ds i{k/kj FkA mlugkaus vi uh ok.kh ea fgd k djus okyka ds i fr jksk i dV fd; k gS n; k
foghu vkpj .k dks mlugkaus Lohdkj ugha fd; k g&

n; k /keZ dh ckr dk l rx# dgks fopkj⁸⁹

fØ; k fogqka ekuoh fr l dk fdl k vpkjA

mlugkaus i kuh Nkuus ds ckn ml ea vk; s thoka dks oki l i kuh ea NkMtus rFkk ?kj vk,
vfrfFk ds i fr iæ o l Rdkj Hkko j [kus dk vlxg fd; k g&

thok.ks ty tkM+ dφS tk; xjgh⁹⁰

jk [k n; k ?kV ekgh fcN ?kkoS ugh

?kj vkosuj dks Hkq[kks tkoS ukghA

fglkk NkMdej l kæ dk Hkko vi ukuk pkfg, A x# ds "kCnka dks /kkj .k dj ds ehBh ok.kh cksyuh
pkfg, l kgcjke th ds vuq kj vfgd kj iæ o ehBh ok.kh tS s xqkka dks /kkj .k djus ds
dkj .k 0; fDr u ikj ikus okyh phtka l s Hkh ikj gks tkrk g&

tMkk tqcka kha l r dj tk.kh] x# dk "kCn tφksyks >h. kha ok.kh⁹¹

fTkfga dk njka gara nj l kSkhat: \$ l kS "kCn xqkka dk#

xqkka l kj #a cys vi k#A

ân; ea iæ /kkj .k dj ds fo'.kq dk t lk] /; ku djus o gkFkka l s vPNs deZ djus dh i j .kk nrs
gq os dgrs g&

fgjnSuke foLuq dks ti kS gkFks djks Vckb⁹²

gj ij gjdh vk; k u eka rha Hkoy SHkoy u tih egekb]

½ljkj dkj

fcuk fdl h Hkkrd miyfc/k dh vk"kk l s fd; k x; k ijfgr gh ijki dkj dgykrk
gA vgrϕ mi dkj ekuork ds l E; d-fodkl ds fy, , d mPpdkSV dk fo/kku gA 0; kl
th us ijki dkj dks gh iq; ekuk gA ijki dkj l rka ds pfj= dk mnkUk xqk gA l r l kgc
jke th ds l kfgR; ea ijki dkj dh f"kk fufgr gA os dgrs g& fd eut; dks 'kjhj ds jgrs
ijki dkj dk dk; Z djuk pkfg, A os dgrs g& fd fcuk dkj .k ds thoka dks ekjus okys dks
ijekRek ds ?kj fgl kc nsk i Mxk&

vki [kpk; fcm y[kks ekax] os xqgh tho D; ka ekj ka⁹³

½R; lx

Hkkrh; l dfr Hkksx dh vi {kk R; lx ij cy nrh gA og rkel vkS jktl dh
vi {kk l kRod R; lx dk y{; mUke ekurh gA l kgcjke th ds dko; ea Hkh l xg dh vi {kk

R; kx ij cy fn; k x; k gA mlgkaus dgk gSfd ftruh dekbZ l s dke Hkj py tk, ml h ea
l r qV jguk pkfg, A

ft l fgySgjfnu dh jksth l kbZ jksth l kjkA⁹⁴

OLr qka dk R; kx djuk Loq ds fy, JSB o l ekt ds fy, mUke gkrk gS t#jrem dks
oLr qdh i klr gks tkrh gSR; kx o nku djus okyka dk an; fueZy gkrk gA x# ds n" kZka
dsfy, fi .M] i k.k] /ku vkfn l c dN U; kNkoj djus okyk eDr dks i klr gkrk gS &

v# vkVks vk; kse.k rhuka dNq di M# nks i LehukA⁹⁵

TkHka x# dks n" kZu dfjgafim i ku /ku oki S/kj gS

eDr ys vius?kj tkofg fQjrh oj bghBkavkogha

Hkkjrh; l dfr dh ; gh izkkurk jgh gSfd ; gajk tk ykx Hkh R; kx djds fHk{kqgkdj jgrs
gS fQj HkDrka dk rks dguk gh D; k l c dN R; kx djds Loq dks i Hkq dk nkl ekudj l r
tu HkDr djrs g&

dNpu pkfg; SejSi Hkj fut nkl h eksjs tkau]⁹⁶

dj dh xBh nhft; \$ dhft; opu i okuA

bflnz ka dk j l R; kxus ij l qk dh dYi uk dh x; h g&

fn0; or l c vf/kd crkok]⁹⁷

banz ka j l R; kxs l qk i kokA

R; kx djusea l cl sT; knk l qk g&

dkgk R; kx; ka l qk gks vi kj]⁹⁸

vL=h dks l x R; kx l qk kja

1/2 I R;

; FkkFkZ vkSj fiz dh l ef"V l s fof" k"V opu dks gh l R; dgk x; k gA⁹⁹ /keZ vkSj
0; ogkj uhfr nksuka gh nf"V; ka l s l R; thou ea egUoi wkZ LFkku j [krk gA /keZ ds y{k. kla ea
Hkh bl dh x.kuk dh tkrh gA 0; ogkj dh nf"V l s l R; gh l k[k vkSj fo"okl dh tM+gA
tk l R; oknh ugha gS ml dk dkbZ fo"okl ugha djrkA ; gka rd fd og ; fn l R; Hkh dgs
rks ykx ml s vl R; l e>rs gA oLr q% l R; , d /keZ gkaus ds l kFk&l kFk l keftd 0; oLFk
vkSj 0; ogkj dk vk/kkj gA x# tEHkks th us l R; ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k FkA mlgkaus
Loi dfr r fc"ukbZ l E ink; ds /ke&fu; eka ea Hkh bl s l fEefyr fd; k FkA l ggcjke th us
dgk gSfd iki l s Mj dj dk; Z djus pkfg, tks pht gea Hkol xj l s i kj dj, ogh l R;
g&

LkR; I R; Jq̄r dgk I uko¹⁰⁰
 fUkjHKS Hkwr Hkyks fur pkgoA
 Ekq̄k ckSyh tS I kp >B ughaHkrf [k; §¹⁰¹
 uEk >B I wtk; tho ol jkf [k; A
 i ki ka Mj dj.kh djk̄s dkjt I kjks tks]¹⁰²
 i kj fxjk; s tks pgl̄s I r ekuks I ks A

18½ 'k̄prk

ckápkj vākfo"okl ka vks̄ vkMEcjka I sjfgr gkdj Hkxoku ds pj.kka ea yhu gksuk gh
 'k̄prk gA HkfDrdkyhu dfo; ka us /keZ I k/kuk ea 'k̄prk dh vko"; drk ij vR; f/kd cy
 fn; k gA oLr̄% vkuRfjd 'k̄) dk fo"ksk vk/kkj 'kkjhfd 'k̄) gh gS bl fy, fpUk 'k̄) ds
 fy, Hkh iEke Luku I s 'kjhj dks 'k̄) cukuk vi s̄{kr ekuk tkrk gA bl fy, I kgcjke th
 ds I kfgR; ea cká vks̄ vkuRfjd nksuka gh izdj dh 'k̄prk dks vHkh"V ekudj mi kn"V
 fd; k x; k gA cká 'k̄prk ea blgkaus Luku dks vko"; d /ke&fu; e crk; k gA

nkRk.k dj djsfl ukaj¹⁰³

ftokf.k ty dhft; A

vkuRfjd "k̄) ds fy, fujcjh gkdj ds jguk {kekoku cuuk} "khy dk xqk /kkj.k
 djuk] ok.kh o ān; dks fo'.kq ds I feju ea yxkuk o dϕkl uk I s nj jguk vkuRfjd
 "k̄prk dsgh i ek.k g&

Okd fpUk I c gfj ea ykoSfoLuqds in v̄eqt /; ko¹⁰⁴

tEk ds nr̄ nj I c tkbz v̄rdky gj I r̄fprykbA

tCkj cjh ek̄sg crkoks dϕkl uk I e vks̄ u i kok̄s

LkEka ek̄g I k̄kk dqk i koSfo | koku I cu vf/kdkoA

Ikje Kku dks i ktr djus ds fy, eu dh "k̄) vR; r vko"; d gS eu dks I k/k
 djdsgh ije Kku dh i kflr I Hko gS&

ns̄k ns̄kh rhfkz vks̄ ufgadhft; §

Ekū I jr̄h d̄thr ije in yhft; A¹⁰⁵

vkuRfjd "k̄prk ds fy, I r I kgcjke th us ,dkar ea cBdj gfj dk /; ku djus
 dk mlkn̄k fn; k g&

oS̄ bdka r /; ku ukegfj i hft; §¹⁰⁶

dj vkRe dks /; ku vkjrh dhft; A

i k B t K l á ; k d j k s gou v k n l t k d e j ¹⁰⁷
 Eku ru eamty jgk s ni oankfn fxg deA
 fcuk Nkus ty ds iz k s dks blgkous oft r crk ; k g A bl ds vykok ^dFkk /keZ
 mi ns k e a blgkous ty & e a Hkh fn ; k g &
 e a ty Fky vxuh l dy jgko Sok ; we . My vxu l eko s ¹⁰⁸
 f = Hk vXuha d j S i Nkyu j ty i k = l t k dh t S / k k j . k A
 _ r p l r h ukjh dks i k p fnu xgdk ; k l s i Fkd jgus ij fo " k s k t k j fn ; k g A eg dh
 l Qkbz g s r q n k r u d j u s d s f y , d g k g &
 d j n k r . k e t k m t y H k k l s ¹⁰⁹
 n k r . k f d ; k a i k i fo . k k l A
 dfo us d o y c k á ' k t p r k dks gh i w k z u g h a e k u k g s c f y d m l ds l k Fk v k r f j d
 ' k t p r k dks Hkh v f r v k o " ; d e k u k g &
 T k c j c s j e k s g c r k o k s d p k l u k l e v k s u i k o k s ¹¹⁰
 l k e k e k i g l k k k d q k i k o s f o | k o k u l c u v f / k d k o A

1 1/2 nku

viuh ' k f D r ds v u d i y ty v k s v l u v k f n l s i j d h ; i h M k dks ' k e u d j u k g h
 nku d g y k r k g A ¹¹¹ d f y ; x e a n k u d k fo " k s k e g l o g A ¹¹² nku J) k i m d l v k s fu " d k e H k k o
 l s n s u k p k f g , A e k ? k dfo d g r s g A f d " L o r R o f u o R ; i j L o R o k R ; k n u a n k u a " v F k k z ~ f d l h
 o L r q l s v i u k L o R o g V k d j n h j s d k t e k n s u k g h n k u g A x # t k E H k k s t h ds v u d k j n k u
 v i u s l k e F ; Z u d k j n s u k p k f g , i j U r q n s u k v o " ; p k f g ,] D ; k i d b l d k Q y d b z x q k k f e y r k
 g &

F k k M S e k i g F k k M j k s n h t s g k r S u k f g a u d h t s ¹¹³

t k s t k ; s u k o f o L u a d S n h t s v u l r x q k k f y [k y h t A

nku ds fo " k ; e s , d c k r / ; k r 0 ; g S f d n k u l t k = dks gh n s u k p k f g , A l t k = l s
 v k " k ; g S , d k 0 ; f D r f t l s m l d h v k o " ; d r k g k s v k s l k Fk gh og m l d k l n i j ; k s d j A
 x # t k E H k k s t h ds v u d k j d t k = dks fn ; k n k u o s s g h g S t s s f d l h p k s u s v k s j h j k r e a
 p j k f y ; k g &

d t k = d a n k u t n h ; k s ¹¹⁴

t k . k s j a k v u / k s h p k s s y h ; k A

l t k = dks fn ; k g r k n k u l t k i n k d j r k g s o v e r ds l e k u Q y r k & Q y r k g &

nku I q krscht I [kr] ¹¹⁵

ber Qy Qyh tA

10½ lek

fdl h ds }kjk fufunr vFkok rkfMf gkaus ij Hkh fpÜk ea ifrfØ; k dk ; k fodkj u gkaus gh {kek gA ¹¹⁶ fdl h ds }kjk vidkj djus ij Hkh ml ds cnys ea tks midkj fd; k tk, rks ml s {kek dgk tk I drk gA ¹¹⁷ I rka dh nf"V I s {kek dk LFkku cgr Åpk gA x# tkEHks th usfc"ukbz I E ink; ds/keZfu; eka ea Hkh bl s LFkku fn; k gA I r I kgc jke th us bl s vR; f/kd egüo nrs gq nñ js }kjk fd, x, voxqk dks Hkh xqk ekudj ml s {kek djus dk mins'k fn; k gA n; k vj\$ {kek dk Hkko I cl s igys ân; ea gkaus pkfg, fdl h ds voxqkka dks n[kdj vun[kk dj nsuk pkfg, , s k mlugkaus viuh ok.kh ea dgk gS fdl h dh Hkh ckr dks ân; ea xkß ckdkdj ugha j [kuk pkfg, ryl hnkI dh ok.kh dk mnkgj.k nrs gq I kgcjke th dgrsg&

Xkbz ckr fprosughñ vkxß/kjs u vkl] ¹¹⁸

oñ eka eafey jgS/KU; cñ ryl hnkI A

i Fke n; k dfj Hkko fg i ky\$ vki # ijfg , d dj lgky\$ ¹¹⁹

ri I k/Ksv# f{kekdjht\$ I g voxqk v# vtj tjhtA

11½ uerk

uerk vFkkZ-fou; "khyrk euñ; dks egkurk inku djrh gA fou; "khy 0; fDr gj txg vknj ikr djrk gA /keZ , oa I ekt nksuka gh nf"V; ka I s bl dks vi ukuk Js Ldj ekuk tkrk gA I r dfo; ka dh tks ip.Mrk fn [kkbz nrh gS og mudk vgañkj ugha gS vfi rñ vKku , oa vkMEcj ds fo#) vkØks'k gA 0; ogkfjd thou ea mlugkaus uerk dks vR; f/kd egüo fn; k gS fdl h ds ?kj vkus ij uerk I s ml dk I Rdkj djuk pkfg, &

nñt Sdkbz vi .ks?kj vko\$ tkdñfj/kh [kñ fteko\$ ¹²⁰

Rki I k/Ksv# f{kekdjht\$ I g voxqk v# vtj tjhtA

Lkj eka ys > h. kk "kCnñ Egs Hkoy u Hkk [; k Fkoyñ ¹²¹

LkkS fr o [kk I hp fi jk.khñ ftñg adk ehBk eny I enyA

12½ I nx# efgek

Hkkj rh; fopkj/kkj k ea x# dks fo"ksk LFkku ikr gA HkFDrdkyhu I r dfo; ka ds ân; ea x# ds ifr vxk/k J) k gA dchj ds vuñ kj x# dik I s gh Kku p{kq [koyrk gS vj\$ vullr dk n"ku gsrk g&

Lknx# dh efgek vullr] vullr fd; k mi dkj]

ykpu vullr m?kkfM+ k] vullr fn[kko.kgkjA

x# tEhkksth us vi uk iEke 'l cn* x# y{k.k , oa efgek dsfo"k; ea dgk gA l r
l kgcjke th us Hkh x# dh efgek vullr crk; h gS mlGkaus ; s Hkh dgk gSfd x# ; fn l Ppk
gls rks l Hkh izdkj ds 1/2ER; q vkrfn 1/2 Hk; ka l s Nw/dkj fey tkrk g&

x# xkscan iz.kke dj] cj"ka 'kkj tq tEHk]¹²²

l kgcjke l rx# fey] ij v.kHkSHkbZ vFkEHkA

l kgcjke th dgrs gSfd gfj o x# nksuka dh dik gksr h gSrc ^v.kHkS ?kVr gkrk
gSo l Hkh N% 'kkL=ka dk Kku gks tkrk g&

budh dik gksr sgh ^v.kHkS] gksr ggykl]¹²³

"kV 'kkL= l c vkogh] dfotu dB fodkl A

vxks l kgcjke th dgrs gSfd x# b'oj dk vorkj gkrk gSo bl l d kj l s gea
doy l Ppk x# gh ikj yakk l drk gA fcuk x# dsge l h/ksgh ujd ea tkrsg&

x# iwKz ijeKRek] x# b'oj vorkj]¹²⁴

ekrk fir k x# cdkok] l kgc x# rUkl kjA

, g l cdSL; kgd l nk] [kjsjgStæ }kj]

Lkgcjke l rx# fcuk] udZ ijr fuj/kkjA

bl izdkj dfo us i] xo" k /keZ , oa uhfr l Ecu/kh ckra cgr gh l kjxfHkz : lk ea
i] xo" k dgh gA

l kgcjke th us dgk gSfd x# dh efgek l krka }hi ka o uo [k.Mka ea xk; h tkrh gA x#
dspj.k Li "kz djrs gh djkm/ka tleka ds iki feV tkrsg&

l r nhi uo [kM prn] x# l e efgek adgr M#]¹²⁵

n"Kz l k"Kz x# pj.k jth d] dkv tle ds iki g#A

x# xjck l ej l e] xgjk l en l eku]¹²⁶

EkhBk ber mnf/k bo l kgc uSuk HkkaA

bl izdkj x# ds Kku dh xgjkBZ dk o.ku djrs gq A mlGkaus x# dks l r] fpUk] o
vkunLo: lk crk; k gSo x# ea gh nl ka vorkjka ds n"ku fd, g&

x# l fPpnkulln g] x# gh n" k vorkj]¹²⁷

"kkgcjke x# l r gS l efj; SckjckjA

LkPpk l nx# Loq ds vnj cā dk n"ku djok nrk gA o f" k'; ds l Hkh l 'k;
feVl nrk gA x# dh efgek dk xqkxku mlGkaus dchj nkl th dh ok.kh dh Hkkr gh fd; k
gSxq ds l eku vk] dkBZ ugha gks l drk gS&

I rxq cnhoku Nq/koSvkj I dy ckyku gjkj¹²⁸

I# I hl u l e l dy fl "V gSxq I x ugh fi Re l; kjkA

x# ds l eku nll jk dkbZ ugha gkrk ekrk&fi rk] cgu&HkkbZ nknk&nknh] i#] ukrh] i Ruh o ifjokj I Hkh ea x# dh cjkcjh djusokyk dkbZ ugha gkrkA HkkokFkZ gSfd x# vrq; gSo x# dk LFkku l okfj gA l kgcjke th us x# dks b'oj dk vorkj dgdj ml siwkZ ijEkkRek dgk g&

x# l e ekr fir k ugha grj] cguh HkkbZ ijokj¹²⁹

nknk n; ukaukfn d ukrh x# l e ugha i# nkjA

x# ij.k ijekRek] x# b'oj vorkj¹³⁰

ekRk fir k x# cakok l kgc x# r'ukl kjA

I r l kgcjke th us viuh ok.kh ds vlrXr xq dks cgr Åpk ntkZ fn; k gA muds dk0; ea xq efgek dk o.ku dchj dh HkkAr gA

3-4-2 v/leeyd r'ulokd k fu'kk

/keZ vkj ulfr ds {ks= ea t gk; cgr l s dk; Z dj.kh; gkrS gA ogha dN otZuh; Hkh gkrS gA l r l kgcjke th us t gk; dj.kh; dk; ka ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k gS ogha otZuh; dk; ka dk rhoz fojksk Hkh fd; k gA l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ds bl i{k ds foopu ds fcuk mudh , rn-fo" k; d /kkj.kk dk foopu v/kjk gh ekuk tk, xkA bl fy, ; gka ij mu otZuh; r'ulokd k v/; ; u Hkh vko"; d i rhr gkrk gA

1- r".kk

fdl h izkj dh l qk l fo/kk ; k vkulln nusokyh l keW; mi Hkkx dh oLrq ds l cak ea eu dh og fLFkr ftl ea ml oLrq ds vHkko dh Hkkouk gkrS gh i kflr ; k l kfu/; dh Hkkouk tkr gk i Ms-^r'.kk* dgykrh gA ykyp ; k ykdk bl h dsuke : lk gA /keZ dh n"V l s ; g R; kT; gS D; kAd r'.kk xLr 0; fDr food ghu gk tkrk gA ; g eukofr l r'kk dh fojksk gS tks thou dk /; s gA l kgc jke th dgrs gSfd l Hkh ykx eu dh bPNkvka dks i kyrs gA o r'.kk dks i kSk.k nrs g&

bN; k djfg l rfg e?kpkfyg¹³¹

eueqkh /keZ l dytu ikyfgA

Rk'.kk ds o"khHkr gkclj euq; u l ou djus ; kx; oLrqvka dks Hkh [kkus o i hus yx tkrk gS l kgcjke th dgrs gSfd tks 0; fDr foodoku gS og r'.kk o r'.kk l smi th l Hkh Hkkoukvka l snj gh jgrk gA ml euq; dk thou l Qy gSftl dh dkbZ bPNk gh ugha gS og Hkwydj Hkh u ijh gk l dusokyh bPNkvka ds i hN&i hNs ugha nkM+k g&

lkkih uj ihofg ts [kkofg foodhtu fudv u tkofg]¹³²

Tkue l qy bPN; k ftu Qjh Hknyu badS tkofg ujhA

Rk'.kk o"k ;fn dkbZ l k/kw Hkh ekf] efnjk vkfn dk l ou dj yrk gS rks ml dk l k/ku u
cdkj gks tkrk gS

Lkk/kwgfj l od tks dkb]¹³³

[kk, sfi ; s l k/ki u [kkbA

Lkkgcjke th dk dFku gSfd Hkks dh vi\$kk R; kx ea vf/kd l qk gSeu ds ihNs u nkMj

R; kx djusokyk euq; l qkh jgrk gSR; kx djus ea rhjFk ugkus ds l eku iq; g&

; kdR; kxs i q cgwgb]¹³⁴

Lkc rhjFk Ugk; kseuq kbA

2- ijfulnk

fdl h ds ifr nHkkbZuk j [krs gq ml dh dFyir ; k okLrfod cjkBZ fdl h nH js ds
l keus djuk fulnk dgykrk gA l rka dh n"V ea funk , d uhp deZ gA mudk fo"okl Fkk
fd bl ea ogh idUk gsrk gS tks vKkuh gA l r l kgcjke th us funk R; kx dk lgt
minsk vius dk0; ea fn; k gA euq; dks ijkbZ funk NkM+ nsuh pkfg, A tks 0; fDr , d k
djrk gS ml ds vlrj ea diV dk dhpM+Hkjk jgrk gA viuh iz'kd k vkSj nH jka dh funk
djusokyk dHkh LoxZ ugha tkrkA l kgcjke th us funk djuk iki deZ dgk g&

dyda dr dgsugh tkof uj ukjh l c iki dekoA¹³⁵

Lkr l kgcjke th dgrs gS fd HknHkko ugha j [kuk pkfg, o iæ o Lug dk Hkko ekuo dks
j [kuk pkfg, funka u djds fo'.kq dk l feju djuk pkfg, &

lkj fxjk, s l ugh dj.kh taks foLuqu nks fny dj.kh]¹³⁶

taks foLuqu flk | ka dj.kh ekfMks dkd foLuq ds l j.kA

mlkd er gSfd euq; dks fuR; gh "kq" opu ckyus pkfg, ijkbZ fulnk u djus o vPNs
opu ckyus ds dkj.k ml sl ekt ea bTtnkj 0; fDr ekuk tk, xkA

dikMk L; kQ l sfur jk [kks e [k ea "kq" opu fur Hkk [kk]¹³⁷

bTkrnkj txr l c tkuS vr tk; bloj vLFkuA

3- pxyh

fdl h dh vuq fLFkr ea cjh Hkkouk l s ml dh >Bh&l Pph ckr fdl h nH js ds vkxs
djuk pxyh dk y{k.k gA ; g , d 0; ogkfjd cjkBZ gSft l l sl ekt ea eueq/ko , oa >xMs
dh fLFkr i sk gks tkrh gA dfo us vud /kfeZd fodkjka ds l kfk bl dk Hkh fojksk fd; k
gA mlugkaus crk; k gSfd x# ds opuka dks /kkj.k djuk pkfg, &

bl fof/k dj.kh dhft; § ikykx# dk cky¹³⁸

iki dVSi q xfr yg§ dMk ukgh dkyA

Lkkgcjke th us pkjh] pkyh] ijfulnk] vl R; o vl rksk vkfn cjs deka dk R; kx djds djus ; kx; deka dks djus dh l h[k nh gA cjs deka ea D; k YkHk gS ; g Hkh fopkj djus dh l ykg nh g&

YkHKS fdl sfopkj§ ts uoh; a uo.kha [kfo; S [ko.kh¹³⁹

ts tjh; Stj.kha dfj; S dj.kh l h[k gmk ?kj tkb; A

4- pljh

vLr§ dks /keZ ds nl y{k.kka ea LFkku iklr gA bl fy, l r dfo; ka us pkjh dh funk dh gA fdl h dh oLrq dks cjh Hkkouk l s fNik ysuk ; k mBk ysuk gh pljh gA plj 0; fDr l ekt dsfy, vR; Ur gkfudkj d gsrk gA l keftd l j{k dh nV l s Hkh ; g dk; Z otZh; gA l r l kgc jke th us pkjh u djus dk minsk fn; k g&

dgsno iMr l ukh ?kj l k/wvkor¹⁴⁰

dkA plj/ku ysx; k§ ykSokj p<#]

Pkjh ful | k >B u cky§ foki rk iMS dns ufga MkyA

5- vl R;

l keftd 0; ogkj vki l h fo"okl ij vk/kfjr gsrk gS vk§ ; g fo"okl l R; ij vk/kfjr gsrk gA vl R; bl fo"okl dk 'k=q gsrk gA fdl h rF; dks tkucw dj xyr <x l s lRr djuk gh vl R; gA l r dfo; ka us bl s , d iki ekuk gA bl l seut; ds ykd vk§ ijykd nksuka fcxMfs gS bl fy, ; g otZh; gA dfo ds vuq kj ; g R; kT; gS mlgkaus vucl LFkyka ij >B dk rhoz fojkk djrs gq ml s l oEkk R; kT; dgk gA

iki kaMj dj.kh djks dkjt l kjs tks]¹⁴¹

iki fxjk; s tks pgk§ l r ekuxs l ks A

tkse[k jks tks ckyS cky l rdj ekfu; §¹⁴²

tx eMi dsekig >B ufg dhft; A

[kkYkd opu [kjs bæ Hkk [kgqno dgSokxk nks jk [kg] ¹⁴³

vlu thekfj candh dfj; kA l ks okkays vl= /kfj; kA A

Ekuq; dks l nb vPNs o l Pps cky ckyus pkfg, A x# ds opuka dks l uk o vuq j.k djuk pkfg, D; kad x# dh ok.kh gh euq; dks Hkol kxj l s i kj yakkh g&

vRjk cky djks l kpk rks i kj fxjk, a x# dh okpk]¹⁴⁴

Lke> cky; S opu Nk. kht§ b/k.k >KM+vXu eS nhtA

6- diV

ân; dh ckrka dks fdl h cjh Hkkouk l s fNikuk ; k Åij l s dN vksj dguk rFkk
ân; ds vlnj dN vksj Hkkouk j [kuk diV dgykrk gA FkkM/s-0; ki d vFkZ ea Ny ; k /kks[kk
Hkh bl h ds vlxr vk tkrsgA /keZ vksj 0; ogkj nksuka gh nF"V; ka l s diV funkar R; kT; gS
D; kâd ; g 0; ogkj] eS-h vksj iæ dk 'k=q gksrk gA l r l kgc jke th us vius dk0; ea
diV vksj diVh nksuka l s l ko/kku fd; k gA l nk eu ea diV j [kus okyk vxfr dks ikr
gksrk gSo nst [k ; kfu ujd ea tkrk gA vr% dpeZ djus l so te l s Mjuk pkfg, &
tks [kkoS l ks xfr ufg iggS nst d tk; tksk eS tggS¹⁴⁵
rkrS dpeje dnsu dfj; S vfg v# Lokuafi æk fte Mfj; A
Lkkgcjke th dgrsgâfd diV] >B o 0; kFhpkjh cã.k dks nku Hkh ugha nsk pkfg, &
Hkka# enjk yhy rekyk >B# diV foHpkj ds vkyk¹⁴⁶
Rksg cã.k d nku u nksuka tHk x# ds opuka oguka

7- okn&fookn

fdl h fo"K; dks ydij vuko"; d Vdjko ; k cgl dks okn&fookn dh l Kk nh
tkrh gâ bl l seue/ko c<rk gS bl fy, vki l h&l ksjknZ dh nF"V l s ; g R; kT; gA x#
tkEHks th us Hkh bl dk fu"ksk fd; k g&

okn&fookn foVkdj i k.kh] Nk&M/s eu gV dk Hk.kkA¹⁴⁷

l cl s T; knk okn&fookn /keZ ds uke ij gksrk gS tS s fglw/ke] efl ye /ke] fl D [k
/keZ o bZ kbZ l Hkh /kela o mudh /kfeZ fdrkca ea Hkn ekuk tkrk gS x# tkEHks th us Lo; a
fc"ukbZ /keZ dh LFkki uk dh Fkh ijUr q os Hkh ; g l e>rs gâ fd dj.k k o on ea dkbZ QdZ
ugha gksrk gA

tHk x# gâ dS dgkS dk th l e>ks Hkn¹⁴⁸

U; ko rîgkjks ra fd; k] i N dj.k k v# onA

8- 'kksk.k

fdl h dk gd ekjuk ; k vius l s detkj 0; fDr dh dekbZ dks vufpr <æ l s
gM+uk vksj ml dh bPNk ds fo#) dk; Z djuk 'kksk.k ds vlxr vkrrk gA bl s l keftd
, oa vkfFkd vl; k; Hkh dgk tk l drk gA l ekt ea l ekrk , oa ekuork cuk, j [kus ds
fy, 'kksk.k l sefDr ije vko"; d gA ekuooknh l rka us bl dk ?kij fojksk fd; k gA l r
l kgcjke th us gd&gyky dh dekbZ [kus ij fo"ksk cy fn; k gA thoka dk 'kksk.k djus
okyk var l e; ea i Nrkrk gA

th; kamij tkj djht\$ vr dky gkd h Hkkjha¹⁴⁹

ekrk l eku xk; dk nwk i hrs gk\$ [khj [kkrs gks fQj ml ds xys ij vkjh pykdj
ml dh gR; k djuk iki g\$ 'kkSk.k gA bl n"V l s i <uk Kku yuk gh 0; FkZ gS ; g dkr
l kgcjke th useyka }kjk xA dh gR; k djus ds fy, dgh gA

pj fQj vkoSl gt ngko\$ frl dk [khj gykyh]¹⁵⁰

frl ds xys djn D; ml kjk\$ Fks i < xqk jfg; k [kkyhA

ekjihV dj fdl h l s dN tcjnLrh ys yuk Hkh 'kkSk.k g&

ekjihV ds [kkd fy; ko\$ jktt dksnou ukfga NkMko\$¹⁵¹

tk\$; g /kje djs ifrikyk] ifj; ka l ga l jx eavkykA

9- nykyh ,oaC;kt

; snksuka Hkh ekuo /keZ ds fo#) gS bl fy, l kgcjke th us budk fojksk fd; k gA
dfo us nykyh ds i\$ s dks iki dk i\$ k dgk gS rFkk , d s djus okys dks ijerUo dh ikflr
ugha gkrhA jktt tc iztk ij C;kt yxkdj ml syWuk pkgrk gS rks iztk ml dk l kfk ugha
nrh gA

jktt iztfgayWu pkg\$ iztk gkl r ukgh fuckgA¹⁵²

vxks dgrs ga fd ekjihV ds fdl h l s dN ys yus ij Hkh jktt fdl h dks ugha
NkMkrk gS, d s jktt dh LoxZ ikflr ij l ng gS vFkkZr~, d k jktt LoxZ dks ikflr ugha gkrhA

ekjihV ds [kkd fy; ko\$ jktt dksnou ukfga NkMko\$¹⁵³

tk\$ /kje djs ifrikyk] ifj; ka l gl l jx esvkykA

C;kt ds ckjs ea dgk gS fd nl oka fgLl k x# dks nus ij C;kt dk nsk ugha yxrk g&

fo.kt deko\$ C;kt dksn yos\$ tkdks nl cak x# dno\$¹⁵⁴

C;kt fo.kt dks nkl u ykx\$ uksnl on gfj ds fgr R; kxA

10- gB

mfpr&vu[pr] ykHk] gkfu] xqk&nqzk ij fopkj fd; s fcuk vxsgi dZ fdl h dkr
dh ftne idMek gB gA os s rks ; g nqk fdl h ea Hkh gks l drk g\$ ijUrq ckygB]
f=; kgB vk\$ jktgB rks ifl) gh gA gB cgr ckj l dV dk dkj.k cu tkrk gA bl fy,
; g l oFkk R; kT; gA l kgcjke th us bl sokn&fookn dh Hkkar gh NkMks dk minsk fn; k
gA

okn&fookn fQVkdj i k.kh] NkMks eu gV dks Hkk.kkA¹⁵⁵

11- vkyL;

; g , d i z k j d k i æ k n g s t k s e u t j ; d s d r n d ; i k y u e a c k / k k m R i U u d j r k g A
b l d s o " k h k u r g k e d j e u t j ; l c d n t k u r s g q H k h d n u g h a d j i k r k l k g c j k e t h u s b l s
, d v o x q k e k u r s g q b l s R ; k x u s g r q d g k g A o s d g r s g a f d e u t j ; d k s e u j o p u d e z l s
v k y L ; u g h a d j u k p k f g , A l o j s m B d j L u k u k f n d j d s b z ' o j d k / ; k u d j u k p k f g , A , d k
u g h a d j u s i j 0 ; f D r i j e x f r i k l r d j u s l s p a d t k r k g s v k y L ; N k M e j r u j e u l s
/ ; k u y x k u k p k f g , &

I p f l u k u d ; k l c d j u k j , l c g s n g d s v k p j u k j ¹⁵⁶

e u d j r u d f j / ; k u y x k o s , d : l k g l s r u k l e k o A

i j e x f r i k l r d j u s d s f y , v k y L ; N k M e j j t] r e j l r] d k s l k / k u s d s f y , f Ø ; k d j u s
d k m i n s k l k g c j k e t h u s f n ; k g A

R k k r s c d k h f d ; k s p y k u k j d n o d j t r e f d ; k s o r k u k j ¹⁵⁷

d ; k b z e k a g h u h v k o s d g l s i æ x f r d i s i k o A

12- en&ekj

e k n d n d ; k a d k l o u u d o y L o k L F ; d s f y , g k f u d k j d g s v f i r q e k u f l d f o d f r
H k h m R i U u d j r k g A c g r l s n d ; r k s , d s H k h g s f t u d k l o u d j u s d s l k " p k r e u t j ; i ' k o p r -
0 ; o g k j d j u s y x r k g A b l f y , / k e z u h f r d h n f " V l s b l d k l o u o t z u h ; g A b l h n f " V l s
e k j l & H k { k . k d k s n s k k t k r k g s D ; k a d e k j v l k f R o d H k k s t u g s v r , o b l d s [k k u s l s 0 ; f D r
d h i d f u k v l k f R o d g l s t k r h g s v k s m l e a / k e z f o j k s k h H k k o u k v a d k f o d k l g k u s y x r k g A
b l d s v f r f j D r e k j l H k { k . k d j u s o k y k ; k r k s L o ; a f g a k e a i d u k g k r k g s ; k n i j k a d k s b l e a
i d u k g k u s g r q i k k l k f g r d j r k g A b l i z k j / k e z u h f r d h n f " V l s e n & e k j n k s k a g h
R ; k T ; g A l a r l k g c j k e t h u s v u d l F f y k a i j b u d s l o u , o a H k { k . k d k f o j k s k f d ; k g A
m l g k u s d g k g s f d ; f n e u t j ; v i u k t u e l d k k j u k p k g r k g s r k s m l s v e y] r e k [k q H k k a c]
e f n j k v k f n l s n j g h j g u k p k f g , &

, f g f o f / k n l c n] V k y # t u e l d k k f j ; } ¹⁵⁸

v e y r e k [k q H k k a c e / k g h f u o k f j ; A

3-4-3 l r l k g c j k e t h d s d k 0 ; e a / k e z d s l k / k d r u o l a d k o . k u

l r l k g c j k e t h u s v i u s d k 0 ; e a / k e z d s l k / k d o c k / k d r u o k a d k l g t g h o . k u
f d ; k g A m l g k u s / k e z d k i k y u] / k e z d s r u o] ' k f D r v k f n d k o . k u o n " k k L = k u i k f . k r : l k e a
u g h a f d ; k g s v k s u g h H k f D r & v k p k ; k a } k j k L F k k f i r f l) k u r k a d h 0 ; k [; k d h g s o s r k s l g t
H k D r F k s v r % m u } k j k o f . k r / k e z d s l k / k d r u o k a d k l g t : l k l s o . k u g h l e h p h u j g s x k A

1 ukeLej.k

/keZ ds l k/kd rUoka ea uke Lej.k dk viuk fo"ksk LFkku gA l kgcjke th us Hkh uke&Lej.k ij fo"ksk cy fn; k gS mlgkaus dgk gS fd ftl us gfj dk uke ti fy; k gS ml dseut; ; kfu ds l Hkh QUn fl jtugkj ; kfu ijekRek us dkV fn, g&

Tki ksjsftak tl; kaft.kgfj] tñi l h fl jt.k gkfj]¹⁵⁹

tfg tfg nko i MUrS [krk] l j rshl q l kjhA

mlgkaus dgk gS fd tks dñN gS oks 'kCn gS 'kCn dgus l so l qus l s l Hkh Hk; feV tkrsg&

l ka dñN gS l kS 'kCn gS n"; vnL; vdkj]¹⁶⁰

'kCn dgs 'kCn gh l qus vuHkS 'kCn vuq A

2 intk&ikB

intk&ikB gekjs nsk dh l dfr dk vfHku vak gA Hkkjr vukfndky l sgh /kkfeZl nsk jgk gS vk] vius b"Vn dh intk djuk JSB ekuk tkrk jgk gA l r l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea Hkh fglw /keZ dh bl i j jk dk i l akud kj ; fRdñpr o.ku feyrk gA ; | fi l kgcjke th vkMEcjka ds fojkskh Fks i jUr q mlgkaus vius b"V dh intk djuk viuk /keZ ekuk gS x# ds ifr budh tks J) k gS oks vull; g&

ix tkudj 'kh" k /kju /kj] Nli u Hkkx fcatu]¹⁶¹

fj) & fl f) Hk/kj Hk: } ek.kd] eks'h] yky] fijstka

ghjk jru tjko t: } pknj /ksh vku p<kA]

dgks fd; ka dgkaykt e: A

l kgcjke th us i l ko" k vyx&vyx nsh&nork] f"ko] cãk] fo".kj] egsk] jke&y{e.k vkfn dh intk muds HkDrka }kj] fd, tkus dk o.ku fd; k gS , d mnkgj.k n"V0; g&

dkñd d nsh dwx# Fk] ir] dkñd d f"ko dñdg dY; ku]¹⁶²

fcã] fo"u] egsk c[kkur] dkñd d l j l or vLFkkuA

dgh&dgha ij l kgcjke th us intk vkfn Åijh vkMEcj R; kx ân; dks [kkyh j [kus dk l nsk fn; k g&

HkDr ojxk intk R; kxk] on foHkxk vkpkj g]¹⁶³

l jo.k ân l oj l jr] x# fo jhrk dks Hkfj gA

bl idkj l kgcjke th us iwtk&ikB dks /keZ ds l k/kd rUoka ea l s ,d ekuk gS
ijUrq mlGkaus J)k l s dh xbz iwtk dks gh JSB ekuk gS vKMEcj ds fy, dh xbz iwtk dks
mlGkaus R; kT; dgk gA

3 vjk/kuk

e/; dkyhu l arka us fuxqk HkDr ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k Fkk] ijUrq tc HkDr vkj
HkDr dh dkr vkrh gS rks ml h fuxqk cã dks dYiuk }kjk l kdkj : lk ndj ml dh
vjk/kuk dh tkrh gA l r l kgcjke th ds x# tKEHksth l xqk gS ogha fo".kq muds vjk/; gS
os fuxqk gA mlGkaus vius x# dh vjk/kuk djrs gq dgk gSfd x# iwZ ijekRek o bZ'oj
dk vorkj gkrk g&

x# ij.k ijekRek] x# bZ'oj vorkj¹⁶⁴

ekr&fir k x# cakok] l kgc x# rUkl kJA

x# dh vjk/kuk djrs gq mlGkaus dgk gSfd /; ku] Kku] ; ksx o onkur vkfn gea
x# dh vjk/kuk djus l sikr gkrk g&

/; ku dyk x# tkx; gS Kku dyk x# l k[k]¹⁶⁵

foKku dyk onkur] l kgc l rx# vk[kA

bl idkj x# o iir; dh vjk/kuk djuk mlGkaus mlke ekuk gA

4 rhFKW/u

vius vjk/; ds ifr J)k Hkkoka dks idV djus gsrq ml ds rhFKZ LFky tkdj ekFk
VduK rhFKW/u dgykrk gA ; g Hkkjrh; l idfr dk vfhkuu vx gA l kgc jke th us
vud LFkkuka ij rhFKW/u dk o.ku fd; k gA mlGkaus i ki deZ l s eDr gkus ds fy,
gt&dkck dh ; k=k djus ds fy, dgk gS

gt dkc dk gt djkh iki u jgSfyakj¹⁶⁶

tHkd j ; pckfy; k] bl dk l qkka fopkJA

l kgc jke th us <ka ch ykxka dks QVdkjrs gq ; g Hkh dgk gSfd ; fn eu eaesy gS
rks dkck dh ; k=k dk dkbZ Qk; nk ugha gS vkj ; fn fny l kQ gS rks dgha tkus dh t#jr
ugha g&

fny L; kcr gt dkcks uMk\$ D; k myca i qkjk¹⁶⁷

l hus l jcj djks clnxh] gd fuokt xqkjkA

-5 l k/kuk

HkDr gsrq vius eu bflnz ka dks l k/k ysuk l k/kuk dgykrk gA gB }kjk 'kjhj dh
bflnz ka dks HkDr gsrw <ky ysuk o eu dk vjk/; ds fl ok; vU; = u HkVdus nsuk gh

I k/kuk gA ^j.k/khj th dks n'sk n'skkUj fn[kkuk* dFkk ds vUrxZ I kgcjke th us , d I k/kq }kjk i Pphl o"lz rd , d ix ij] vlu&ty fcuk [kM&jgus dk o.kU fd; k g&

cz[k i Ppkl h , d ix] ty vlu fol; k jgkfg¹⁶⁸

Lklrnhi uo[k.M ea n[ka fhkUu&fhkUu ykcdA

tkxh dh fl f) ds l ædk okys 'kCn ea I kgcjke th us <kl h dh igkMh ea fl f) djus okys I k/kq dk o.kU fd; k g&

<kl h dh igkMh gyko\$ vk; bg vkpkj¹⁶⁹

n[ks ykx vud gh] vpjt vkoSeksgA

I kgcjke th us gB I k/kuk dks 0; FkZ dk dk; Z crkrs gq dgk gS fd ; g dk; k Hkh , d fnu NkMeh i Mfh gS

vkI .k c\$.k dM di V.k] ds d phlgsvkst okV\$¹⁷⁰

tsuj Hk; k] dkph dk; k NkM dæyk"ks x; kA

6 I ekf/k

I ekf/k ml voLFkk dk uke gS ftl ea HkDr 'kjhj dks Hkoy tkrk gS o pruk }kjk ijekRek dh xgjkBZ dks vuHko djrk gA I ekf/k] funk o tkxr voLFkk I srh jh voLFkk dk uke gS ftl dks 'rjh; * voLFkk Hkh dgrs gS ftl ea euq; gk'sk ea rks gk'sk gS i jUrq 'kjhj fojke ea gk'sk gS vFkkZ~ 'kjhj dk csk ugha gk'sk gA I kgcjke th dh ok.kh ea I ekf/k dk Hkh i d xkuq kj o.kU gS ml gkaus dgk gS fd I ekf/k voLFkk ea eu : ih xxu ea ukn ctrk g&

meKk I ek/kw xgj xHkh#] fxxu ia kyscktn ukna¹⁷¹

bl h idkj ml gkaus dgk gS fd I kj&vl kj dk ikj I ekf/k ea feyrk g&

ftfga dS I kj vl k#] ikj vi k#a Fkk?k vFkk/k¹⁷²

meKk I ek?k] rs I joj fdr uh#A-

7- /; ku

Hkkjrh; /keZ I k/kuk ea /; ku dks /keZ dk I k/kd rUo ekuk x; k gA /keZ dks I k/kus ds fy, /; ku dk egUoiwkZ LFkk gA vi us vkjk/; dh Lefr ea Mædj ml dk I feju djuk gh /; ku ds vUrxZ vkrk gA I kgcjke th us fo".kq dk I feju djus ij fo"ksk tkj fn; k gS ml gkaus vkxs dgk gS fd fnu dk Hkoyk jkr dks Hkh /; ku ugha djrk ml dk Hkyk fdl h idkj Hkh ugha gks I drk gS HkkokFkZ gS thou ds vire I e; ea Hkh dkbZ tu I feju u djs rks ml dk Hkyk ugha gks I drk gA

foLuq foLuq rHk.kjs i k.kh] tks eu ekuSjs Hkkb]¹⁷³

fnu dks Hkoy; ks jkr u p&; k\$ dka i M+I rks vkI fdl h eu FkkbA

os vkxs dgrs gS fd ân; l s fo".kq dk uke tiuk pkfg, o gkFka l s viuk dke djuk pkfg, A

fgjnSuke foLuq dks tã kš gkFks djks Vckbĳ¹⁷⁴

gj ij gjdh vkĳ.k u ekuhĳ HkoyS Hkoy u tih egekbA

Hkkj rh; HkfDr l kfgR; ea fo".kq vkš ml ds vorkjka dk cksycky jgk gA fo".kq dk vFkZ; ki d ekuk tkrk gS vr% l kgcjke th us Hkh bl s bl h vFkZ ea xg.k fd; k gA

eu dj ru dfj /; ku yxkoš , d : lk gks rÜk l ekoA¹⁷⁵

-8 vtik&tki

tc l k/kd ikFkZkRed eukofr dh pje&lhek ij igp tkrk gS rks ml dk vĳredĳkh tki ikjEHk gks tkrk gA bl izdkj ds ti dkš tĳk; ml dh fØ; k vius vki pyrh gS l rka us vtik&tki dh l k k nh gA bl ea 'kCnkBpkj.k vkš ekyk Qjus dk dkbZ >A v ugha gkrkA bl ea HkDr ds ân; vkš vkRek ij ml ds vkjk/; ds iæ dk , dlf/kdkj gks tkrk gS vkš ml ds jke&jke l s jke dh /ofu fudyus yxrh gA¹⁷⁶ l rka us bl tki dks l okĳ fj ekuk gA ; gka l s bl h izdkj l kgcjke th us dgk gS fd l Ppk x# vius vki gh izdV gks tkrk gS o ml ds n"ku ek= ea gh iki fou"V gks tkrk gA

vk, x# vki kS i xkl š nĳ .k nhBk ikrd ukl š¹⁷⁷

uk ejsek; k u Nk; k #i u jš[kk] ckj Hkhrj vxe vyš[kk]¹⁷⁸

yš[kkS , d fujatu yĳ hĳ tk pĳlgkS rkgka ik; kA

-9 bflnz fuxg

: lk vkfn fo"k; ka l s p{kq vkfn bflnz ka dks l a r djuk gh bflnz fuxg dgykrk gA¹⁷⁹ ftl izdkj e/kæfD[k; ka e/kæĳ dk vujkx djrh gš ml h izdkj bflnz ka fpÜk dk vuþrÜ djrh gS vkš ml ds fo#) gks tkus ij Lo; a Hkh fo#) gks tkrh gA bl dk dkj.k ; g gS fd l d kj l ĳk dh vR; f/kd pkg j[krk gS fdUrq bl l ĳk dh >Bh viškk ea og fo"k; &okl ukvka ea vki Dr gkdj Lor% gh nĳk dk vkfo"dkjd cu tkrk gA l kgcjke th us bflnz fuxg ij fo"ksk cy fn; k gA mlgkaus efDr ikflr grq viuh bflnz ka dks o"k ea djus ds fy, dgk gA mlgkaus dgk gS fd eu vkš ru dks fu; ã=r djds i Hkq HkfDr ea yxkus l s gh m}kj gks l drk g&

eu dj ru dfj /; ku yxkoš , d : lk gks rÜk l ekoA¹⁸⁰

l Pps x# dsfy, ruĳ euĳ /ku viZk djuk pkfg, &

l psxj l s l æk ikyhtš ru eu /ku l c vji.k dhtA¹⁸¹

10 'khy o l ɹksk

I kekftd 0; ogkj ; k ykduhfr ea 'khy o l a e dk cgr cMk LFkku gA 'khy dk i kphu vFkz pky] 0; ogkj ; k vkpj.k vkfn gš ij ckn ea ; g døy vkpj.k rd l hfer gks x; kA vejdk'sk ea ; gh Hkko 0; Dr gS^khyalohkkoa l nørA* eułefr ea Hkh l nkpj dks /keZ dk y{k.k ekuk x; k gA¹⁸² l ɹka us 'khy ij vR; f/kd cy nrs gq bl s /keZ dk vk/kkj ekuk gA x# tkEHksth us bl s /ke&fu; eka dse/; LFkku fn; k gA¹⁸³ l ɹ l kgcjke th us Hkh 'khy dks vR; f/kd egło fn; k gA mlgkaus bl s nku vks /keZ dh Hkkr l gt Hkko ekuk gA mlgkaus ; g Hkh dgk gSfd fcuk 'khy dsfd, x, deZ vPNs deZ ugha gkrs g&

tka tk an; k u /kjetš rka rka fodje djekš¹⁸⁴

tka tka ikys u l hylš rka rka deZ dŷpyA

fdl h olrq ds ifr eero ; k dkeuk dh Hkkouk u j [kdj viuh flFkfr l s l ɹkV jguk gh l ɹksk gA bl ds vkrs gh eult; dh l kjh bPNk, a cgr l hfer gks tkrh gA vks /khj&/khs og , d h voLFk ea igp tkrk gSfd fdl h vuŷpr iFk dh vks vxl j gh ugha gkrs kA bl fy, /keZ ea Hkh l ɹksk dk xšoiwz LFkku gA /kukfn ds vfrfjDr vks nŷV; ka l s Hkh l ɹksk dk egło de ugha gA bl ds ân; ea vkrs gh eult; dks l ŷkh , oa' kkrfpłk gkaus dk emy ea fey tkrk gA dgus dh vko"; drk ugha gSfd bl l d kj dks {k.kkaxj ekuus okys l ɹka us bl sfdruk egło fn; k gA l kgcjke th Hkh bl h iŷfłk ds l ɹ gA mlgkaus n; k vfrfFk l Rdkj vkfn ds l kFk l ɹksk dks Hkh LFkku fn; k gA

tka tk an; k u e; kj rka rka fodje D; kj¹⁸⁵

tka tka vkou cš kš rka rka l jxu tš kA

dfo ds vuł kj l Ppk x# ogh gSftl ds ikl 'khy vks l ɹksk : lkh /ku gš ftl ds ikl ; s/ku gS døy ogh x# Hkoty l sgesikj yškk l drk g&

x# xoj xjck l hryuh#h eok gh vfr emŷ¹⁸⁶

ânseŷrk døy l ɹkskh] Vok gh vfr Vojh

pM+dScgrk Hkoty ikj yškkos l ks xj [kV Ngk NgA

3-4-4 l ɹ l kgcjke th dsdk; ea/keZ dsck/kd rłokadk fu'kš

/keZ vks uhfr ds {ks= ea tglk cgr l s dk; Z dj.kh; gkrs gš ogha dŷ otZuh; Hkh gkrs gA l ɹ l kgcjke th us tglk dj.kh; dk; kA ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k gš ogha otZuh; dk; kA dk rhoz fojksk Hkh fd; k gA l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ds bl i{k ds foopu ds fcuk mudh , rn-fo"k; d /kkj.kk dk foopu v/kjk gh ekuk tk, xkA bl fy, ; gla ij mu otZuh; rłokadk v/; ; u Hkh vko"; d irhr gkrs gA

1 dke

dke ;k okl uk /keZ dh nf"V l s thou dh pjeKbufr ea e[; ck/kd g\$ D; kfid
dkePNk dh i firZ ykx eu dh 'kkfUr dsfy, djrs g\$ ij ;g og vlx g\$ tks l qr ugh
glrha cfYd bl ea ftruk Hkh ?kh Mkyk tkrk g\$ mruh gh HkMedrh g\$ bl fy, l arka us bl s
ujd dk }kj ekudj bl dh funk dh g\$ l kgcjke th us Hkh dgk g\$ fd ;K NkMedj dke
o Hkks ea i Medj tks viuk l e; u"V djrk g\$ tEHksoj th , d s 0; fDr dks fcYdy Lohdkj
ugha djr&

ftK djrk Hkksxfu dfj ifjg\$ tk uel rscgj u dfjg\$¹⁸⁷

-2 en

eknd n0; ka dk l ou u d0y LokLF; dsfy, gkfudkj d g\$ vfi r qekuf l d fodfr
Hkh mRiUu djrk g\$ cgr l s n0; rks , d s Hkh g\$ ftudk l ou djus ds i 'pkr eul; l k"kp r
0; ogkj djus yxrk g\$ bl fy, /keZ hfr dh nf"V l s bl dk l ou otZ h; g\$ en vFkok
efnj k vl kFrod Hkks tu g\$ vr, o bl ds [kks l s 0; fDr dh i dUk vl kFrod gks tkrh g\$
vk\$ ml ea /keZ fojkskh Hkkouk vka dk fodkl gks yxrk g\$ bl ds vfrfjDr efnj k i hus okyk
0; fDr Lo; arks bl ea i dUk gksrk g\$ n h jka dks Hkh bl ea i dUk gks gsrq i kR l kgr djrk g\$
bl i d k j /keZ hfr dh nf"V l s efnj k&ekj l vkfn R; kT; g\$ l r l kgcjke th us vucl
LFkyka i j bl ds l ou , oa Hk{k. k dk fojksk fd; k g\$ ml gkaus vey] rek[kv Hkks] efnj k vkfn
dks R; kT; crk; k g&

, fg fof/k n l on Vky# tue l qk f j ; \$¹⁸⁸

vey rek[kv Hkks e | gh fuokfj ; \$

3 Øksk

Øksk og mxHkko g\$ tks fdl h vufr ; k fojkskh dk; Z djus okys ds i fr fpUk ea
mRiUu gksrk g\$ /keZ , oa 0; ogkj nksuka gh nf"V; ka l s Øksk ?kkrd g\$ bl fy, ; g l oFkk
R; kT; g\$; g vk/; kFRed ml ufr ea l oFkk ck/kd gksrk g\$ D; kfid Økskfo"V l Fkfr ea 0; fDr
vi us food dks u"V dj nrk g\$ l k/ku gsrq food dk eglo vl inX/k g\$ l kgcjke th us
Hkh Øksk dks foHkUu fodkja ds e/; LFkku ndj ml s gkfudkj d crk; k g\$ ml gkaus vi uh
ok.kh ea Øksk Hkkydj Hkh u djus dh l ykg nh g&

Øksk u dh tSHkny vHkh ufg riksy; \$¹⁸⁹

b"V bLofjafi j jk[k] l q; kxr l ks/k; \$

4 elg

vKku ; k Hkæ ds o"khHkwr gkdj b'oj dk /; ku NkM/dlj] I ka kfjd ; k HkkSrd inkFkã dh vkj vkdf"kr gksuk eksg dk y{k.k gA eksg] ek; k ds cakuka ds vlrXr gh vkrk gA eksg dk I cl scMk iHkko ; g gSfd eut; ckjEckj /kks[kk [kkus ds i'pkr Hkh irukde[k gh glork jgrk gA og bl ea QI dj bruk foosdghu gks tkrk gS fd vPNkbZ ; k cjkbz dk fu.kz djusea vl eFkZ gks tkrk gS I r I kgcjke th useksg dks cgr 'kFDr"kkyh o I k/kuk ds ekxZ ea ck/kd ekuk gA of.kd vFkok dkbZ eut; vius cVka&i krka ds /ku djus ds fy, I m yxkrk gS rks ; g eksg gS I kgcjke th dgrs gS fd gfj I s Mjuk pkfg, o vR; f/kd eksg eut; dks HkFDr ekxZ I s HkVdkrk gA

ni o gpa cVka i krka ?kj] ni cak [kj pSjk [k gjh MjA¹⁹⁰

os vxks dgrs gS fd eksg ea iMelj fdl h dk xyk dkVus dh dekbZ djrk gS og dy I er ujd ea tkrk gA vr% eut; dks viuh dekbZ dk ni ok; fgLI k I rka dks viZk djuk pkfg, &

tkxy dVS dh djs dekbZ dyh I gI ujd fu ea tkbZ¹⁹¹

n" k di Mk bd di Mk snhtS I ru dsvji .k I c dhtA

5 ykk

/keZ ufr ds ck/kd RkUoka ea ykk&ykyp dk iæ[k LFkku gA eut; dk viuh vko"; drk I s vf/kd dh dkeuk j [kuk ykk ds vlrXr vkrk gA /keZ ufr dh nF"V dks Hkxon i tfr ea ck/kd ekuk x; k gA I r I kgcjke th us Hkh viuh ok.kh ea ykk dks R; kxus dh ckr dgh gA mlgkaus eut; dks O; FkZ ds ykk&ykyp dks R; kxdj I erk /kkj .k djus o I k/k& I rka dh I æfr djus dk mi ns'k viuh ok.kh ea fn; k gA

eu I qks gks d"V I c R; kxS I erk /kkj txfR I tks¹⁹²

I qk I r dms cykbZ tk ân; jgS/keZ I nk jgkA

6 vgokj

; g , d ekufI d fodkj gS tks , d ea ni js I s vius dks JSB I e>us ds dkj .k mRiUu gsrk gA tc eut; fo |kj cI) /ku ; k : lk vkfn ea vius dks ni jka I s c<ej I e>usyx tkrk gS rks og vgokj xLr ekuk tkrk gA bl I s eut; ea ijHkko mRiUu gks tkrk gS vkj ml dh mlufr ds I Hkh ekxZ can gks tkrk gA , d s O; fDr dks I ekt ea i k; % gS nF"V I s ns[kk tkrk gA I r I kgcjke th us vgokj dks NkM/us o fo".kq dk tki djus ds fy, dgk gA ?ke.M djus okya dks I kus ij Hkh pã ugha feyrk o thou ea dHkh foJke ugha feyrk gA

7 }Sk

eu dh ckr dks Nqk yusk vks Åij l s dQ vks fdl h cjh Hkkouk l s dguk }Sk dgykrk gA /kk[kk Hkh bl h ds vlrxr vkrk gA /kezo 0; ogkj nksuka gh n"V; ka l s }sk dk R; kx djuk pkfg,] D; kfd ; g 0; ogkj] eš-h vks iæ dk 'k=qgkrk gA l r l kgcjke th us LFku&LFku ij n; k u j[kus o }Sk j[kus okyka l s l ko/kku jgus ds fy, dgk gS muds vuq kj l nk eu ea }Sk j[kus okyk vxfr dks iklr gkrk gA os dgrs gA fd eul; dks viuk eu ,d h txg ij ughayxkuk pkfg, tgk; >B] vga[kj] LokFk diV o }Sk vkfn gka 'l r foYg dFkk* ds vlrxr mlgkaus dgk gSfd

- rkga u jkph eu >B] vc[ky cky tš¹⁹⁴
- rkga u jkph eu tho] ij n; k u dhtA
- rkga u jkph eu] fiM LokjFk l j.kkb]
- rkga u jkph eu] xjc tgk; dM+cMkb]
- rkga diV dks [ky] ohYgk okgk ugha eu jfp; kA

3-5 l r l kgcjke th dsdk; eaHfDr pruk

HfDr dks ekšk i kflr dk l okke l k/ku ekuk x; k gS bl fy, bl s Hkkjrh; l h dfr ea egloi wkZ LFku iklr gA dfo ds dk; ea bl dh 0; ki d vfHk; fDr gPZ gA l r l kgcjke th eyr% , d HfDr FkA ml ds i'pkr-xgLfk gq fQj Hkh HfDr muds thou dh igyh i kFkfedrk rRi "pkr~ dk; dh ifrc)rk FkA fo".k&vujkx gh mudk l oLo FkA bl h dkj.k HfDr ds gh vlrl ea muds dk; dk vadj mlehfyrgayk Fkk vks ml vadj dh ifj.kfr Hkh HfDr ea gh gPZ FkA okLro ea HfDr gh mudh thou 'kš/h] vfHk; fDr dk vkfn&e/; &vlr vks dk; dk ije y{; gA mudh HfDr pruk dks Bhd l s l e>us ds fy, igys HfDr dh vo/kkj.kk dks l e>uk vko"; d gA

3-5-1 HfDr%0; Bi fuk vfKZ ,oaLo: lk

'HfDr* 'kcn 'Hkt~ /kkrq ea 'fDru~ iR; ; yxus l scurk gA ftl dk vfKZ gS vujkx] J}k] l Eeku] l ok] i vt uA¹⁹⁵ oLrq% b'z'oj fo" k; d vujfDr Hkko dk uke HfDr gA fuxqk vks l kdj : lk inku djrk gS vks vkRe&rflr ds fufeuk ml h dk Hkkou djrk gA Hkxoku ds ml Lo: lk dk vull; eu l s Hkkou gh HfDr gA 'kkMAY; ds vuq kj 'l k ijkuqDrjh"ojs¹⁹⁶ vFkz~HfDr b'z'oj ds ifr ije vujkx : lkk gA ukjn us bl s ije iæ : lk rFkk verLo: lk ?kš"kr djrs gq dgk gSfd HfDr dks vf/kxr djds ekuo fl) vej vks rlr gks tkrk gA¹⁹⁷ fo".kq ij k.k ds vuq kj txr ds dkj.k Hkkr Hkxoku~ ea ftl dh

fu"py HkfDr gš efdR ml dh eW/Bh ea jgrh gš fQj /ke] vFk] dke l s rks ml s yuK gh D; k\ ¹⁹⁸ cYyHkkpk; Z ds vuq kj] 'Hlxoku ea egkRE; i w d l q i + v k š l r r - L u g H k f D r g š ¹⁹⁹ mn; Hkkuf l g ds vuq kj HkfDr 'kCn ea 'Hkt* /kkrq dk vf/kd l ehphu vFk] g& 'kj.k ea tkuk ; k Hkkx yuKA HkDr Hlxoku ds dk; Z dks vKxs c<kuK pkgrk gš ml ds j l] Kku vkš dfr ea Hkkx yuK pkgrk gš bl fy, og Hlxoku dh 'kj.k ea tkdj l o d : lk ea viuh fLFkr cuk, j [kuk pkgrk gš vkš efdR dh dkeuk ugha djrkA ²⁰⁰ vkpk; Z 'kpy ds vuq kj] HkfDr eafdl h , d s l kflu/; dh i d f l k g k r h g š f t l d s } k j k g e k j s e g l o d s v u q n y x f r d k i d k j v k š i f r d n y x f r d k l d k p g k r k g š ²⁰¹ Mkw gfj "kplnz oekZ ds vuq kj] 'Hlxoku ds Lo: lk dk vkulln Hkko l s Hkkou gh HkfDr gš ²⁰²

HkfDr Lo: lk dk fu#i.k djus okys x d f k k a e a H k D r d h e k u f l d r k i j f o " k k c y f n ; k t k r k j g k g š c ā e a , d h H k k o l s f l F k r] i d U u f p r o k y k i e # " k u r k s ' k k d d j r k g s u v k d k f k k d j r k g s v k š l c H k r k a e a l e H k k o j [k r k g y k H l x o k u d h i j k H k f D r d k s i k r g l o r k g š ²⁰³ Hlxoku d".k dgrsgā tks HkDr ep s i e l s H k t r s g š o s e p e a v k š e d m u e a i z l v g š ²⁰⁴ mi; Dr foopu ds mi j k r g e d g l d r s g ā f d H k f D r , d v u l l ; e u k e ; h H k k o n " k k g š f t l e a v i u h l E i w k z p r u k d k s i j e k R e k d s i f r m / o z k e h c u k d j j v u o j r m l h d k v u q ; k u v k š v u l l H k k o u f d ; k t k r k g š

3-5-2 HkfDr ds Hk

oLr r % H k f D r , d v u l l ; H k k o g ā b l f y , b l d s H k n u g h a f d ; s t k l d r š f Q j H k h H k f D r v k p k ; k ā u s m i k l u k & i) f r d s v k / k j i j H k f D r d s v u d H k n i L r r f d ; s g ā : l k x k k o k e h u s ' H k f D r j l k e r f l u / k q ²⁰⁵ e a H k f D r d s r h u H k n c r k ; s g & l k / k u H k f D r] H k k o H k f D r v k š i e k H k f D r A l k / k u H k f D r d s n k s H k n e k u s t k r s g ā 1- o š k h] 2- l k e k u ; A # i x k k o k e h t h d h H k k o H k f D r j k x k u j k x H k f D r H k h d g k t k r k g š b l d s H k h n k s H k n g ā 1- d k e k u j k x] 2- l E c u / k k u j k x A

vkyEcu ds vk/kkj ij HkfDr nks izdkj dh gkrh g& 1- fuxqk HkfDr] 2- l xqk HkfDrA fuxqk HkfDr ea t g k i v k j k / ; n o d k s f u j k d k j , o a l o d ; k i d e k u k t k r k g š o g h a l x q k H k f D r e a m l d s l k d k j : l k d k s e g l o f n ; k t k r k g ā J h e n H k k x o r - e a H k h H k f D r & H k n k a d h p p k z f e y r h g ā , d L F k k u l k j m l d s p k j H k n ²⁰⁶ l k f R o d h] j k t l h j r k e l h j f u x q k r F k k n h j s L F k k u i j u k s H k n ²⁰⁷ & J o . k j d h r z j L e j . k j i k n l o u] v p z j o m u] n k L ;] l [;] v k R e f u o n u c r k ; s x ; s g ā ^ u k j n H k f D r l # * e a i e k H k f D r d h X ; k j g v k l f D r ; k a c r k b z x b z g š ²⁰⁸ t k s l k / k d i e k H k f D r d k s x g . k d j r k g s o g v k l f D r ; k a l s v f l o r v k u f l n r g k r k g ā

bu l cds vfrfjDr Hkh vU; dbz vk/kkjka ij HkfDr ds Hkn fd; s tkrsgā tS & HkDrka dh nf"V l s pj Hkn& vkÜkZ vFkkEkhZ ftKkl qo KkuhA Hkko ds vk/kkj ij i kp Hkn& 'kka' nkl;] l [;] okRI Y; rFkk e/kjA

igys gh Li"V fd;k tk pqlk gS fd HkfDr ea rUor% dkbZ Hkn ugha gsrk D; kād ftl izkj ijerUo dh vuHkfr deZ; ksch deZ l k/kuk l s vksj Kku; ksch Kku l s djrk gS ml h izkj HkDr ml ijerUo dh vuHkfr HkfDr l s djrk gā , s ea HkfDr Lo; a gh ijerUo ds vuHkfr&ekxā dk , d Hkn gā HkfDr ds tks Hkn ge ekurs gā oLr% os l k/kuk i) fr ds Hkn gā

3-5-3 HkfDr dk mnHo vksj fodkl

Hkkjr ds vkfn l kfgR; on l fgrk rFkk ctā.k xBfka ea; | fi HkfDr 'kcn dk Li"V mYy[k ugha feyrk fdUrq norkvka dh Lrfr; ka ea L=krk ds ān; dh l oZkklkou iā , oa vujkx dh Hkkouk 0; Dr gōZ gā bu iā l ofyr Hkkoft Lrfr; ka ea ge HkfDr ds cht Li"V : lk l sn[k l drsgā tgl; rd HkfDr ds foopu dh ckr gsrk; g dk; Z l oZ Eke mifu"knka ea gh gā/kā 'osk'orjki fu"kn-ea ml i jei Hkq ds izl kn l s gh fl f) dh ikflr dk mYy[k gā ftl i#k dh nork ea mRd"V HkfDr gsrh gS ml h egkrek ds dgs x; s vFkZ Lor% izdf"kr gsrsgā mifu"kn l kfgR; ea; g 'HkfDr' 'kcn dk iEke iz kx ekuk tkrk gā ; | fi mifu"knka ea n"ku , oa Kku dh /kkj ikcy gS fQj Hkh HkfDr vUr% l fyyk dh Hkkr l j l cudj cgh gā xhrk ea deZ Kku vksj HkfDr rhuka dk l tñj l ello; gā

vkxs pydj l kRorka ds mn; l s ¼1500½ bziw i kp jk= er ea HkfDr dks , d vknsyu dk : lk ikr gsrk gā oS.ko /keZ dh ikphu l Hk gh Hkxor/keZ; k i kp jk= er gā bl h oS.ko HkfDr dk foLrkj gea ijk.kka ea n[kus dks feyrk gS ogk; ukS ijk.kka dk o.; &fo"k; oS.ko /keZ l s furkUr LQv/ gā l c ijk.kka ea ifl) Hkxor ijk.k dks rks HkfDr 'kkL= dk fo"odks'k ekuk tkrk gS bl ea HkfDr ds l Hkh rUoka , oa fl) kUrka dk ekfeZl foopu l Lr% fd;k x;k gā tgl; rd HkfDr dh 'kkL=h; 0; k[; k dk fo"k; gS rks gea; g l oZ Eke ~kkaMY; HkfDr l #* ¼100 l #½ vksj ^ukjn HkfDr l #* ¼84 l #½ ea feyrh gā bu nka ka l # xBfka ea HkfDr dh JSBrk fofo/k izkj l s fl) dh xbZ gā vkxs pydj oS.ko /keZ ds foHkku vkpk; kā us i Fkd&i Fkd l Ein; ka , oa fl) kUrka ds ek/; e l s bl vtLk /kkj dks i f"ir fd;kā HkfDr dky ea; g dk; Z , d vknsyu ds : lk ea pyk] ftl dk usRo l r HkDrka us vi u&vi us fl) kUrka ds vuq kj fd;k Fkka

3-5-4 I r I kgcjke dk I kfgR; %HfDr psruk dsfofo/k vk; le

I r I kgcjke th , d lgt HkDr Fks bl fy, mudh HkDr on 'kkL=kuq kf.kr HkDr ugha gA u gh mlGkaus vi us dko; ea HkDr&vfkpk; ka }kjk LFkfi r fl) kUrka dh 0; k[; k dh gS vkj u gh fl) kUrka ds vuq kj HkDr dks fu#fi r fd; k gA bl fy, mudh bl lgt HkDr dh foopuk lgt <a l s djuk gh l ehphu jgsxA

1 vkj/; dk Lo: lk

e/; dkyhu l rks us fuxqk HkDr ij vR; f/kd cy fn; k Fkkj i jUrq tc HkDr vkj HkDr dh ckr vkrh gS rks ml h fuxqk ca dks dYi uk }kjk l kdkj : lk fn; k gA l r I kgcjke ds l kfgR; ea vkj/; dk l ello; kRed : lk fn[kkbZ nrk gA muds Hkxoku 1/fo".kq tgk fuxqk gS ogha cfoqBokl ea l nk l kdkj : lk ea fojkteku jgrs gA muds vuq kj ijekRek dh Fkkg dkbZ ugha ik l drk gS og l Hkh l kja dk l kj gS og l ekf/k dh xgu xHhjr k gSo xxu ea ukn ds l eku xq;k; eku g&

ftfga dSl kj vl k#h ikj vi k#a Fkk?k vFkk/1q²⁰⁹

meKk l ek/kwxgj xHkh#] fxxu ia kyscktr uknA

muds vuq kj x# tEHk'soj ver RkUo o 'kCn Lo: lk gA

tEHk x# gS: lk v: lk] vehr l kbZ 'kCn l : lka²¹⁰

ijekRek dk u dkbZ: lk gS u ja gS u gh dkbZ igpku gS og rks bl l ef"V ds d.k&d.k ea fo | eku g&

: lk v: lk jenfi Mscfak.Ms uk; ejsfir k u ek; k²¹¹

uk; ejs ek; k u Nk; k : lk u j[kk] ckj Hkhrj vxe vyc'kka

I r I kgcjke th us vi us vkj/; 1/fo".kq dks fujkdj ekurs gq HkDr gsrq mudh l kdkj : lk ea vorkj.kk dh gA

tEHk ckyd izkke d#h ansjgksfur ekj²¹²

rc i d kn l [k mi t] ykgV ulln fdl kjA

tEHk'soj th ds vorkj gksus dk blgkaus mYyq[k fd; k g&

ek; k ekj e; afo"o] fof/kus jpk vl kj²¹³

Hko Hkko Hk; l gkj d] fl) gqS tEHkI kjA

2 fo".kqmikl uk

Hkjr rh; HkDr l kfgR; ea fo".kq vkj ml ds vorkj ka dk vR; f/kd o.ku feyrk gA ; gka rd dh dchj vkfn l r dfo; ka us fo".kq HkDr ka dks vR; Ur vknj dh nf"V l s ns[kk gA fo".kq dk vFkZ 0; ki d ekuk tkrk gA l r ka us Hkh bl s bl h vFkZ ea xg.k fd; k gA l r

I kgcjke th dk vā/kdkāk I kfgR; Hkxoku fo".kj muds vorkjka , oa fo".kq Lo: lk tKEHksth
dks I efiŕ gā bl izkj muds I kfgR; ea fo".kq mi kl uk 0; ki d : lk ea I pfjŕ gplz gā os
, dek= fo".kq dk Hktu gh mŪke crkrs gā

- 1- rkrh cŷka rko u tkX; kŷ Bk<h cŷka Bk#]ā²¹⁴
focS cŷka foLuq u tā; kŷ rkrā cgr HkbZ dl ok#A
- 2- tk tu el= foLuq u tl; kŷ²¹⁵
Rkdk ykgh ekl fodk#A
- 3- tk tue= fo".kq u tl; kŷ²¹⁶
rsuks mrjck i k#A
- 4- foLuq foLuq rHk.kjs i k.kh] ²¹⁷
tksej ekuSjs HkkbA
- 5- fgjnSuke foLuq dks tā kŷ gkFkS djks Vckb] ²¹⁸
gj ij gjdh vlk; k u ekuoh] Hkoy/SHkoy u tih egekbA

3- I RI xfr

I rks us I RI xfr dks Hkxon- i kflŕ dh , d vko"; d I h<h ekuk gā muds vuq kj
I k/kŷka dh I xfr I s , d vk/; kfRed okrkoj.k dh I f"V gksh gā tgk; ij I Hkh 'kack, a
tydj HkLe gks tkrh gS rFkk eu dk eŷy nij gkŕk gā I r I kgcjke th us Hkh euŷ; dks
I RI x ea tkdj gfj dk uke Jo.k djus dsfy, dgk gā

vc gfj xŷj; Sfut Nkŷ] tud gŷj kf[k; Sxg ckŷ] ²¹⁹

vc ekgs tue eR; qfuokj] Jugha tku i kj mrkjA

I r ds Jheq[k I scā dk gh c[kku gkŕk gS HkDr Åns dk tEHk"kj.k ea vkdj I RI x I quk
; gh n"kkŕk gā I RI x dk vucl I mHkkā ea o.kū g&

I ŷ; kS i e dj 'kCn I r I kj] tkj gkFk rc o/ku mpkj] ²²⁰

dgS tggks r qdgka dsokl h] eq[k c[kfg ftfeafcā mi kl hA

n; k /kje dh cr dk] I rx# dgks fopkj] ²²¹

fØ; k fogŷkk ekuoh] frl dk fdl k vpkjA

4- dhrŷ

HkDr ds I k/kuka ea dhrŷ dk vi uk vge LFku gā i Hkw ds xqk xk&xk dj vucl
I rka us i jekuā dh i kflŕ dh gā dhrŷ i jekRek dks ; kn djus dk , d I "kDr ek/; e gā
fcuk i jekRek ds uke dk tki fd, o fcuk i Hkq xqk xk, bl Hkol kxj I s i kj gksuk I Hko
ugha gā i jekRek dh ; kn ea xk, x, 'kCn gh xqkdkjh gkrs g&

təçk təkakh l r dj tka kh] x# dk 'kCn təkys>h. kha ok. kh]²²²

ftfga dk njika gars nj I kskht\$ I kS'kCn xqka dk#A

ohjk plj.kh }kjk tkEHksth ds tI dk ctkfn ctkdj xkus dk o.kū Hkh dhrū dk
I dr g&

ctk [knc ctk; s d\$ dgg rīgkjks tI]²²³

els nhus oMi .k fey\$ fu= feys vtI A

fo".kq ds uke dk dhrū djuk gh thou dk ey g&

I g eka ys kka >h. kka 'kCn Egs Hky u Hkk [; k Fky]²²⁴

I kS fr o [kk I hp fij.k. kh] ftfga dk ehBk ey I ey

i krs Hkyk ey u [kkt; k\$ I hp; kS dk; a dey

fo'.kq fo'.kq Hk.k vtj tjht\$; g thou dk dkey

5- HfDr ean<rk

I Hkh l r vius y{; i kflr ds ifr n<+fu"p; h FkA os HkfDr ds ekxZ ea vkus okyh
ck/kk vka dks tkurs gq Hkh bl h i Fk ds i fFkd cus FkA os bl ekxZ ea vkus okys I Hkh d'Vka I s
ykgk yus ds fy, gj I e; rRij jgrs FkA l rka ds vuq kj HkfDr fdl h dk; j dk dke
ugha gA l r I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea Hkh HkfDr ds ifr ,d h gh n<rk n[kus dks feyrh
gA HkDr igykn vud d'V ikdj Hkh vius ekxZ ij vfmX jgrs g\$ dkbZ Hkh ykyp ; k Hk;
mlga fMxk ugha i krk gA bl h idkj I kgcjke th us viuh ok.kh ea dgk gSfd HkfDr djus
I s cā nf'V i nk gkrh gS o 0; fDr dh nf'V bruh Åph gks tkrh gSfd og I Hkh i kf.k; ka
dks ,d I eku Hkko I s n[krk gS v\$ tc rd ,d nf'V i nk ugha gkrh euq; vKkuh gh
jgrk gA

Okā nf'V I c ānS/kkj k\$ nRk; Hkko dk vU= fuokj k\$²²⁵

,d n'V n[k I kbZ Kkuh] ; krδvæ I dy vKkuhA

6- Hk dk R; kx

Hkæ dk R; kx fcuk HkfDr I Hko gh ugha gA Hkæ euq; dks okLrfod y{; I s
HkVdkrk gA l r I kfgR; v\$ I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea Hkæ v\$ ml ds R; kx ds ckjs ea
foLrr o.kū feyrk gA "kkkkjke ds ifr "kCnki n'sk ea tkEHksth Hkæ fl [kkus okys dks
I h/k&I h/ks QVdkjrs gq dgrs g&

D; HkækokS Hkknokk Ikk [kM fl [kkokā dka]²²⁶

vkækrkanq[k i j"; k\$ Ikkj ya'ksyk ukghA

Lkkgcjke th dgrsgsfdrüo dk Hkn tkuuk gh ejsmiñk dk mís; gS "kkL=ka o i qrdka
dspDdj ea ugha i Mæk gS

Ekkjk mik[; ku onka d.krr Hknk "kkL=s i qrdafy[k.kka u tkb]²²⁷

Ekkjk "kCn [kkstks T; k] "kCns "kCn l ekbA

7- HfDr dsck/kd rüo

HfDr Hkxon- ikfir dk ftruk l jy&exz gS rks ml dh ck/kk, a Hkh mruh gh fodV
gA l r l kgcjke th dk /; ku bu ck/kkva dh vkj vuk; kl gh x; k gA bl fy, mlgkaus
euq; dks mul s l rdZ Hkh fd; k gA mlgkaus HfDr exz dh iæ[k ck/kkva dke] Øksk] en]
ekg] ek; k] ykyp , oa vgdkj vkfn dk o.ku djrs gq muds R; kxus ij cy fn; k gA
mlgkaus dgk gSfd vgdkj djus okys dks pñ dh uhn ugha vkrh gA

Tka tka ?keM l eMks rkdSrko u Nk; k] Lkrs "kkl u l k; kA²²⁸

mlgkaus viuh ok.kh ea dgk gSfd ; fn dke] Øksk ykk] ekg] ek; k vkfn ikpks o" k ea
gls x, rks; gh vl yh tks gA

lkp ol k rks tkk;] tkk; tks dyks fuokj]²²⁹

rtSeku vfhkekuh X; kku /; ku jkrks jgA

'Lkar foYg dFkk* ds vlrxr l kgcjke th us dgk gSfd , dh txg ij eu ugha
yxkuk pkfg, tgl; ij >B] LokFk? keM o fn [kkok gk&

Rkkkga u jkph eu >B] vc[ky ckyh t]²³⁰

Rkkkga u jkph eu tho] lkj n; k u dhtA

Rkkkga u jkph eu fiM] LokFk l j.kkb]

Rkkkga u jkph eu] Xkjc tgl; dM+cMkb]

rkkg diV dks [ky] ØhYgk rkgla ugha eu jfp; kA

dlkax dks Hkh HfDr dk ck/kd rüo ekuk x; k gS l kgcjke th dgrsgsfdrüo tgl; ij
fo'.kq dk uke u gls , dh txg o l æ dk rjar gh R; kx dj nsuk pkfg, &

dlkax dks l æ fuokj] Tkkg uko foLuq dks u Hkko]²³¹

dlkax dks l æ u dhft; } ØhYgk l ij gS NkM dlj g xgA²³²

dgrks gâfd gj iy ej.k ?kMh uMsvk jgh gSvr% fo'.kq dk tki djuk pkfg,

foLuq foLuq rñ Hkf.kjs i k.kh] blk tho.k dSgko]²³³

frYk frYk vko ?kVarh tko] ej.k t uMsvkoA

8- LleiZk dh Hkouk

Lkr l kgcjke th dh HkDr ea vkrE l eiZk vkš vkrE fuonu dh Hkkouk feyrh gA
mlgkaus ijekRek dksgh l c dN ekursgq viusm}kj dh Hkko&Hkjh i kFKZuk dh g&

gj gh ekr firrk gj HkkbZ gj fou dkgwugha xfr i kbZ²³⁴

gj gh ekr firrk gj HkkbZ gj gh l xk l ucaK l xkbZ

gj gh dks/ n[ku l aVkjš gj gh l kl Sl dy fuokjA

Qs dgrsgsf d ijekRek dsfcuk tx ea ikj mrkjusokyk dkbZ ugha g&

gj fcu tx grwdksn ukgh] l ksgj gSân; ds ekghA²³⁵

Ekuq; tle gj dik l sfeyrk gSo x# dh dlk gkaus l s dkbZ HkDr curk gS vkš , d h dlk
ckjEckj ugha gkrh gA

vkšvkš j ekuqk tue] feYksu ckjEckj²³⁶

gj dlk l weuq; ru] x# dlk l wHkDrA

9- v0rkjokn

v0rkjokn dk ; FkkFKZ : lk ^henHkxonxhrk* ea feyrk gA xhrk ea Hkxoku dk
^ifj=k.kk; l k/kuka fouk"kk; p n'dirke} /keZ l l.Fkki ukFKZ l EHkokfe ; q&; qš ds : lk ea
iLr q fd; k g²³⁷ i jUr q bl : lk ea Hkh Hkxoku mPprj i dFuk okys ^l oBkr egsoje* gA²³⁸
Mkw jk/kkd'.k fy [krs g& ^cāk] fo'.kq vkš f"kok emyr% , d gš Hkys gh mudh dYiuk rhu
vyx&vyx : lkka ea dh xbz gA xhrk dh #fp l d kj dks eDr fnykus dh i fØ; k ea gš
bl fy, fo'.kq i {k ij vf/kd cy fn; k x; k gA d'.k Hkxoku fo'.kq : lk ds i fruf/k gS²³⁹
l r l kgcjke th us x# tEHksth , oa fo'.kq Hkxoku dks , d gh ekurs gq ml ds dbZ
vorkjka dk o.ku fd; k gA ^tEHkl kj* ds f}rh; v/; k; ea HkDr igykn pfj= dFkk* ea
ujfl g }kj k vorkj yas o nB; gj.; d"; i dk o/k djus rFkk 33 djkm+ vuq kf; ; ka ds
m}kj djus dk o.ku gA

tSujfl g pj.k rc "kkj] Lkj fut nkl mrkjgq i kj²⁴⁰

tSrc Vdusfuj [k fujkl] fCzāk gHkksxfr l jx foykl A

Lkkgcjke th usftl izdkj ujfl g dks fo'.kq dk vorkj ekuk gS ml h izdkj tEHksth dks
Hkh fo'.kq dk vorkj ekuk gA ^tEHksoj th dk vorkj* dFkk ea tEHksoj th ds fo'.kq dk
vorkj gkaus dk o.ku gA

Lkr egr x# gks n; kyk] Hktgq tHkl kj xq Hkkyk²⁴¹

f"ko cāk fo"uqf=; nsk] lk'u Hk, tkugqee Hkok]

Lkj vl jk fnd l cfg uekeh] tHkl kj Hkstq futukehA

Lkkgcjke th us dfy; æ ea dfYd ds vorkj yus dk o.kū fd; k gS ftI ds dki dks
nſ[kdj nR; ykx dka usyx tkrs gſ &

djs dkk i HkqI c dwekjſ dBU futj dj i Hkq th fugkjſ²⁴²

dkk nſ[k nR; k ru /knt A

mllgkaus dfYd dks fo'.kq dk vorkj gkaus dk Li 'V o.kū fd; k gS &

Tkk&ks dkfyæ I kFk jgkoſ , fg fof/k foLuq [kæ jpkoa²⁴³

10- vllj HkDr dh vl kjrK

I r I kgcjke th us tgl; Hkxon-1/fo'.kq HkDr dh efgek dk vuudkd izdkj I s
o.kū fd; k gA mllgkaus vl j HkDr dh vl kjrK , oamI I sgkausokyh gkfu dks vuud rdka ds
I kFk Li 'V fd; k gA 'HkDr igykn pfj= dFkk* ea gfj.; d"; i q tc ckyd igykn dks vl j
fo | k dh f"kk{kk fnyokus ds fy, "kØkpk; Z ds i kI Hkstrs gſ rks ckyd igykn vl j fo | k dh
f"kk{kk yus I sbldkj djrs gq dgrs g&

Lkr uke eks gsykxs uhdkj rűk uke I cfgu dks Vhdka²⁴⁴

mllgkaus vxks Hkh dgk gS fd rűo ds I R; fcuk tks dN Hkh fy [kk&dgk tk, xk og fcuk
cht dh df'k ds I eku gA

Rkűk I r fcuk tks dNq dggh] chTk fcuk tuqd'kh tI qcgghA²⁴⁵

vxks dgrs gſ fd ejseu dks rks; gh fo | k Hkkrh g&

; g fo | k ejseu Hkkoſ tkra tue cgj ugha vkoa²⁴⁶

Hgykn th }kjk vl j fo | k dh f"kk{kk yus I sbldkj dj nus dk I gt o.kū bu i fDr; ka ea
nſ[k, &

Lkqso pu igykn dſ I cdsmi th i hr]²⁴⁷

gfj pj.k ân; /kjſ Rkt vl ju dh jhrA

vr% I kgcjke th ds vuq kj i jeſoj dk tki ugha djus I s thou 0; FkZ gh gSo I R; dks
u tkuusokyk viuk thou 0; FkZ xØk nrk gA

I kjeſoj ds tki dkſ dkj.k ukgh no]²⁴⁸

tI k.k okYkk fou tla k] dNqu i k; ks Hko]

x# u phlgkSi f k u ik; kſ vgyk xbz te ok#A²⁴⁹

bLk izdkj os dgrs gſ fd fOk'.kq dk tki ugha djusokyk i kj ugha mrjrk gS

Tkk tu eU= fol uqu tã; kſ Rks uj rsika mrjck i k#A²⁵⁰

11- HfDr dh fl f)

os s rks HfDr fu"cke gkus ds dkj.k Lor% fl) gS bl fy, ml dh fl f) dk dkbZ
i'z ugha curk] fQj Hkh HfDr dks ,d l k/kuk ds : lk ea Lohdkj djus ij iwZ fu"cke
Hkkouk dks ml dh mPpre Hkfedk ds : lk ea xg.k djuk gksxA fu"cke HfDr dh Hkkouk
dHkh fu"Qy ugha tkrhA bl h Hkxon~HfDr #ih ver jI dk iku dj vkRek dh l k/kuk
;k=k dh l kjh Jkflr&Dyflr feV&l h tkrh gA l kgcjke th ds vuq kj HfDr dks Hkxoku-
gj izkj ds Hk; l seDr djrs gA

dgS tHk l q HfDr gekjk] Hk; u djgwdkm ekju gkj²⁵¹

eu lFkj dj tkd jus vkogh] dky dje rfg nq]kh ul koghA

HfDr djus okyka dks vkoxeu l s Nv/dkj fey tkrk g&

l k/k mB; kSfl j gkFk n] eka cg.kha l q eku²⁵²

Hkks Hkxks tbe.k ej.k] rhu; weDr l ekuA

HfDr dh fl f) bl h eagSfd tUe&ej.k dk >V gh [kRe gks tkrk g&

tue ej.k 'kka'kka feV; k] thr x, tHkykxA²⁵³

HfDr djus okys ds gj izkj ds nq]k dk fui Vjk gks tkrk g&

dj.k dky dik djh] nksuka vkRe Kku²⁵⁴

tHk l xj irki r] HkbZ nq]kka dh gkuA

l kgc jke th ds vuq kj Hkxon~jI dk iku djus okys dks ceki k] omuk] rki] r".kk dk

l keuk ugha djuk i Mfk gSD; kd ml sLoxZo eks feyrk g&

'kkgcjke x# tHk dh intks ckjEckj²⁵⁵

th; ka tDr ftou eDr] eoka eks nokjA

mi; Dr foopu l s iekf.kr gsrk gSfd l r l kgcjke th us vuq rdkA , oa mnkgj.kka ds

cy ij HfDr dh mRd"Vrk fl) dh gA mudk ekuuk gSfd ;fn euq; dk ije /; s

vkun ikflr djuk gS rks HfDr l sc<dj nq]k fuokj.k dk dkbZ vk] mik; ugha gks l drkA

3-6 fu"d"Z

l r l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; /keZ dk vk[; ku g] ml ea Hkjr; /keZ ds ey Hkur rUo
l jy : lk ea 0; k[; kf; r gA muds l kfgR; us rRdkyhu l De.kdky ea Hkjr; l dfr dh
, d igjh ds : lk ea j{kk dh FkA /keZ ds ey rUo l ello; okn] vfgl k o iae] ijki dkj]
R; kx] l nx# efgek] {kek] 'khy&l rkskfn l kgcjke th ds dk0; dk vk/kj gA Hkjr;
l ekt dh /ke&i.d.krk vk] l n0; ogkj vxgrk ds dkj.k ; gka /keZ o ufr , deq gks x; s
gA /keZ ds l k/kd rUo ukeLej.k] intk&ikB] l k/kuk] l ekf/k] /; ku] vtik&tki] bflnz

fuxg vkn Hkh muds dko; dk iæqk vk/kkj gA I r I kgc jke th us /keZ ds foHkuu rÜoka
dk rdZ I ær foopu fd; k gS ftI ea I kekftd uhfr Hkh vuk; kl : lk I s foospr gpZ gA
oLr% I kgcjke th us rRdkyhu I ekt ea vk, usrd iru dk /kkfeZd fpÜru dsek/; e I s
ifjgkj djuk pkgk gA /keZ , oa uhfr nksuka gh ekuo thou , oa I ekt dks 0; ofLFkr djus
okys RkÜo gA I r I kgcjke th us /keZyd rÜoka dh I qFkki uk ds I kFk&I kFk v/keZyd
RkÜoka dh dMh HkRI Zuk dh gA

I r I kgc jke th dh /kkfeZd pruk 0; ki d gS tks uhfr dks I kFk ydj pyrh gA
HkFDr dk I gt : lk gh mlga vHkh"V Fkkj ftI dh vfhk0; fDr muds dko; ea I oE feyrh gA
mlgkaus Hkxoku dks HkDrka ds v/khu crkdj] bl sekqk i kflr dk I okjke I k/ku ?kks"kr fd; k
gA I kgc jke th us Hkjr; /keZ ds ikphu JSB vkLFkktU; eV; ka dh LFkki uk djrs gq
rRdkyhu I ekt ea tMfk dks nj dj rFkk ijEijkr eV; k; vkn"kkä dk ; qchu vkLFkkvka ds
I kFk I qnj I ello; fd; k FkA

I Unkz

- 1- d- }kjdk i d kn prpñh] I ddr 'kCnkFkZ dLrñk i- 549
[k- /kkj.kk) eZ bR; kg% /keš k fo/krk% iz tk% 1&egkHkkjr d.kZ ioZ@69
- 2- =hf.k ink fopØes vnkEe; %A vrvš/keZ.k/kkj; uA __Xon 1@22@18
- 3- ; Ksu ; Ke; tUr nØLrkfu /keZ.k iz ekU; kl uA __Xon] 1@68@50
- 4- vk i k jatkfl fn0; kfu ikfFkZ 'ykcd nØ% d.krs Lok; /keš kA __Xon] 4@53@3
- 5- /keZkk fe=k o#.kk foif"prk orsj{kfs vl jL; ek; ; kA __Xon 5@63@7
- 6- =; kš/keZ Ldu/kk%A NKUnkš; kš fu"kn}- 2@23
- 7- dlys egfr I Hkrs/keZs/kežkfj.khA okYehfd jkek; .k 2@26@20
- 8- /keZg ijelykds/keš I R; aifr"BreA okYehfd jkek; .k] 2@21@41
- 9- u gkrks/kežp.j.k] fdñpnflr egÜkje-
; Fkk firfj 'kq]kk rL; ok opu fØ; kAA ogh] 4@19@22
- 10- I %e% i jentš a l rka/ke% lyoæeA
âfnLFk% I oBkrkukekRek on 'kškk"kkkeA ogh 4@18@15
- 11- /kkj.kk) ežerI kgqkZkš /kkj; rs iz tk%
; Lek) kj.k I a Ør I /keZ bfr fu"p; %A egkHkkjr] d.kZ ioZ 69@58
- 12- /keØ grks gflur /keZ j {kfr jf{kr%A
rLekn~/keZ u gr0; ks ek uks/keZ grks o/khr-]AA ogh] ou ioZ 313@128
- 13- Lo/keš fu/kua Js % i j/keZ Hk; kog% xhrk] 3@35
- 14- Lo/keZ u- i fjR; T; ekešla 'kj.k a ozt]A
vga Rok I ož ki H; ks ek{kf; "; kfe ek 'kp%A xhrk] 18@16
- 15- MKW I ož fYy jk/kkd".ku}- /keZ vkš I kekt] i- 123
- 16- ogh] i- 124
- 17- Dr. A.K. Majumdar, Elements of India culture, P.59
- 18- D.P. Maini, An introduction to the Fundamentals of Indian Culture,
P. 13
- 19- Hawal, Aryan Rule in India, P. 170
- 20- __Xon] 7@5@4] 7@88@6
- 21- 'or"orjki fu"kn-7@3
- 22- i e'kcdj] HkfDr dko; dh Hkfvedk] i- 125
- 23- Dr. Tara Chand, Influence of Islam on Indian Clulture, O.31

- 24- ; q 10 gq [u] fxfyII vK10 ehfMoy bf.M; u dYpj] i:- 72
- 25- R.C. Majumdar, The History and Culture of Indian people, P. 501
- 26- n'V0; bl h v/; k; ds v'rx'r] i:- 127
- 27- n'V0; bl h v/; k; ds v'rx'r] i:- 127
- 28- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 37
- 29- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 191
- 30- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 53
- 31- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 81
- 32- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 136
- 33- MKW jfrHkkuj HkfDr vknsyu dk v/; ; u] i:- 290
- 34- V.kEi k-½ bjQku gchc] e/; dkyhu Hkkjr] vad nk; i:- 81
- 35- MKW jfrHkkuj HkfDr vknsyu dk v/; ; u] i:- 290
- 36- n'V0;] iFke v/; ; u ds v'lx'r 'fc"ukbZ I EInk; vk; I kfgR; *A
- 37- 'LkoZ I k/kj.k ds ifr mins'k dFkk* tEHkl kj Hkkx&1
- 38- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 112
- 39- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 217
- 40- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 112
- 41- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 110
- 42- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 112
- 43- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 137
- 44- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 115
- 45- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 27
- 46- MKW jfrHkkuj HkfDr vknsyu dk v/; ; u] i:- 292
- 47- tu tkek.kk ; wcksyk, ; /kez I q; kSjk.kha eu Hkk, ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 196
- 48- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 112
- 49- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 110
- 50- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 122
- 51- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 113
- 52- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 114
- 53- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 136
- 54- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ; tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 115

- 55- fl)klr dleph] fu.kz l kxj i d] cEcb] i:- 470
- 56- ikf.kuh v"Vkl/; k; hj 3@3@94
- 57- ¼ Eik½ }kjdk i d kn prpžh] l ddr 'kCnkFkZdk&rHk] i:- 611
- 58- d- f"kojke okeu vklV} l ddr&bŃy" k fMD"kujh] Hkkx&2] i:- 934
[k- l j eku; j fofy; e l ddr&bŃy" k fMD"kujh] i:- 565
- 59- , ul kbDyki hfM; k fcl/sudk] Hkkx&8] i:- 757
- 60- __tqhrf rks o#.kks fe=ks u; r qfo) kuA& __Xon 1@90@1
- 61- MKW pj.knkl 'kek] ryl h ds dk0; ea ufrd eW;] i:- 20
- 62- MKW 'kdr dękj] ukujke 0; kl] jkek; .kdkyhu l ddr] i:- 268
- 63- cŃ) eku-uhfreru-okXeh Jhekr/k=fuogZk% jkek; .k] ckydKk] 1@1@9
- 64- MKW jkeLo: lk 'kkL=h] ^jfl ds k*] ^fglNh ea ufr dk0; dk fodkl *] i:- 5
- 65- JhenHkxon-xhrk] 18@78
- 66- uofonHkušs jkfK l nl Ppki nf"krEA
i dZ , okHkoi {kLrfLelUkHkonŃkjA j?kpa]k] 4@10
- 67- l E; d-i z ksxn"kj f{krk; ka uhrhfook&l kgxqks l Ei rA dękj l Hko] 1@22
- 68- MKW HkkykukFk frokj] fglnh ufr dk0;] i:- 124
- 69- MKW 0; kl jk; eŃu] Hkfdrdkyhu dk0; %uhfri jd eku; rk, j i:- 24
- 70- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 19
- 71- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 27
- 72- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 27
- 73- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 29
- 74- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 39
- 75- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 129
- 76- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 113
- 77- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 112
- 78- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 15
- 79- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 111
- 80- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 113
- 81- ¼.kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; Ń tEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i:- 114
- 82- Lokh foodkun] Hkjr ea foodkun] prŃkZ l d dj .k] i:- 34&onklr vkReUkRoA
- 83- JhenHkxon-xhrk] 5@16&18

- 84- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 268
- 85- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 268
- 86- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112
- 87- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 117
- 88- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 118
- 89- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 118
- 90- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 100
- 91- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 119
- 92- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 122
- 93- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112
- 94- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112
- 95- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 120
- 96- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 201
- 97- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 156
- 98- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 157
- 99- I R; ; FkkFkz fiz opus@ ; kKoYD; Lefr] 3@66
- 100- tEHkl kxj Vhdldkj jkekum fxfj] i:-l a 8
- 101- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 99
- 102- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 257
- 103- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 99
- 104- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 157
- 105- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 101
- 106- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 99
- 107- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 291
- 108- tEHkl kxj Vhdldkj jkekum fxfj i:-l a 8
- 109- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 274
- 110- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&2] i: 157
- 111- ; FkkʷkʷDr i kf.kukellukndfn nkusukfrñ fjkjknkueA ; kKoYdY; Lefr] 1@22
- 112- nkueda dyk\$ & eułefr] 1@86
- 113- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 181
- 114- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 180
- 115- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 181

- 116- {kek vd"V; rkfMfL; ok vfodfrfpÜkrk& JhenHkxonxhirk] 10@4
- 117- ijskki dkjs drs rL; i R; q dkjk pj .ka {kek& euqefr] 6@92
- 118- tEHkl kj Vhdkdj jkekum fxfj i: 9
- 119- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 279
- 120- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 116
- 121- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 117
- 122- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 66
- 123- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 1
- 124- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 3
- 125- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 2
- 126- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 2
- 127- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 2
- 128- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 2
- 129- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 3
- 130- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 2
- 131- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 134
- 132- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 134
- 133- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 134
- 134- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 134
- 135- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 127
- 136- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 291
- 137- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 291
- 138- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 267
- 139- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 127
- 140- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 110
- 141- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 257
- 142- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 267
- 143- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 135
- 144- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 127
- 145- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 268
- 146- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 336
- 147- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; JtEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 306

- 148- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112&113
- 149- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 111
- 150- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 111
- 151- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 266
- 152- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 37
- 153- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 266
- 154- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 266
- 155- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 306
- 156- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 275
- 157- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 275
- 158- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 267
- 159- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 257
- 160- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 2
- 161- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 2
- 162- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 3
- 163- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 3
- 164- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 3
- 165- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 2
- 166- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112
- 167- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 112
- 168- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 154
- 169- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 127
- 170- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 127
- 171- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 119
- 172- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 118
- 173- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 122
- 174- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 122
- 175- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 275
- 176- Mkw dʃkuh iɹ kn pʃfl ; kj e/; dkyhu fglɩh l ɹ% fopkj vkʃ l k/kuk] i: 434
- 177- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 261
- 178- ʌ.kEi k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʃtEHkl kj Hkkx&1] i: 118
- 179- fo"ʔ; ʃ; 'op{kj kfn/kkj .ke-bfɩnz; fuxgA euɩefr] 6@92

- 180- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 275
- 181- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 266
- 182- on] Le'r] l nkpj%LoLFk p fiz ekReu%
 ,rPprfoZka i kg%l k{kk} eL; y{k.keAA euqefr] 2@12
- 183- tEHkl kj Vhdkdj jkekum fxfj] i: 9
- 184- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 117
- 185- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 186- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 187- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 275
- 188- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 267
- 189- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 267
- 190- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 266
- 191- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 266
- 192- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 266
- 193- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 194- ¼kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; [tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 212
- 195- ¼ Eik-½ }kjdk i d kn prpöh] l ddr 'kCnkFkZ dK&rHk] i: 816
- 196- 'kkMY; HkfDr l #] 1@1@2
- 197- l k RofLeu-ije i e : lk ver Lo: lk pA
 ; YyC/ok i øku fl) ks Hkofr verks Hkofr rirks Hkofr& ukjn HkfDr l #] 2&4
- 198- /kekFkZ dke%fdarl ; efdDrLrL; djsfLFkr
 l eLr txrkaewys ; L; HkfDr-%fLFkj k Rofi A fo".kq jk.k] 1@20@27
- 199- Jh gfjjke] v"VNki okrk] i: 18
- 200- MKW mn; Hkkuqfl g] ryl h&n"ku&eheld k] i: 259
- 201- vkpk; Zjkeplnz 'kQy fpUrkef.k ¼i gyk Hkx¼] i: 27
- 202- MKW gfj"plnz oek] ryl h l kfgR; ea uhfr] HkfDr vkj n"ku] i: 76
- 203- Jhen-Hkxonxhkrk] 18@54
- 204- ; sHktflur rqeka HKDR; k ef; rs rSkq pkl; ge-Jh enHkxonxhkrk] 9@29
- 205- l k HkfDr] l k/kuaHkko% i økpsrf=/kkfnrk] fgluh HkfDrjl kerfi U/kj i: 22
- 206- JhenHkxor] 3@29@7&14
- 207- Jo.ka dhrku fo".kk%Lej .ka lkn l øueA
 vpku olnuankL; a l [; ekRefuonueAA JhenHkxor] 7@5@26

- 208- xqk egkRE; kl fDr : lk l fDr Lej .kkl fDr nKL; kl fDrA
 l ¶; kl fDr dLrkl fDr okRI Y; kl DR; kRe fuosukl fDrA
 rle; kl fDr i je fogjkl fDr: lk , d/kkl; dkn" k/kkjHkofrA ukjn HkfDr l #@82
- 209- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 119
- 210- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 119
- 211- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 117&118
- 212- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 54
- 213- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 88
- 214- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 114
- 215- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 114
- 216- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 115
- 217- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 122
- 218- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 122
- 219- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 121
- 220- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 119
- 221- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 222- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 119
- 223- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 224- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 116
- 225- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 267
- 226- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 114
- 227- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 115
- 228- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 118
- 229- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 213
- 230- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 212
- 231- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 212
- 232- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 212
- 233- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 104
- 234- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 103&104
- 235- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 104
- 236- V_kEi k-½ d".kkum vkpk; ¶tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 104
- 237- Jh enHkxonxhrk] 4@8

- 238- Jh enHkxonxhrk] 9@11
- 239- Mkw jk/kkd'.ku] Hkxonxhrk] i: 29
- 240- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 26
- 241- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 44
- 242- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 180
- 243- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&2] i: 181
- 244- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 18
- 245- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 18
- 246- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 19
- 247- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 19
- 248- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 114
- 249- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 114
- 250- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 115
- 251- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 124
- 252- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 240
- 253- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 127
- 254- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 315
- 255- V.kEi k-½ d'.kkum vkpk;]tEHkl kj Hkx&1] i: 387

prfjZ v/; k;

Lkr l kgc jle th dsdk0; eal kelftd pruk

Ekuq; viuh euy izfr ,oa euy Hkr vko"; drkvka ds dkj.k ,d l kelftd ik.kh gsrk gA vius fodkl dsfy, o vkr j{kk gsrq og l ekt ds l xBu dk; Zea l ayXu gsrk gS vks bl h Hkko l s ifjr gkdj gh og viuh : fp ,oa vkn"kkā ds vuphy l H; rk o l adfr dks tle ns ikrk gA dkykrj eal kelftd vkn"kkā dh ; gh Ūk[kyk, j vR; f/kd l q<+ ,oa 0; ki d cudj l elr l ekt ds vkpkj&fopkj vks 0; ogkj vkn"lz l Ecu/kh fl) kurka dk fu; eu djus yxrh gS ftl ds QyLk: i l ekt 0; ogkj dh ,d l fuf"pr 0; oLFkk dk l ikr gsrk gS vks l kelftd 0; oLFkk l nō l kelftd l xBu ds euy ea fo|eku jgrh gSeuq; dh : fp vks vkn"lz l nō ,d tS sughajgr} bl fy, l ekt ea Hkh ifjorZ"thyrk cuh jgrh gA tgk; rd l ekt&n"ku dh ckr gS rks ml ea dōy rFkdfFkr dk o.ku ugha fd; k tkrk cfYd vk/kfudrk vks ikphurk dk l ello; LFkkr fd; k tkrk gS ftl ea Hkko h<h dsfy, l nsk Hkj gsrk gA l kelftd eW; ka ea cnyko gsrk jgrs gA ijUrq mRiUu gq uohu eW; ka dh tM+ ijkr eW; ka l s fopNn djus dk iz kl fd; k tkrk gS rHkh l ekt ea mFky&ifky dh flFkr mRiUu gsrh gA bl mFky&ifky ea gh l kelftd cjk; k; mRiUu gkdj iuik djrh gA ; fn fo"o bfrgkl ij nf'Vikr dja rks vucl ,d h l adfr&LH; rk, afeyach] tks vuko"; d ifjorZ&iDfUk ds dkj.k u'V gks xba orēku Hkh bl h rF; dk l k{kh gS fd ftl l ekt us Hkh ijkr eW; ka l s egg Qjk gS ogha ekufi d "kkār Hkx gPz gS ftl ds ifj.kkeLo: lk ogk; yWekj] vkradokn] HksnHkko] cykRdkj] "kksk.k] Vdjko vkfn v0; oLFkkrvka dk cksykyk gA l ekt] bl dh 0; oLFkk vks Lo: lk dks ysdj fpuru dh ,d nh?kz fopkj/kkj gA ikōR; fo}kuka ea tgk; okYehfd] 0; kl] eu] dksVY;] xkdkh] vjfoln ?kksk vkfn fo}kuka us bl ij vius fopkj 0; Dr fd; s gS ogha ik"pkr; nk"ktudka ea l djkr] lys/kS gkl] vjLrw yfuu] ekDI Z vkfn us bl ij fparu fd; k gA l ekt n"ku ds fparu ij cy nrs gq euq us dgk g& "l ekt&n"ku og "kkL= gS tks dY; k.k djus okyk gS cf) c<krk gA bl ea vH; kl djus l s ; "k] vk; q; vks ije Jš feyrs gA^{1**} l kelftd fparu ea bl ds eW; ka vkn"kkā vks thou ds rkfdZd i{kka dk fu'i {k eW; kadu fd; k tkrk gA l kelftd 0; oLFkk ds fuf"pr fl) kr gsrk gS ftudk ikyu djus l s mPpre vkn"kkā dh ikflr gsrh gA ; fn l fki ea dguk pks rks dg l drs gS fd l kelftd fpuru vkn"lz eW; rFkk l oēku; fl) kur ds ikyu dh egUkk crkdj rngsrq ifjr djrk gA e/; dkyhu l arka ds l kfgR; ea l kelftd fpuru l rgh gkaus ds l kFk&l kFk izfr"thy : lk ea feyrk gA l ekt muds o.ku dk izkku y{; Fkk] D; kōd mlgkaus tks dN

Hkh dgk ml ea y{; I ekt k&Fkku gh Fkka l r l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; Hkh bl h Hkkouk l s vkr&ikr g& bl nf'V l s ml dk v/; ; u djus l s igys 'l ekt* ds fo'k; ea tkuuk vko"; d i rhr gkrk g& mudk l Ei w k z d k 0; l k e f t d & / k k f e z d H k k o u k v k a l s v k r & i k r g & m l g k a u s v i u s d k 0; d s e k /; e l s , d m l k e l e k t d h d Y i u k d h g s f t l e a e u q; l l d k j o k u j v P N s v k p j . k l s ; Ø r] " k h y] l a e] l a r k s k / k k j . k d j u s o k y k g k s f t l e a d i V] c b z e k u h] > B] p k j h] f u l n k v k f n c j k b ; k i u g k a m l g k a u s c k g j h : l k l s e u q; d s v k p j . k] j g u & l g u] i g u k o k] [k k u & i k u o o k . k h d h " k q r k i j f o " k s k c y f n ; k A m l g k a u s v i u h j p u k ^ t E H k l k j * f } r h ; e a t h o u k i ; k s x / k e z u h f r d s 251 u q . [k s H k h c r k , g a t k s i w k z % l k e f t d t h o u l s l e a / k r g s o f n u & i f r f n u d s t h o u o d k ; k a e a d k e v k u s o k y s g &

4-1 l e k t v f k z i f j H k k k , o a l o : i

^ e u q ; , d l k e f t d i k . k h g s b l d k v f k z ; g g s f d e u q ; e a l g d k f j r k d h H k k o u k g k r h g s b l f y , o g v k o " ; d r k u d k j v l ; 0 ; f D r ; k a d s l k F k f e y d j 1 / 4 t k s l e k u m i s ; d s d k j . k , d l k F k c a k s g k r s g s l e m g d h j p u k d j r k g & , d k d j r s l e ; o g d b z l f o / k k v k a d k / ; k u j [k r s g q d b z r u o k a t s s H k k ' k k] / k e z i F k k] { k s = v k f n l s i H k k f o r g k r k g & b l f y , j ; w j e g k n ; d g r s g & ^ , d l e k t] l e k t l s f c Y d g v y x l a B u g s f t u d s } j k e u q ;] v i u k l k e l u ; t h o u 0 ; r h r d j r s g & **2

; g k , d l e k t l s v f k i k ; m D r l e m l s g h g & v i u s 0 ; k i d : l k e a l e k t 0 ; f D r ; k a d s l E c u / k k a 0 ; o g k j k a f u ; e k a v k s j h f r & f j o k t k a d h 0 ; o L F k k g & f t l i z d k j t h o u d k b z o L r q u g k d j , d i f Ø ; k g s m l h i z d k j l e k t H k h , d o L r q u g k d j l E c u / k L F k k f i r d j u s d h i f Ø ; k g s t k s v e r k z k k] v l h f e r u k k] f o ' k e r k v l u ; k a ; k f J r r k] l g d k f j r k] t k x : d r k] i f j o r z " k h y r k v k f n f o " k s k r k v k a d k s y d j p y r h g & b u l c f o " k s k r k v k a d k f u o k j c f) r u o } j k k g h l H k o g & e u q ; e a ; g r u o g k r k g s t k s v l u ; i k f . k ; k a l s m l s f o f ' k ' V c u k r k g s b l f y , m l s l k e f t d i k . k h d g k t k r k g & v c r d d s f o o p u l s l k e f t d l E c u / k k a d s r h u L r j m H k d j l k e u s v k r s g &

d 1/2 , d 0 ; f D r d k n l j s 0 ; f D r d s l k F k l E c u / k A

[k 1/2 , d 0 ; f D r d k l e m d s l k F k l E c u / k A

x 1/2 , d l e m d k n l j s l e m d s l k F k l E c u / k A

v i u h v k R e j { k k r F k k f o d k l g r q e u q ; l e k t d s l a B u d k ; z e a l y a u g k r k g s v k s b l h H k k o l s i s j r g k d j g h o g v i u h : f p , o a v k n " k k a d s v u p h y l H ; r k] l l d f r d k s t l e n s i k r k g & d k y k l r j e a l k e f t d v k n " k k a d h ; g h u k a [k y k , j v R ; f / k d l m < + , o a 0 ; k i d c u d j l e l r l e k t d s v k p k j & f o p k j v k s 0 ; o g k j v k n " k z l k E c u / k h f l) k u r k a d k f u ; e u

djus yxrh gš ftl ds QyLk: lk l ekt 0; ogkj dh ,d l fuf"pr 0; oLFkk dk l #i kr
 gkrk gS vksj l kekf'kd 0; oLFkk l nš l kekf'kd l xBu ds emy ea fo|eku jgrh gš euq;
 dh : fp vksj vkn"kl l nš ,d tš s ugha jgrš bl fy, l ekt ea Hkh ifjorZ"kh yrk cuh
 jgrh gš l ekt n"kl ea Hkh ikphurk vksj vk/kqudrk dk l ello; LFkkfir fd; k tkrk gš
 ftl ea Hkkoh ih<h ds fy, l ans'k gkrk gSo l kekf'kd eW; ka ea cnyko gkrs jgrs gš ijUrq
 mRiUu gq uohu eW; ka dh tM+ ijgkru eW; ka ea feyrh gš bl izdkj l ekt dk Lo: lk
 l e; o ifjLFkfr; ka ds vuq kj ifjorZ"kh y jgk gš

4-1-1 "kCn dks vFkZ gkrk gS le \$ vkt vFkZ-gekjs l eku ; k l edkyhu tks

vkt gk jgk gS ml dk l Ecu/k l ekt l s gš ftl okroj.k ea euq; jgrk gš ftl ekuo
 l emy ea euq; jgrk gš tks ml ds pkjka vksj fo|eku gS ml dk vFkZ l ekt l sfy; k tkrk
 gš euq; ds pkjka vksj dk okroj.k l dfr] ijEijk Hkk'kk] pyu l c dN l ekt dh fo'k;
 oLrq gš

4-1-2 l ekt dh ifjHkk'kk

d½Hkkjrh; fo}kuk ds vuq kj

Hkkjrh; fo}kuka us l ekt* "kCn dks cgr gh vPNh rjg ifjHkkf'kr fd; k gš MKW
 l j'sk plnz "kekZ ds vuq kj "l ekt dk emy vFkZ gS l epk; l emy vFkok l LFkk fdUrql ekt
 futb fp=kdfr; ka dk l emy ek= u gkdj pruk l EilUu ekuo ikf.k; ka dk og l emy gS tks
 dN fuf"pr y{; ka dh i firZ ds fy, ijLij ,d nš js l s l Ec) gS vksj tks ,d nš js dks
 i Hkkfor djrs gš vksj gkrs gš**3

[k½ik'pR; fo}kuk ds vuq kj

ešlkboj ,oa ist ds vuq kj & "l ekt i Fkkvka vksj dk; Z l emy ka rFkk foHktuka dh]
 ekuo 0; ogkj ds fu; æ.k rFkk Lorærk dh 0; oLFkk gš**4 jkbW ds vuq kj & "l ekt doy
 0; fDr; ka dk gh l emy ugha cfYd l emy ea jgus okys euq; ka ds vki l h l Ecu/k gš bu l Ecu/kka
 ds 0; ofLFkr : lk dks l ekt dgk tkrk gš**5

j; Wj ds vuq kj & "l ekt ,d veNkZ "kCn gS tks fd ,d l emy ds nks ; k nks l s vf/kd
 l emy ka ds chp ikjLifjd tFVy l Ecu/k LFkkfir djrk gS vksj mudk cksk djrk gš**6

; gk; j; Wj egkn; dh ifjHkk'kk vf/kd 0; ki d vksj rdZ ær gš ijUrq ,d rF;
 l Hkh ifjHkk'kkvka ea l eku gS fd l ekt ds fuekZk ea ekuoh; l kekf'kd l Ecu/k egloi wZ
 Hkkfedk fuHkkrs gš fu'd'kZ : lk ea dgk tk l drk gS fd l ekt ifjorZ"kh y gš D; kd bl ds
 eW; vksj vkn"kl cnyrs jgrs gš fQj Hkh emy dgh&u&dgha fNi k jgrk gš

4-1-3 I ekt dks'k xbfkædsvuð kj

dks'k ds vuð kj I ekt dks'k fofHkUu vFkka eafy; k tkrk gS; Fkk&I Hkk] I eug I febr] ny] oin] I epk;] I hFkk] , d LFkku ds fuokl] I eku fopkj okys ykxka dk I eug] vuð ykxka }kjk cukbz xbz I Hkk] , d I keku; , d gh izdkj dk dke djus okys ykxka dk oxz vkfnA⁷

4-1-4 I keftd pruk dk Lo: lk

Lkkeftd pruk dk I æak ge ml tkx: drk I sj [krs gð tks vn"; : lk ea I ekt ea 0; klr gSog iR; d 0; fDr dseu] cf)] ân; ea gkrh gð cf) thoh 0; fDr bl ij fopkj djdsvey djrk gSo I ekt dk iFk inZku djrk gð I keftd ykxka ds ân; o cf) ea I keftd pruk fo|eku jgrh gS ftI ea I ekt dk Lo: lk fu/kkZjr gkrk gð I keftd pruk ds dkj.k gh gekjk I ekt vkfn dky I sydj vkt dh fLFkr rd fodkl dj ik; k gð Lkkeftd pruk ftu phtka ea fn [kkbz nrh gS og gS I keftd I æak] I keftd 0; ogkj] jgu&l gu] [kkuk&i huk] I hdkj] ykdkpkj] 0; ogkj] vfrffk I Rdkj] io&R; kðkj] fookg] Hkkstu] oskHkkkk] 0; ol k; vkfn dk; kã dks djus ds rjhds dk I æak pruk I s gð Hkkjrh; I ekt "k# I s gh pkj o.kkã & ctã.k] {kf=;] oS;] "kqz o pkj vkJeka & cãp;] xglFK] okuiLFk o I h; kl ea cã/k gypk gS ftI dk fodr o fNUu&fHkUu : lk vkt Hkh gekjs I keus gð

Lkr I kgcjke th usLi'Vr%fdI h Hkh o.kz ; k vkJe dk mYyçk ughafd; k gS muds I kfgR; dh ok.kh ds vuð kj vPNk deZ djus okyk vPNh Jskh ea o cjk deZ djus okyk cjh Jskh ea vkrk gSo ?kj ea jgdj 0; fDr "kð vpkj.k)kjk mÙke thou th I drk gð

4-2 I ekt dk {ks-

vçk rd ds foonpu I sLi'V gks pçk gS fd I ekt dk {ks- vR; Ur foLrR gð ekuo ds thou I s tM; I Hkh fØ; k&dyki iR; {k ; k viR; {k : lk I s ml ds I ekt dk vâk gkrs gð euç; dh fØ; k ds izdkjka dh nf'V I s I ekt dk fo"ysk.k dbZ igypka eafd; k tkrk gð ; Fkk I keftd fu; æ.k] I keftd jgu&l gu] ifjosk] I keftd vpkj.k] fo"okl] ioZ jhfr&fjokt] eku; rk, ð ykd fo"okl] I keftd vPNkb&cjkb] I keftd : lk I s mÙkjnkf; Ro dh Hkkouk] R; kx] vçgl k] iæ o I ekuvk vkfnA

Llekt dk {ks- , d euç; I sydj euç; tkfr rd foLrR gð ijik fo"o , d I ekt gð geus v/; ; u gsrqo I ektka dh fo"kskrkvka ds vk/kkj ij budks oxhðr fd; k gS tS s ik"pkr; I ekt] Hkkjrh; I ekt vkfnA

Llekt dk fu; æ.k fdl h u fdl h l kelftd l ðFkk) kjk gkrk gSftuea "k6{k d rFkk jktuðrd l jþuk,; Hkh vk tkrh gð i kSj kx"kkL= rFkk vFkZ'kkL= dks Hkh l ekt dk vak ekuk x;k gð ekuo vkj cāk.M ds vLrxr fo"okl dh izkkfy; ka rFkk "kFDr dk fu; æ.k l ekfo'V gð Hkk'kk l ekt dk vk/kkj gð bl l s Li'V gS fd l ekt dk {ks= l Ei w k z ekuo thou vkj cāk.M dh l hekva rd folrðr gð vr% fu% ðkp dgk tk l drk gS fd l ekt dk {ks= vfr 0; ki d gð

4.3 Hkkjrh; l ekt dk Lo: lk o l r l gcjke

fdl h Hkh nsk dk l ekt fpj d k f y d fodkl dk i f j . k k e g k r k g ð l e k t d k f o d k l Øfed gkrk gð Hkkjrh; l ekt dks tkuusgrqoðnd dky rd nf'Vikr djuk gkrkA oðnd dky ds vkjEHk ea nkl vkj Lokh nks gh oxZ FkA ckn ea cāk.kj {kf=; } oS; vkj "kuz pkj o.kz gks x,] /kh&/khjs Lefrdky rd vkr&vkr o.kz Hkh tkfr eacnyus yxð ftl dkj.k Hkkjrh; l ekt vud tkfr; ka vkj mitkr; ka ea ca/ x; kA tkrd dFkkvka dsek/; e l sirk pyr k gS fd bl ds ckn dk l ekt ?kj irukðe[kh gkdj ik[k.M ijLr gks x;k FkA xþrdky ea vkdj gh Hkkjrh; l ekt , d fuf"pr Lo: lk xg.k djus yxk FkA ml ds ckn bl us fujLrj viuk fodkl djds fo"o ds mlur l ektka ea l okðke LFkku cuk; k FkA Hkkjrh; l ekt ea l okPp LFkku l nkpj vkj pfj= dks iklr gð bl h dk i f j . k k e g S f d Hkkjrh; l ðdfr ;kstuk c) <æ l s xfr djds mPp /kjry ij igph gð Hkkjr fons'kh vkØUrvka dh ØHMLFkyh Hkh jgk gð Hkkjrh; l ðdfr us mudk l ð xz ikdj vius l ello; dkjh xqk dks idV fd; k FkA R; kx] ri] nku] "khy] vkfn Hkkjrh; l ðdfr gS ogha ij ikphurk] /kkfeð vkRel kr- l ello; dkjh idfUk; kj ekuorkoknh l nHkkouk] mUkjnkf; Ro dh Hkkouk] R; kx] vfga kj iæ] tM&tho ,D; kuðkfr] l ekurk] l kelftd ioZ R; kSj] fo"okl] ikfjokfjd thou ds l ðdkj] jhfr&fjokt vkfn l ekt dk : lk idV djrs gð l r l gcjke th us Hkkjrh; l ekt dk Lo: lk fu/kkZjr djus ea tks ; ksnku fn; k gS og mlke dksV dk gð

Lkar l gcjke th dk tks l e; Fkk] l kfgR; ðrgkl dh nf'V l sog jhfrdky dk ; æ FkA ml l e; ea , d s Hkh dfo o jpu d kj gq Fks tks FkkMh cgr ikflr ; k buke bdjke ds fy, nskh jktkvka ds njckjka ea i xkl ki jd dfork fd; k djrs FkS ijUrj jhfrdky ds l arka us buke&i xkl k vFkok dñ Hkh ikflr l snj jgdj i w k z % v/; kReijd dko; jpu dh gð tks fdl h Hkh idkj ds Hkðrd LokFkA l s i ðr ugha gð l arka dh ok.kh us tks Hkh dgk Mæds dh pks/ ij dgk Fkk] mudh nskuk dksZ Hkh cny ugha l drk Fkk D; kâd os Hkðrd ykyp l s

dkd ka njj Fkš : [kk&l vkk [kkdj vks >kā Mh ea jgdj tks l kfgR; jpk x; k ml dk dkbz
l kuh ugha gā

, d l r gkaus ds ukrs l kgcjke th dh jpukvka dk eq; fo'k; vk/; kfRedrk gā
l ekt dk Hkh mlGkaus vkn"KZ i{k iLr r fd; k gā mudh ok.kh ea rRdkyhu l ekt dk iHkko
vuk; kl : lk l s l ekfo'V gš D; kād ge tkurs gāfd dkbz Hkh mRd"V jpuk vius ; q o
ifjos'k l s vNrh ugha jg l drh gā bLkh izdkj l kgcjke th dh ok.kh ea Hkh rRdkyhu
l ekt l Vhd : lk l s of.kā gš ftl ea l ekt dh vPNkb; k; o cjk; k; nksuka "kkfey gā
l kgcjke th us tgk; vPNkb; ka dks xg.kh; crk; k gš ogha l kelftd cjk; k; ka dk fu'ksk
crk; k gšo , d vkn"KZ l ekt dh LFkki uk dk iz; kl fd; k gā

4-4 Hkjr; l ekt 0; oLFk dseyk/kj o l r l kgcjke

Hkjr; l ekt ikphure l ektka ea l s , d gš vks ; gh ckr bl dh l Ei wkZ 0; oLFk
ds Åij ykxqgrh gā Hkjr; l ekt 0; oLFk ds nks eq; vk/kj jgs gā & ½ o.kZ 0; oLFk
¼ k½ vkJe 0; oLFk A

d- o.kZ 0; oLFk

l kphu dky ea Hkjr; l kelftd l xBu dh fof"Vrk o.kZJe 0; oLFk ea l flufgr
FkA ikphudky ea l ekt ds o.kZfoHktu dk eq; vk/kj Je foHktu gh Fk] fdUrq
dkyUrj ea bl 0; oLFk ea : <Redrk vk xbā o.kZ 0; oLFk deZ dh vi{kk tle ij
vk/kfjr gks xbZ vks vud tkr; ka dh mRi fūk Hkn Hkkouk dh i'BHkie cu xbZ tks l ekt
ds fy, vHk"kki fl) gā /kh&/khs l Hkh o.kā ds yks vius&vius ikphu deā dh ifj/k
l s ckgj fudyus yxs vks e/; dky rd vkr&vkrs rks o.kZ 0; oLFk dk Lo: lk vR; f/kd
th.k&"kh.kZ , oa i wkZ% fNUu&fHkuu gks pplk FkA bl l e; rd e/Bh Hkj yks gh , d s cps
Fks tks bl ea fo"okl j [krs FkA

Lkr l kgcjke th ds i k n k b ds l e; rd rks Hkjr; jktuhr , oa l kelftd {ks=
ea cgr dN mFky&ifky gks pph Fkh] ftl dk l h/kk i Hkko o.kZ 0; oLFk ij Hkh i Mh FkA
bl l e; rd ; g vo"ksk : lk ea gh ekst m FkA l r l kgcjke th dk l eak , d , d s
l Eink; l s Fk ftl ea o.kZ 0; oLFk dk dkbz i ko/kku ugha FkA l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; d
l d k j k a i j b l l E i n k ; dh e k u ; r k v k a d k x g j k v k s l i ' V i H k k o i M h F k A " k k ; n ; gh
d k j . k j g k g s f d m u d s f o " k k y l k f g R ; ea d g h a H k h o . k Z 0 ; o L F k k d k s i k R l k f g r u g h a f d ; k
x ; k g ā v i u s m n k j n f ' V d k s k d s d k j . k b l g k a u s d b z l a r k a d h H k k ā r b l 0 ; o L F k k d h
v k y k p u k H k h u g h a d h g ā r R d k y h u l e k t e a p k j k a o . k z i N U u : l k e a f o | e k u F k A b l f y ,
l k g c j k e t h d s l k f g R ; e a H k h ; = & r = i l a k u p h y b u p k j k a o x k ā d s y k s k a d k o . k z u f e y r k

gA 0k.kz 0; oLFk ea l ekt pkj o.kkã ea foHkDr Fk ckã.k {kf=;} oS; o "kmA ckã.k ykx
 l ekt ea l cl s mPp o JSB ekus tkrS Fks {kf=; jktiurka dks ekuk tkrk FkA ; s ykx
 vko"; drk i Mëus ij ; ð jr gkrS gA oS; oxZ ds ykx 0; ki kjkfn djrs gã "kunka dk dk; Z
 l cl sfupysntã dk ekuk tkrk gA

Lkkgcjke th ds l fgr; ea mudk nf'Vdksk o.kknh u gkrS gq Hkh pkjka o.kkã dk
 iã xo"k o.kz gq/k gA 'fc"ukb; ka ds /keZ rFk jgu l gu dk fo/kku* dFk ds vlrxZ
 mlgkaus ckã.kka dk dk; Z fHk{kk ekxdj Hkstu djuk o or] /keZ vkfn ds ikyu dh f"kk{kk nsk
 crk; k gSo {kf=; ykxka dk dk; Z v"o ij p<uk o ; ð &fo|k dh f"kk{kk xg.k djuk crk; k
 gS bl h izdkj oS; ka dk dk; Z 0; ki kj djuk o dñgkj rsyh vkfn dk dk; Z pkd ij feVh ds
 crZkfn cukuk crk; k gSmnkgj.kka l s; g ckr fl) gkrh g&

ckã.k cã fcr ; gSi<Si<koScky]º
 fHk{; k dj Hkstu dJSckã.k /keZ ifr ikyA
 {k=h ckãz k vLoSp< gã tdk djã l j fo|k i< gã
 l kbZ ckã.k l ð dgkoSvc l krmvl ðkks xkoA

RkRdkyhu l kelftd 0; oLFk ds vuq kj mlgkaus ckã.kka o fc"ukb; ka dks {kqz ykxka ds l kFk
 cBdj {kqz deZ ugha djus dh l ykg nh g&

Nhã kS rsyh vkS dekj k rkdSpkd pyr gSckjk]º
 ; kds ?kj dns ugha tkb; S tks tkoS rks cB u jfg; A

mlgkaus ckã.kka ds Hkh dbZ izdkj crk, g&

fjak ckã.k v# cã dfg; S {k=h ckã.k l ðkks yfg; }¹⁰
 oS l qz [kqz etkj k ckã.k Më foMky pMkykA

[k vkJe 0; oLFk

Ekkuo dh "kkjhfd] ekuf l d vkS vk/; kFRed "kfDr; ka ds fu; fer fodkl gsrq
 ml dh uS fxZ vko"; drkvka dks /; ku ea j [kdj Hkjr h; euhf'k; ka us ml dh vk; q dks l kS
 o'kz ekudj ml ds thou dks pkj Hkxka ea ckã/k g&

- 1- cãp; l
- 2- xgLFk
- 3- okui LFk
- 4- l ð; kl A

Hkf.kuh us pkjka vkJeka ds fy, cãpfjr] xgifr] ifjoktd rFk fHk{kq "kCnka dk
 iz; kx fd; k gS cãp; kJe thou dk iFke , oa egloi wZ vkJe gS bl ea ckyd dks ?kj l s
 nij x# ds vkJe ea jgdj fo|k xg.k djuh gkrh gA bl vkJe dh l e; l hek thou ds
 vkj fHkd 25 o'kz gA nã jk xgLFk vkJe gS ft l dk i kjkk fookg l s gkrk gS tks mÙke ekuk
 tkrk gSD; kãd "kSk rhuka vkJe thou&; ki u gsrq bl h ij fuHk] djrs gA rhl jk okui LFk

vkJe gS bl ea ?kj NkM/dj ou ea tkdj riL; k dh tkrh gA pkskk I t; kl kJe gS bl ea
 0; fDr 75 o'kZ dh vk; q i;jh gkaus lkj I t; kl ys ysk gS o thou dh vfire fnuka ea I c
 phtka I sfojDr gkdj thou thrk gA

Lkar I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea FkkMk&FkkMk I Hkh vkJeka dk o.ku feyrk gA
 Li 'Vr% mlugkaus fdl h Hkh vkJe dks vi ukus ; k NkM/eus ds fy, ugha dgk gS mudh jpuvkva
 ea i'z a o" k I Hkh vkJeka dk o.ku feyrk gA I r I kgcjke th us xgLFkh dks Hkh vknj
 Hkko dh nf'V I s n[kk gS mlugkaus crk; k gS fd , d I Pps xgLFkh dks I r & I t; kl h dk Hkh
 vknj djuk pfg, A I rka dk vknj djus ij iq; dh ikfir gsrh gA , d xgLFk dks I nD
 pkskk ndj jI kbZ djuh pfg, o dV/c dks vknj i nD f[kykuk pfg, o J) ki nD nku
 Hkh djuk pfg, &

pkskkSns # djs jI kbZ dV/e fteko I c fLukb¹¹
 ntkj fnu I r k dVY; koS eul k Hkktu rfg djkoS
 J) k gks rks pknj /kkrh ukgh rks nD sbd i ks rh A

4.5 I r I kgcjke ds I e; dh I kktfd fLFkr

Lkar I kgcjke th ds vkfoHkkb ds I e; rd vaxtka dk opLo ijs Hkkjr ea QsY pprk
 Fkka dgha iR; {k rks dgha i jkSk : Ik ea mlgh dk "kkI u pyr k Fkka vaxtka dh uhfr 'QW
 Mkyks vkS jkt djks dh Fkka ijs nSk ea jktuhfrd vLFkjr dk ekgsy Fkka I kktfd vkS
 jktuhfrd ij fLFkr; ka dk vki I ea xgk I Ecl/k gsrk gS bl fy, jktuhfrd vLFkjr
 okys I kt ea I kktfd I ef) dh dYiuk fuey gsrhA nd h jktk] tehnikj] I kllr o
 etnij I Hkh ml I e; rd exyka ds gkFk dh dBi r y h cu pprk Fks vkS "kfDr" kkyh vaxtka
 ds nks gh i zku y{; Fks , d /ku ywuk vkS nI jk bI kbZ fe"kujh dk i p k j & i'z kj djukA
 vaxtka us ; s dke nSkh jktkvka dks vki I ea yMok dj 'QW Mkyks jkt djks dh uhfr ds
 rgr fd; ka ml I e; dh I kktfd fLFkr fNuu&fHkuu Fkka ml I e; dk I kt ed;
 : Ik I s rhu oxkI ea cI/k gprk fn[kkbZ nsk gS &

d- mPp oxZ [k- e/; e oxZ x- fuEu oxZ

d- mPp oxZ

mLk dky ea jktk] cM s eul cnkj rFk I kllr ysk mPp oxZ ea vkrs Fkka jktk
 I okPp gsrk Fk] ml ds v/khu I s k/; {k} ea h mejko vkfn vkrs Fkka mPp oxZ dk thou cMk
 foykl e; Fkka jktkvka ds gjeka ea g tkjka dh I [; k ea fL=; ka jgrh Fkka¹² jktkvka ds
 I kFk&I kFk I kllrks dk thou Hkh foykl e; Fkka bl dk dkj .k ; g Fk fd I kllr ysk ; g

Hkyh&Hkkár tkurs Fks fd eR; q ds ckn mudh l Eifr jktk oxZ Nhu yx¹³ bfrgkl dkj ekj ySM usbl oxZ ds yxka dk oru 18000 : lk; s rd crk; k g¹⁴

[k Ek/; oxZ

Ek/; e oxZ ea os yx ekus tkrs Fks ftudk thou mPpoxZ dh Hkkár foykl e; ugha Fkk ijUrq fuEu oxZ l s dN Bhd FkA bl oxZ ea Nks/s depkj] 0; k i kj] Nks/s l ker vkfn vkrs FkA¹⁵ bl oxZ ds yx "kkárim¹⁵ thou thuk il Un djrs FkA

jktkk dks ea h tks gkbZ rkr d oš djkefr dkbZ¹⁶

"kq) ckā.k l oš u dhtā vl qk foiz l ukāg irhtā

x- flkū oxZ

blk oxZ ea Nks/s fdl ku] f"kyi dkj] c< bZ ekph] nkl] etnj vkfn vkrs FkA l ekt dk vf/kdkk Hkkx bl h oxZ l s l Ecl/k j [krk Fkk vj] l cl s vf/kd nqz'kk Hkh bl h oxZ dh FkA dfBu ifjJe djus ds ckn Hkh bu yxka ds ru dks di Mā vj] i s/ dks jk/h ugha feyrh FkA¹⁷ Ýkál Ldks i Yl s rz fy [krs g] "pijkl h] ukādj nqkunkj Lora= rks gā ijUrq gkykr cjs g^{18*} blgha ifjLFkr; ka l s rā vkdj yx l k/kq cuus yx FkA¹⁹ x# ukud ds vuq kj bl l e; ea mPp vj] fuEu oxZ ea cgr cMā [kkbZ cu xbz FkA ; fn dkbZ xjhc /kuh ds ikl tkrk gS rks /kuh ihB Qj yrk gS vj] xjhc ds ikl /kuh tk; s rks xjhc vkāks fcNk yrk g²⁰

mLk l e; ea l ekt ea e[; r% fglw vj] eq yeku nks oxkā ds yx FkA nksuka ea gh vuq mi oxZ Hkh FkA eq yeku , d'ojoknh gks ds dkj.k vki l ea oēuL; mruk ugha j [krs Fks ft ruk fglw yxka ea FkA fglw/ka ea ckā.k yx f"kk dk ykHk mBkdj mPp inka dks ik yrs Fks vj] dk; LFk yx eqkh dk dk; Z djrs FkA²¹ jkti w yx e[; r% l sud gkrs Fk] dN l e; lk"pkr~; seul cnkj cuus yx} tkV yxka dk e[; /kakk df'k Fkk vl; fuEu tkfr; ka ds yx etnjh gh djrs FkA l ekt ea l cl s n; uh; flFkr fuEu oxZ dh Fk D; kād mPp oxZ ds yx bul s ?k.kk djrs Fks vj] bul s fdl h izdkj dk l Ecl/k Hkh ugha j [krs FkA bCuccrkr ds vuq kj ml l e; fglw/ka dh njckj ea dkbZ iN ugha FkA ^tc dkbZ fglw viuh Qfj; kn njckj ea ys tkrk gS rc ogk; dk eq ykoxZ ^gnkd vYykg* Wkxoku r s l nexz nš dgr²² MW bZ'ojh i l kn fy [krs gā fd fglw/ka ij djka dk cks bruk vf/kd Fk fd muds ?kj pkanh dk , d fl Ddk Hkh ugha feyrk FkA Hkēdj dBkjrk l s fy; k tkrk] ; fn dkbZ u ns ikrk rks ml s cPpka l fgr xyke cuk fy; k tkrk ; k bLyke /keZ ea ntf{kr dj fy; k tkrk²³ dkbZ pkkjh ; k eq ēe ?kkMā dh l okjh ugha dj l drk Fk vj] u gh iku [kk l drk FkA²⁴

mLk l e; ds "kk l dka ds l kfk&l kfk idfr Hkh Øij gks mBh FkhA ikdfrd vki nk, a
vkš fo"kskdj vdky rks ml l e; ds l ekt dks >d>kjrk gh jgrk FkkA bl ij cnk; uih
fy [krk gš ^vdkyka ea Hkkjh l ē; k ea ykx ekjs tkrs Fkš cPpka dks xyke cuk fy; k tkrk]
euq; &euq; dk Hk{k.k djus nkMf-k] Hk[k l s ykxka ds pggjs brus Mjkous gks x; s fd mlga
nš[kuk l Hko u Fkk] l jk nš'k e#Hkfe&l k gks x; k FkkA ykx viuk LFkku NkMdj nū jh
txg tkusyxA²⁵ , d k o.kū vucl dfo; ka us Hkh fd; k gA^{26**}

blk idkj ge nš[krs gš fd rRdkyhu Hkkjrh; l ekt ?kš l dV xLr FkkA
fck"ukb; ka dks 29 fu; eka dh ikyuk dk mi nš'k nrs l e; mlgkaus i d x o" k vkNs dk; k d
fu'kš'k crk; k gšft l l sgea fuEu oxz dk ifjp; l kgcjke th dh ok.kh eafeyrk g&

PkMk Hkxh vkš pMkyk Fkš'h <S+ l jk [ks Vkyk]²⁷
?kjsu tkoS iyksu NōS Nkr i Mf gš dudj cōA
<k<h Mē jax jst k jxj Hknyu tkoS; kgh ds ?kj]
Lkka k l kfv; k dšp; k dat j U; k, fol; ka ?kj cjksu vni]
Nhi kS ryyh vkš dējk rkdSpkd pyr gš ckj kA

l r l kgcjke th us vius l e; ds l ekt dks vR; r fudVrk l s nš'kk FkkA mlgkaus vi uh
jpuk ^tEHkl kj* ea rRdkyhu i rukbe[kh l ekt dk tks o.kū fd; k gš og fdl h thollr
nlrkost l s de ugha gA l r l kgcjke th us 1914 dh xnj dk vk[kks nš'kk o.kū vi uh
ok.kh ea fd; k gA l kgcjke th us ^l d r- mlUhl l kS pong dh xnj* dFkk ds vlrxr
mlgkaus vxstka ds jkt dks v/ke dk jkt dgk gš o ml ds fMxus ½eVuš dh ckr dgh gš
mlgkaus dgk gš fd iješoj v/kež dk jkt pyus ugha nš'k vFkkz~ i jekRek v/kež dk uk" k
dj nš'k gš&

fMX; kškt Hkknz vaxjst k fMxrka dNqou ykxh tš'k²⁸
v/ke jkt djr gš tc gh] nš'k MM i dē j rcghA

vaxstka }kjk vkVs ea pchž feyokdj Hkkjrh; ka dh /kkfež Hkkouk, a vkgr djus o bl ?kVuk
dks; q) dk dkj .k cuus dk vk[kka nš'kk o.kū mudh ok.kh ea nš'kus dks feyk gš&

Lkc vaxjst k ds eu Hkkbz vkVs ea pjch feyokb]²⁹
dkjRk dš pjch ikl k [kkM ?kr ea pjch Hkk"kkA

i kkkde] Qkšt }kjk vkKk dk mYy?kau o ; q) "k# gkaus dh ?kVuk dk Li 'V o.kū g&

Hkjoh; k dš nL; kS i ki k fQjk Qkšt l c vki fg vki k]³⁰
fejV vkn ykgkj fopkyšfQjh Qkšt vKk ufg i kyA
Lky fucy yw.k ykxspkj yVjs tkga rkgka tkxš
gkgkdj Hk; ks txl kjs , d , d us tkga rkgka ekjA

RkRdkyhu I ekt ds ckã .kka ds i Fk HkzV gkus dk ; FkkEk o.kū fd; k x; k g&

Ekatkj ckã .k ekar fQj gš³¹

?kj ?kj eā I ks paksyh dj gā

fu/kū 0; fDr dks dkbz U; k; ugha nskj x#tuka dh dkbz ugha ekurkj >Bs 0; fDr; ka dk cky
cky k gš o'kkz dgh&dgha gsrh gš iztk jktk I s ; q) djrh gš yks >Bk >xMk djrs gš
muea nhu n; k uke dh dkbz oLrq ugha ckã .kka dk dgha vknj ughā I kgcjke th ds bl
o.kū earRdkyhu I ekt dk ; FkkEk fp=.k gpyk gā

4-5-1 I kelftd pruk ,oa I kfgR;

LkkfgR; ds ek/; e I s I ekt dks tkuk tk I drk gS o I ekt eā fdruh pruk gS
; g Hkh tkuk tk I drk gā I kfgR; iR; d I ekt dk thar nLrkost gsrk gā I kfgR; o
I ekt ,d&nū jsij vkfJr o ?kfu'B : lk I s tpsgq gksr gā nksuka dk , d nū js ds fcuk
dkbz vflrRo gh ugha gā , d I Qy I ekt ogh gsrk gS ftI ds Āij I kfgR; fy[kk x; k
gkā I ekt dk o.kū I kfgR; ea gkus I sog vej gks tkrk gā ftI I ekt ea I kfgR; ugha
gsk og JsB I ekt ugha cu I drk gā ge D; k Fks D; k gā vkš D; k gksa bu iz'uka dks
tkuus dk ek/; e I kfgR; gh gā fdrcka eagea Kkr gsrk gS fd ge vrhr ea D; k Fks vkt
D; k gā o vkxs gea D; k gksuk gš fcuk I kfgR; ds I ekt o I kelftd pruk dk fodkl
vl Hko gā I ekt cuk gS ekuo ds fodkl ds fy, o I kfgR; cuk gš I kelftd pruk ds
fodkl ds fy, A varr% pruk ds fodkl ds fy, I kfgR; vijgk; Z gā

Lkgcjke th dk I kfgR; I kelftd pruk I s vks&iks I kfgR; dgk tk I drk gā
bl ea I kelftd thou ds fu; e] I dckj] I cdk] ykcdkpkj] thou] io&R; kškj vkfn fufgr
gā bl ds vykok I kelftd o'skHkkk] Hkstu] 0; ol k;] fo"okl ka vkš eku; rkvka dk Hkh
iā xo" k o.kū gā

4-6 Lkr I kgcjke th dk I kfgR; % I kelftd pruk ds fofo/k vk; ke

vck rd ds foopu I s Li'V gks pdk gS fd I kgcjke th ds I e; dk I ekt]
ikphu Hkjr; I ekt I s dN fHku FkA bl dk , d dkj .k epy "kkl dka , oa vaxstks o
mudh I dfr dk Hkh i Hko FkA rRdkyhu I ekt ea cgr I s , d s yks Hkh Fks tks vius
I ekt ea VVrs I ukru eW; ka ds dkj .k nq[kh FkA eq; : lk I s I r&I kfgR; dkjka us bl
ckr dh vkj fok"ksk /; ku fn; k Fk mlgkaus vius vkpj .k , oa I kfgR; ds ek/; e I s Hkjr;
I ekt ea , d uohu pruk Hkus dk Hkxhj Fkh iz; kl fd; k FkA mu I rka dh fopkj/kkj k dk
xgu&v/; ; u djus ij ge ikrs gā fd mlgkaus I ekt I s cjk; ka dk I ewy uk" k pkgk Fk]
ftI I s I kjk I ekt I qk&l ef) ds I kFk iā Uurki wzd jg I dā

Lkr l kgcjke th , d l r , oa l kfgR; dkj gkaus ds l kFk&l kFk l ekt l qkkjd Hkh FkA mlga l ekt l s xgjk yxko Fkk] bl fy, muds l kfgR; ij rRdkyhu l ekt dk xgjk i Hkko i Ml FkA oS s Hkh l kfgR; l ekt dk nizk gkrk gA bl rF; ij l r l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; Hkh [kjk mrjrk gA mudk l kfgR; rRdkyhu l keltd 0; oLFkk dk thor nLrkost gS ftl ea l ekt dk fp=.k fofHkUu : lkka eafeyrk gA

4-6-1 ikfjokjd thou dk fp=.k

Ekuq; ifjokj eagh i nk gkclj cMk gkrk gS bl fy, ml dseu ea vkjEHk l sgh vius ifjokj ds ifr yxko mRiUu gkuk LokHkkfod gA ml dh ; g ifjokj HkfDr l e; ds l kFk "ku% "ku% c<rh tkrh gS tks Øe" k% dgy] tkfr] l ekt rFkk ekuork dh vSj vxd j gkrh gA tks 0; fDr ftruk vf/kd l q l dr rFkk foosd" khy gksk ml dh ifj/k Hkh mruh gh 0; ki d gkrh tkrh gA fdUr qeyr% ifjokj gh og l l Fkk gS tks ekuo l H; rk , oa l l dfr dh ey/Hkfe dgh tkus ; kx; gS rFkk ekuo thou ds fodkl gsrqfofo/k izdkj l smojk fl) gDZ gA olr% ifjokj }kjk euq; us , d , d k jkLrk fudky fn; k gS ftl l s og vius oaktks ds : lk ea l nk thfor jgxA³²

lkfjokjd l xBu dks l n<+cukus okys dkj . lkka ea ifjokj ds vrxZ vkthou mRiUu gkaus okys fofHkUu l l dkj ekuo dks u dgy vius uohu rFkk ij kru l s l Eidl djokrs gA i R; r muds fuokZ ds fy, Hkh ifjr djrs gS ftl l s l Ecll/kka dh , d Uka]kyk gh ifjokj dks l xBr djrh gS rFkk ifjokj ds fofHkUu l x/k; ka ds ifr e; kzk cf) dk fodkl djrh gA orZku ; x ea l a q ifjokjka dk fo?kVu Hkys gh nrxfr l s gks jgk gS i R; r vkt Hkh l Ecll/kka dh e; kzk dks fuHkkus dh eukofr l ekt eaU; wkf/kd ek=k ea l oZ fn [kkbz nrsh gA ijUr q ikphu , oa e/; dky l s pys vk jgs l Ecll/kka dh izk<rk] Lo: lk rFkk viSkkvka ea vo"; gh vk"p; Itud ifjorZ yf{kr gkrs gA

lkfjokj&fo'k; d l dYi uk vSj fopkj/kkjk ea ; x&l kiSk ifjorZ gkrk jgrk gA ge bl h rF; dks /; ku ea j [krs gq l kgcjke th }kjk fu#fir ikfjokjd l Ecll/kka dh foopuk djx&

1- Ekrk&fir k

; | fi ikphu dky l s gh fglu& ifjokj i Fk fir l UkkRedrk jgh gS rFkfi ml ea ekrk dk LFkku Hkh l Eekutud jgk gA og tlenk=h gkaus ds dkj.k tuuh dgykrh gA ekrk eer k: lk gkrh gS bl fy, og vius i e ds , s o;] l q kHkks rFkk dqkyrk dk fujUrj /; ku j [krh gA l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea Hkh ekrk dk ; gh : lk feyrk gA ekrk

dk; k/kw ds xHKZ l s tc igykn dk tle gkrk gS rc g'kz l s ekrk i yfdr gks mBrh gS fd
ml dh dks[k l s HkDr dk tle gq/k gA

Rkkfg l eSl eSl c t xr dh feV xbz vk/k v# C; k/kj³³

dk; k/kw ds xjHk l i xV Hk, igyknA

2- Hk&iqh

lkfjokj ea tc ekrk&firk viuh l arku ds ifr vR; kf/kd i e , oal nHkkouk j[krs gS
rc l arku dk Hkh muds ifr nkf; Ro c<+ tkrk gA l r l gkjke th us il x o" k vucl
LFkkuka ij l arku ds dRkD; ka dh vjg l ds fd; k gA ckyd igykn tc vius firk dks
l gt opu l qkrs gS fd egkfo"uq dh HkDr djus l s gh vfo | k dk uk" k o Kku dh ikfir
gks l drh gS rc firk fgj .kkdqk vR; r Øksk l s Hkj tkrsgS o gkFk >Vd dj ml s %kyd
igykn 1/2 dks xkn ea l s Qad nrs gS fQj Hkh igykn th ; gh mins k nrs gq vius firk dks
l e>krs gS fd uo/kk HkDr dks vPNh rjg tkuka o ije i# 'k fo' .kq dh l ok djuk ; gh
fo | k ejseu dks Hk xbz gS bl dks vi ukus l skj&ckj tle ydj ugha vkuk i Mfk gA

Ukkskk HkDr Hkyh fof/k tkuk ije i qz dh l ok Bkuk³⁴

; g fo | k ejseu Hkko\$ tkra tue cgj ugha vkoA

3- Hk&cfgu

jDr l Ecl/kka dh nf'V l s Hkbbz ; k cfgu dk fj"rk l cl s ?kfu'B gkrk gA , d gh
mnj l s i s k gks ds dkj .k muea dks bl Hkn ugha gkrkA muds l [k&nq[k l eku gks gS
fgj .kkdqk dh cfgu vius Hkbbz dh i hMk dks l e>rh gS o ml dh l gk; rk djus ds fy,
igykn dks vfxu ea tykus dk iz kl djrh gS o LoA HkLe gks tkrh gA

Hkxuh dgr l qgqeechjkj eS eS/gq vc r e jhgq i hjk³⁵

EgknØ dspj .k eukma vXu e/; ea l gt tjkma

4- Hk&iRuh

lkfjokj ds vlnj ifr&iRuh dk l Ecak l cl s xgu rFkk fof" k'V ekuk tkrk gA
i kphu Hkjr h; vo/kkj .kk ds vuq kj i Ruh dh vi\$kk eglo , oaxkso e; kzk dh nf'V l s
ifr dk LFkku fof" k'V o Apk ekuk tkrk gA

"kkyhyk o.ku" dFkk ds vlr xz ckyd tEHkoj ds tle yus o cky ØhMk l s
i l lu gks ij ykv o gk k nskanku nrs gS ifr&iRuh dh an; dh i l Uurk o mnjrk
dk o.ku fuEu "kCnka ea gq/k g&

Xkk; #aHkd mB cgqjgÅ tfg ekx rfg dgg l c n, Å]³⁶

nEi r nku nfg , fg Hkkfr eugqblnz oj 'km fnu jkrhA

bLkh idkj ^tEHksoj vorkj dsfufeUk* dFkk ds vlr xz i Eke fueRk dk o.ku djrs
gq um o ; "kknk) kjk i# d'.k dks n[kdj egkl qk ds vuHko djus dk Li 'V o.ku g&

ulln t l knka i s py x, Å n[kr d'.k egkl qk Hk, Å]³⁷

Rk# fou i# fnol x, s, s, k mcz esu xufgafof/k tsrkA

5- Lkl &cgq

lkkphu dky ea l a #r ifjokj i Fkk ea l kl dk LFkku ifjokj ea l cl segUoi wkZ gkrk
FkA ?kj dh o/kw mudk vknj djrh FkhA l a #r ifjokj ea o/kw l kl ds dBkj "kkl u]
vR; kpkj rFkk uum ds 0; X; ck.kka l s mri hfM# Hkh jgrh FkhA l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea
l kl cgq ds l Ecu/kka dk dgha dkbZ Li 'Vr% mYys[k ugha gA

6- Lkl & l i j

lkkphu dky ea l a #r ifjokj i Fkk ea l kl & l i j nksuka dk in vR; r Åpk FkA ?kj
dh o/kw mudk vknj djrh FkhA l a #r ifjokj gksus ds ukrs o/kw dks l kl l i j ds dBkj
"kkl u dk vuqkyu djuk i M#k FkA ijUrq ml l e; ea l kl & l i j dk , d k 0; ogkj
n[kdj o/kw } kjk Hkh n[jk n#Vdksk viuk fy; k x; k FkA lkkphudky ea tgk; o/kw dks
l i jky ea d'ViwkZ thou 0; rhr djuk i M#k Fk ogha nkekn dh fLFkr bl l s l oFkk fhku
FkhA l i jky i {k) kjk ml dk vR; Ur vknj fd; k tkrk FkA jruka jkgM+ ds l i jky tkus
dk , d ek= txg ij mYys[k fd; k x; k gA

7- nklh , oal [lh oxZ

Ek/; dky ea cM&cM#yxska ds l kFk mudh l ok gsrq nkl Hkh j [krs FkA l r l kgcjke
th ds l kfgR; ea nkf l ; ka , oal f [k; ka dk o.ku gq/k gA ^tEHkl kj* Hkx&1 ea jk.kh >kyh
fc"ukbZ ka dh ckrka ea i Hkkfor gkdj Lo# dks tEHk x# dh nkl h dgrh gA

ts ts txuk; d] l r l gk; d l p#k; d l qknkb]³⁸

ea r#fjm nkl h] r# l [kjkl h] fl #j; k t#i kl h dVT; kbA

jkuh dh l f [k; ka Fksk] nsk vkfn dk o.ku >kyh jk.kh ds idj.k ea gq/k gA jk.kh) kjk
jk.kk l kack dks cykus ds fy, pkdj Hkstus dk o.ku Hkh bl h i d x ea gA

jka kh pkdj eYg; kS togh "kka kSfy; ks cyk; tqr cgh]³⁹

fc"ukbZ xj tka kS jk; k rk ijrki tHk nj"kk; kA

4-6-2 I kelt d thou ds l d kj

Lk d kj mu "kkL=kf ofgr ekafyd dR; ka dks dgrs gð ftuds) kjk ekuo l rku dk l Ecu/k l Fkkfir "ksk nðh t xr l sfd; k tkrk gS vkš tks ekuo ds dY; k.k , oa l okðh.k fodkl dk iFk iz'kLr djus ea l gk; d gkr s gð l d kjka ds) kjk ekuo ds Hkhrj fof" k'V xqkka dk jks .k gkrk gð bl izd kj l d kj l s vfhk k; "kq) dh /kkfeð fØ; kvka rFkk 0; fDr ds nsgd(ekuf l d vkš dks) d ifj' d kj ds fy, fd; s tkus okys vuqBkuka l s gð ftul s og l ekt dk iwkl fodfl r vak cu l dA⁴⁰

l kphu dky l s gh fglw ifjokj ea l d kjka rFkk mRI oka dks fo"ksk efgek inku dh tkrh jgh gð D; kðd thokRek ij l d kjka dk iHkko tle tlekarjka rd dk ekuk x; k gð ; gka ; g n<+ ekU; rk gS fd l d kj gh deZ dk cht gS vkš ogh l f'V dk dkj.k gð l d kjka dh l d ; k dks ydj i kphu xFkka ea lk; kZr erHkon feyrk gð ijUrq 16 Lk d kj gh vf/kd ykd fi z; o ekU; jgs gð e/; dkyhu l ekt ea buds ifr f"kfFkyrk gh fn[kkbz nrh gð l r l kgcjke th ds l E ink; fc"ukbz ea rks bu "kkL=h; l d kjka dks vf/kd eglo ugha fn; k x; k gð bl fy, l r l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea budh l d ; k U; wklru; w jg xbz gð bl dk , d dkj.k ; g Hkh fofnr gkrk gS fd rRdkyhu l r dfo LoHkko l s gh cak u okys l d kjka dh višk l k/kkj.k , oa l h/ks thou dks vf/kd eglo nrs FkA l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea e[; r% xHkzkk u] tle] miu; u] fookg vkš vlr; f'V l d kj dk l k d f rd ; k foLr r o.ku feyrk gð

1- xHkzkk u

xHkzkk u dks ized[k , oa iFke l d kj ds : lk ea ekU; rk i ktr gð ; gha l s fd l h thokRek dk vkjEHk gkrk gð l kgcjke th us , d e; kZnr dfo gkus ds dkj.k cgr gh l k d f rd : lk ea bl l d kj dk o.ku fd; k gð ^tEHk l kj* ds iFke izdj.k ea ; g crk; k x; k gS dh ; g euq; "kj hj i p Hkarka dh mRi fuk gð f}rh; v/; k; ea dk; k/kw tks fd fgj. ; d"; i dh i Ruh Fkh ml ds xHkz l s igyk n ds tle ysus dk o.ku gS

gj [k c<; kS frgq ykd eš tue HkDr dks tku]⁴¹

l okZrek l d[k ea Hk, š mnS gkr fte HkkuA

^tEHk l kj* ds nlr js izdj.k ea nUkh ds) kjk dkekarj gkus o d k f Nc) kjk ml su Vky ikus dk o.ku gS ft l l s fgj .kk d qk jk{kl dk tle gkrk gð

__'k cBs tc /; ku ea l d ; k l eka fopkj]⁴²

dkelarj ckeka Hkb] l dsu d k f Nc VkjA

2- TkrdeZ

; g Hkh , d egloiwkZ l ldkj gA dfo us igykn tle ds le; bl dk o.ku fd; k gA igykn ds tle ij [kq'k; ka cka/h tkrh gS rFkk eaykpkj fd; k tkrk gS HkDr dk tle gkus dh [kcj l qdj rhuka ykoka ea g'kZ [kqkh o mlekn l s Hkj tkus dk o.ku gS ckyd igykn dh cky ØhMkvka dk Hkh mYy[k vR; r l gt gA

Ckyd c's'k : lk ea l qnj] r qV i qV dgafyi u nqnj] ⁴³

"kkrd tu l cfgu eu HkkoSn[k&n[k tufu l q'k i koA

Ckyd tEHk'soj ds ihi kl j fuokl h o {kf=; o'kh gkus dk o.ku fd; k x; k g&

Hkko ekl d'.k i [k #/kk v'Ve frFkh okj l fl l wkk] ⁴⁴

flk) tkk; l qk yxu l qk, m er eM/y i Hkq vkor Hk, mA

UkUn l ukru ykqV gd k] fi ikl j ij {krfj od k]

Rkk ?kj l fno /keZ dks okl k x<+xkd kyk ikfy izdkl kA

3- mlk; u

bLk l ldkj ea ckyd dks x#)kjk nhf{kr fd; k tkrk gS rFkk bl ds ckn ml dk v/; ; u vkjEHk gsrk gA dfo us bl dk fo"kn-, oa Li 'V o.ku rks ugha fd; k gS ijUrq, d LFkku ij bl dk o.ku vkrk gS tc fgj.; d"; lk "kqpk; Z dks cykdj ml s igykn dks i<kus grq l kark gA

fgj.kk d'k eu eaefg tkuk i<.k tkk; igykn "k; kuk] ⁴⁵

jkTk /keZ v# uhr fl [kkÅa i<.kS d i igykn i BkÅA

Lkqpk; Z cyk, srcgh l r igykn l x fd; s tcgh]

foK | k "kkyHkDr tc x; Å l [kl dy vkuUn Hk, ÅA

4- fUokg

Pkkjka vkJeka ea xgLFk vkJe dks l okBke ekuk tkrk gS D; kkd xgLFkh viuh l elr iat] ijJe rFkk ijEijk ds)kjk cāpkjh] okuiLFkh vkS l U; kl h l Hkh dh l ok ea rRij jgrk gA xgLFk gh fookg djds larkukRifr rFkk ml ds ykyu&ikyu ts s egloiwkZ nkf; Ro dk fuokg djrk gA xgLFk vkJe dk iDukZ fookg l ldkj l s gsrk gA vr%; g ekuo thou dk izkkure l ldkj gS ftl dk o.ku Hkkrh; /ke&"kkL=ka ea vR; Ur foLrkj l fgr g'k gA Hkkrh; l ldf' ea fookg dks tle&tlekUrj rd jgus okyk l Ecl/k ekuk x; k gA e/; dky ea fookg ds ifr ykoka dh mi; qRk /kkj.kk ea dkbZ fo"ksk ifjorZu ugha g'k Fkka ^tEHkl kj* ea l kgcjke th ds nknk jkgM+jruka ds fookg dk il xok mYy[k

gþk gð bl o.kú ea rRdkyhu l ekt ea foog l æðkh ipfyr i)fr; ka vkš jifr&fjoktka
dk fp=.k vuk; kl : lk l sgþk gð

5- vR; fV

; g ekuo thou dk vfire l ðdkj gð l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea Li 'V : lk l s
bl dk o.kú dgha ugha gþk gð vi uh ok.kh ds vlrxr mlgkaus ; g crk; k gSfd euq; dh
eR; qgkuk fuf"pr gð

4-6-3 l kelt d ykðpkj , oa0; ogkj

1- l Eeku in"ku

Lkkgcjke th ds dk0; ea vfhoknu"khryk ds fufeðk i kykxu] vkn'sk] tðkj fouerk
vkfn ykðpkjka dk iz, kx gþk gð

d- lkykxu

lkykxu l s vfhki k; pj.k omuk djds izkke djus l sgð tc dkbz fdl h ds ifr
l Eeku inf"kr djrk gSrk; g l cl smðke ek/; e gkrk gð l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea
; g l Eeku egki #'kka , oa x# tuka ds ifr fn[kk; k x; k gð l kgcjke th us ^tEHkI kj* dk
i kjEHk x# olnuk l sgh fd; k gSftl ea osckjEckj x# ds pj.kka ea ueu djrs gð

Rkrsdfotu tkj dj] /kj pjuu jt l hl]⁴⁶

dðrk dfj i Qyr eu] l nk l hl txnhl A

Lkr nho uo [kM prml] x# l e efgeka dgr M#]⁴⁷

n"kr lk"kr x# pj.k jth dj] dk/ tue ds iki g#A

>kyh jka kh ds idj.k ea jk.kh x# tEHk'soj th ds pj.kka ea "kh" k uokrh gS og x# ds
pj.kka ea vi us l Hkh l ðk n[krh gð

>kyh jka kh ro n[kr Hkkm] bMd tkr vfr vf/kHqjfgA]⁴⁸

tkj sm gkFk ijhm xfg pjuk] l ks l ðk ekS i S tk; u oj.kka

ea ukj vikou] i Hkq in ikou] eksg u"kkou Kka ?ku]

Rkc pju uekeh] va=tkehafud dkehadlkk; ruA

[k vkn'sk

Ek/; dky ea fl)ka vkš ukFka ds f"kr"; ka ea vfhoknu ds fy, vkn'sk "kCn dk ipyu
Fkk l Eeku in"ku ds fy, vkn'sk "kCn dk iz, kx Hkh feyrk gð ^x<+ fprkM+ dFkk* ds
vlrxr x# tEHk'soj th vi us HkDrka dks vkn'sk ndj jk.kh >kyh ds iki Hkstdj dgrs gð
fd jke y{e.k ea Hkh ejk gh LOk: lk fo|eku gð

jk.kh l s , d Sræ dfg; kSfi Nyh ckr l dy l e>bz k⁴⁹

Lkekpkj Hkk[KS be i hok nð dgsI hrk dks thokA

dFkk i jcyh dgwrc[kk.kh ekj opu l e>kokSjk.kh

jkEK# yNeu ekj l : lkk djr pjr euqoj vu: lkkA

x- Tlgkj

^tqkj* "kCn dh 0; q i fUk T; ksd] d /kkrq l s fonk yus ds vFkZ ea iz q r gkus okyk "kCn gA ; g fo"kskdj fonkbz yus ds vFkZ ea iz q r gkus okyk "kCn gA fookgki jkUr oj; k=k ds iLFkku ds l e; oj dks nh tkus okyh fonkbz dks l ekt ea vkt Hkh tqkj djuk dgrs gA l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea Hkh bl i Fkk dk , d txg o.ku feyrk gA jkgM+jruks tc l l jky tkrsgarc mudh l kl mudks tqkj nsh gA ngst ea ÅV nusdk Hkh o.ku gA

?k fluerk

fUku; vFkok uerk dks gekjs l ekt ea ; qka l s l qnj uhfr ekuk tkrk jgk gA vius mPp i#'kkj i w; l Ecfl/k; ka jk tkvka , oa ifr'Br tuka ds ifr 0; ogkj djus ea "kkyhurk cjrh tkrh gS vkj bl dh vFk0; fDr euq; dh ok.kh] "kkjhfd] gko&Hkko] xkdkh; l vkfn psVkvka ds)kjk dh tkrh gA l kgcjke th us viuh jpuk ^tEHkl kj* Hkx&2 ea dgk gSfd euq; dh ok.kh l gt] l qnj o ykrj rjhd dh gkuh pfg, A ok.kh l s gh euq; ds Kkuh o vKkuh dh igpku gsrh gA

Ekjs l gts l qj ykrj okakh , d k Hk; k eu Kkuh⁵⁰

Rkb; k l kl wrb; k ekl j rb; k ngwjd r #fg; kA

2- vfrfFk l Rdkj

Hkkjrh; l ekt ea vfrfFk dks nørk ekuk tkrk gA l ekt ea ; qk& qkUrjka l s , d fo"okl pyk vk jgk gSfd vfrfFk dh l ok&i utk l s xgLFk dks iq; &ykhk gsrk gA vr% Hkkjrh; l ekt ea vfrfFk l Rdkj dks , d xkjoiwkz , oa efgek"kkyh dR; ekuk tkrk gA l r l kgcjke th dk l EcU/k ftl fc"ukbz l Ein; l s Fkk] og vfrfFk l Rdkj ds fy, vR; Ur ifl) jgk gA vr% muds dk0; ea Hkh vfrfFk l Rdkj dk o.ku foLrkj l s feyrk gA Åns HkDr tc tEHksth dh "kj.k ea vkrk gS rks tEHkx# th ml s vkVv vkj dN di M:nrs gSo tekr dks nku nusdk l nq nsk nrs gA

v# vkVks vk; ks e.k rhuka dNq di M# nks i Lehuk⁵¹

Ok l Hkkbz yds?kj tkgw; w tekr fd; ks fo | k gA

blkh idkj "kkkjkje ds ifr "kCnki nsk ea ; g mins'k fn; k fd ftl ?kj ea vkus okys dks cBus ds fy, dgk tkrk gSo vknj fn; k tkrk gSog ?kj LoxZ ds l eku gA

Tkka tka vkou cd k⁵²

Rkka rka l jxu tS kA

bLk idkj l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea icy vkfrF; Hkkouk dk irk pyr k gA

3- vl; ykdkpkj

yksd ea ipfyr vl; vpkpkjka ea vfrffk }kjk migkj ys tkus dh i Fkk Hkh vkrh gA
l k/kkj.kr% tc dkbZ0; fDr vius fe=] l aakh ; k fdl h l r] x# ; k egki# k ds ikl feyus
tkrs Fk\$ rks migkjLo: lk dkbZ oLrq vo"; ys tkrs FkA l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea bl dk
o.ku dbZ LFkkuka ij feyrk gA fo"kskdj x# tKEHksth ds n"ku kFkZ vkus okys ykx HkA/
Lo: lk dN u dN ydj vkrs g\$ ftl dk o.ku dfo us dbZ LFkyka ij fd; k gA

Tkk x# dks n"ku dfjgafiM iku /ku okiS/kjg⁵³

dgS tekr i nN; k HkkbZ dpu dy"kk ngap<kbA

x# tKEHksth us Hkh l y>ko.kh] dakh vk\$ >kjh HkA/LOk: lk jkuh >kyh ds ikl Hksth
Fkha , d nI js ds dQky l ekpkjka dk vknku&inku Hkh gkrk FkA

nb HkB dj "kkjx ik.kh >kjh ekyk v# l y>kakh]⁵⁴

dfg l rxj i gpkogg Fk\$ k jk.kS vkxS/k; gwHkBkA

mlkdh ek\$g l qkkokS okrk dtkkdj dgS gw dQ ykrk]⁵⁵

, fg fof/k jk.kha l kNr HkkbZ dfg; s dRkk dh dQkykbA

tEHk\$oj ds opu l qkus ij >kyh jk.kha ds jks i M us dk o.ku g&

jk.kha ty Ny vk; k us kka tc ijcyk l q.k; k oSkk]⁵⁶

jk.khaeu i fM+ ks fol okl k fny "kk\$ps v# ys m"kk"kkA

Lkk/kq/ka }kjk Lkanid HkA/ ea nsus dk Hkh o.ku g&

vkB ety i qkor Hk, A]⁵⁷

ns l anid >kyh dpu; AA

l r l kgcjke th , d 0; ogkfjd l r FkA mlga l keftd e; kzk dk xgjk Kku Fk bl fy,
os vius l kfgR; ea l keftd 0; ogkj , oa ykdkpkj ds ifr vR; f/kd l rdZ fn[kkbZ nrs gA
, d vkn"ku l ekt ds D; k&D; k ykdkpkj gkrsg\$; g muds dk0; ea n\$ks tk l drs gA

4-6-4 l keftd iokl o , oar; k\$jk

Hkkjr h; l adfr dh l cl scMh fo"kskrk ; g gSfd ikjykd\$dd thou ij l nD nFV
j [krs gq Hkh Hkkj rokfl ; ka us yk\$dd thou dh dHkh mi\$kk ugha dh gA ; fn ge xHkhjr l s
n\$ka rks Kkr gkrk gSfd mudh ijykd fo'k; d /kkj.kkva ds emy ea gh bgykd ds thou
dh l q[k&l ef) dh of) djuk gh jgk gA iokl oka l s idfr vk\$ euq; dk] euq; vk\$

ykd rFk ykd vj v/; kRe dk l elo; LFkfir gkrk gA ftl l s idfr] ykd vj /ke/ ea
l ketL; LFkfir gkrk gA iokl o tgk gea thou dh 0; Lrrktfur Dykflur l s =k.k
fnykra gA ogha ekuf l d : lk l smRd'V , oamVykfl r cukrs gA bul sl kefkd g'kk/ykl ds
in"ku ds l kFk&l kFk l keftd ey&feyki c<rk gA ftl l s euq; ds an; ea l gdkfjrk
dh Hkkouk ea of) gkrh gA

; | fi gekjs l ekt ea vud iokl o , oa R; ksjk euk; s tkrsgA ijUrq l kgcjke th
ds dk0; ea budk folrkj l s o.ku ugha feyrkA bl dk dkj.k ; gh gSfd mudk vf/kdkk
l kfgR; dFk&dk0; gA bl fy, id xo" k gh budk o.ku l Etko FkA l r l kgcjke th us
R; ksjkka ea dny gkyh dk gh o.ku fd; k gA mlghus viuh jpuk ^igykn pfj=* ea
id xo" k gkyh vj nygMh nkska dk o.ku fd; k gA gkydk ds ty tkus l s vj igykn
ds thfor cp tkus l sgkyh dh "k#vkr gpZ.FkA

rknuk tksuj [ksyf gkjh tk; ujd l c d/e l atkjh]⁵⁸

Ykx gSxj dks Nka/ks Hkkbz rsuj Hkkskfg ujd l nkbA

gkydk ds ty tkus l sjk{kl ykx , d&nw js ds egj ea jr Mkyus yx ml h fnu l s ; g
nygMh Hkh ifl) gksx; hA

HkDr ntg ra <ks<ka tjsn vl gfua/kj ijLifj ijsn]⁵⁹

rknuk tksuj [ksyf gkjh tk; ujd l c d/e l atkjh]

ukEk /ky/Mh l cfgu nhuka fgj.kkdq Hk; ka "kksd ufouka

llok l oka , oa R; ksjkka dh tks l f{klr l h >yd l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea miyC/k
gkrh gA og ikl fxd fo'k; ds : lk ea gA oLr% dFk id x ds fy, ftruk o.ku vi f{kr
l e>k x; k] bu iokl oka ds mrus gh i {kka dks xg.k dj fy; k x; kA vr% , d h fLFkr ea
iokl ykdkpkjka dk l f{klr fdUrq; FkFkZ Kku geamiyC/k gks tkrk gA

4-6-5 l kftd thou fof/k , oal klu

Ekuq; ds ykidd thou dh vk/kkjHkr vko"; drkva ea jks/h] di Mh vj edku dks
i edk ekuk tkrk gA bu rhukadh Lrj fLFkr tkuus l sekuo l ekt ds l keku; thou Lrj
dk ; FkFkZ Kku gks tkrk gA viuh ey vko"; drkva dh i firZ grq tks l ekt ftrus vdkka ea
idfr ij fullj gkrk gA mrus gh vdkk ea og vius thou f"KYi ds fodkl dh nf'V l s
fi NMh gpk gkskA bl ds foijhr tks l ekt viuh ekkyd vko"; drkva ds fuokj ea vius
m | kx , oa f"KYi dksky dk ekkyd , oa vf/kd iz kx djrk gA og ml h ek=k ea l H; ekuk
tkrk gA thou dh l j {kk l idfr ds Hkksrd i {kka dh izfr grq vk/kkjHkr gkrh gS vj ; g
rHkh l Hko gS tc idfr ds vud kj vkpj.k djrs gq thou l j f{kr gkus ds mijkr gh

euq; I ef) ,oa ,s'o; Z dh ckr I kprk gA vr% thou dh j{kk ds fufeÜk vkol] Hkstu
oL= vkfn dh I Q; oLFkk i kFkfedrk ds vk/kkj ij gksuh pkfg, rFkk bl I Q; oLFkk dks tle
nus okys mi dj. kka ds fuekZ.k] iz; kx ,oa fodYi dk v/; ; u gh fdl h I ekt ds ewyHkur
Lo: lk] ml dh I eL; kvka vkSj I ek/kkuka dk I Ppk fooj.k inku djus ea I {ke gA ; s
midj.k fdl h Hkh I ekt ds f"kyi dksky dk ifreku gksrs gA rFkk euq; dks izfr
"krDr; ka dh foo"krk I s mledr djds ml ds thou ea fo"okl ,oa fLFkr mRiUu djrs gA
euq; ds thou ea inkFkka dh ftruh fuHkjr ,oa fLFkr mRiUu gksrh tkrh gS mruh gh
ek=k ea ml ds I keftd thoueku dh ifr'Bk Hkh gksrh tkrh gA ,d sea thou dh ekfyd
vko"; drkva I s I Ec) I keftd nf'V ij Hkh fopkj viS{kr gA vkSj ; q ds I edkyhu
thou&n"ku ds I mHkZ dks Hkh foLrr ugha djuk pkfg, A ; q fo"ksk dh dlnh; fopkj/kkj ds
ifji; ; ea gh ml ; q ds I keW; thou dh I epr 0; k[; k I Hko gA I keW; thou dk
Hkkrd i{k ml dk ewyHkur rFkk xkpj i{k gksrk gS vkSj ml h ds }kj gea fdl h I ekt dh
; FkkFkZ fLFkr dk I E; d- Kku gks I drk gA blgha I c ckrka dks /; ku ea j[krs gq ge
I gkjke th ds I kfgR; ea 0; Dr I keW; thou fof/k ,oa ml ds I k/kuka dk v/; ; u djAA
mlgkas I keftd thou gsrq 251 uq[ks Hkh crk; s tks mudh jpuk ^tEHkI kj* ea ; Fkk LFku
of.kr gA ftuea I s dnd mnkgj.kka dk o.ku djuk ; gka i ki fxd gA

lkr% dky Luku I s I eA/kr dFku

lkr dky mB tk; I prkj⁶⁰
rlk "kq djksou vA trkA

gou&l d; k I s I eA/kr dFku

lkb tK I d; k djksou vkn I tk de⁶¹
elk ru eamty jgA nl cankn fxg deA

"kq rk o "khy I s I eA/kr dFku

"kq "khyor jgs I nkbZ ekupk /keZ tku ; g Hkkr⁶²
dtkMk L; kQ I sfur jk[kks eQk ea "kq opu fur Hkkr[kkA

lkjki dkj I s I eA/kr dFku

/keZ Hktu fo|k midkj , g fur dfj; sokj gh okj⁶³
dg "kkgc pndSufga dkbZ th; k tqfr ewk xfr gkbA

Lk[k&nq[k I s I eA/kr dFku

dtkh ok xeh twvkoSxeh ckn eA dth jgk⁶⁴
tks gSeku[k I e> okuk xeh dqkh ea jgs I ekukA

KkuktZu I s I eA/kr dFku

f0k | k/ku dk m | e dj g⁶⁵
jkrk fnol dcgwufgaMj gA

Qhjr k in"ku l s l æð/kr dFku

jlk ea "kkL= ckak# tkosHkksyS Hkny us ihB fn[kko⁶⁶
ihB fn[kk; k tXR eðvkoS; kraç= tks efj T; koA

bLk izdkj 251 /keZ uhr l s vuq kf.kr ut [kka ds ek/; e l s l r l kgcjke th l keftd thou ds l Hkh i {kka dk dksuk&dksuk >kpd vk, gA dguk u gksxk fd dkbZ 0; fDr budh ok.kh dks i<ej Hkh ml dk vuq j.k djs rks og ,d mÙke l keftd thou th l drk gA l ekt ea gksus okyh gj ,d vPNkbZ o cjk bZ dk fupkM+ ml gkaus vi uh ok.kh ds ek/; e l s Li 'V : lk l s crk; k gS vr% l keftd thou l ædkh mudh fopkj/kkj gæ rRdkyhu l keftd thou dk ifjp; rks nrh gh gS ge dS s mÙke thou th l drs gA bl dh Hkh i j.kk feyrh gA

4-6-5-1 vkokl

vkokl euq; dh ikFkfed vko"; drkvka ea l s ,d gS ; g euq; ds "kjhj dh j{kk ds l kFk&l kFk ml ds LokLF; dh Hkh j{kk djrk gS ft l l s ml dh dk; Zkerk c<rh gA bl l s euq; dh vkfFkZd fLFkr ,oa f"KYi dykRed vfhk#fp dk Hkh l E; d- Kku c<rk gA xg fuekZk }kjk euq; u døy itdfrd l æVks l s vius dks cprk gS cfYd vi us ,so; l dh l kexh dk vydj.k muds Hkhrj djrk gA bl izdkj Hkou jpuk euq; ds vlu&/ku oL=] mi dj.k Kku ,oa dyk𝔡 ka dks ihf<+ kard l gjf{kr j [kus dh nf'V l s ,d egÙoi wkZ ,oa vuqe nsu fl) gpZ gA Hkkjr ea ikphudky l s gh ekuoh; vkokl xteka rFkk uxjka dk : lk /kkj.k djrk gupk pyk vk jgk gA e/; dky ea Hkh ; gh 0; oLFkk pyh vk jgh FkA l r l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea vkokl l s l æð/kr vk, o.kZka dks ge v/; ; u dh l qo/kk gsrq rhu Hkkxka ea cka/ l drs gA & 1- uxj ,oa ml ds Hkou 2- xte 3- nð efinj ,oa bl l s l EcflU/kr oLrqf"KYi A

d- uxj

Lkkgcjke th ,d xteh.k i'BHkie j [kus okys l r FkS fQj Hkh muds dk0; ea dFk&i l æo" k vucl uxjka ,oa muea fLFkr egyka dk o.kZu gupk gA bu o.kZka ea gear Rdkyhu uxjka ,oa ml ds vkokl LFkyka dh tkudkjh feyrh gA buea e[; r% ukxkS o dlulst vkfn gAftudk o.kZu dN bl izdkj gA

Lkrx# I k; s >kyS pFM+ k]⁶⁷
 fnYyh ea pKY; k x# [kFM+ kA
 jkæks I gjakks oka kh; kScl a "kgj ukxkj]⁶⁸
 tEkr xbz ukxkj e] dj. kS ykxks >kj A

^dukst ifr ds ifr "kCnki nsk dFkk* ds vLrxr dukst uxj dk o.ku g&

jkTkk , d dukst dks ikp fl) fy; k I kFk]⁶⁹
 i kPka ub fi Nka k Y; \$ rks Y; ka I rxj dk I kFA
 pkS V [kMk tkski j Qyknh pkyhl]⁷⁰
 tky ejka chl gs ohdk; ks cUkhI A
 vkB [kMk ukxkj gSeM+h; ka us ohl]
 lkkp [kMk eskM+eðe kyos ea xqhl A

Lkkgjke th , d Hke.kdkjh I r Fks vr% jktLFkku ds I Hkh e[; uxjka dk o.ku mudh
 ok.kha ea i] æo" k gqk g&

[k xke

i kphudkYk I s gh Hkkjr dh vf/kdkrk turk xteka ea gh cl rh vkbz g& I kgcjke th
 us xteka dk ukekyys[k fd; k gSrFkk dgh&dgha vkokl LFkyka dk o.ku Hkh fd; k g& ^l ehi
 ds xkæks ea Hke.k djrs gq I EHkj kFky ij fojkteku gkus* dFkk ds vLrxr I EHkj kFky /kjs
 ij x# tEHksoj ds fojkteku gkus ds fy, tkrs I e; jkLrs ea vkus okys I Hkh xkæka dk
 i] æo" k o.ku fd; k gSftuea I s tS yk⁷¹ ukFkl j] fdLukl j] tkay] [kkjS dh jkgh] vyk;]
 i hi kl j]⁷² vkfn vkrs g& , d mnkgj.k nZV0; g] tc tEHksoj th ds lej kFky ij
 fojkteku gkus ij vusdkusd xkæka ea [kqkh dh tekra fudyrh g&

lkkjok] jkl hl j] fi Fkjl j] tguj] tkay] txyk] xknkj k?kj]⁷³
 [khnkLkj] ukFkl j oki an dmL; p [kkjs >h>kySrki sn]
 Ukks[kks nd yl j jkMks vk] vyk; k tHkn] dj. k] d] /; k; kA

buk I cds vykok I kgcjke th us viuh deLFkyh gfj; k.kk ds ftu xkpa %ukUnMh/2
 ea jgdj ^tEHkl kj* dh jpuk dh Fkh mudk Hkh i] æo" k ftØ vk; k g& ^l ør-mlUhl I kS
 pong dh xnj* dFkk ds vLrxr vxstka dk gfj; k.kk {ks= ds ftu&ftu xkæka ea fontg
 gqk mu I Hkh xkpa vknei j] fd" kux<} I nyi j] [k]ei j] I kjæi j] Hkk.kk] HkksM; k] fpUnMh-
 [kka ks <k. kh] [kkj k[kMh] I hl oky] egy l j vkfn dk vkj[kka n]kk o.ku I kgcjke th dh ok.kh
 ea 0; Dr gqk gSfuEu mnkgj.kka I s ; g ckr fl) gkrh gS&

vkmkz fdLux<+l nyij xkø [k#iz l k#kz Hkk. kSuke]⁷⁴
HkkM+ ks fpanMk [kkl ka dgh [kkjk [kMh dkty [kMh cMki y l ghA
Ekgy l jks v# ekBJks ykMoh ; g xkø]⁷⁵
Ekykiz v# l hl oky pksnfj ; kyh ukeA

mlkjkdR of. kZ jktLFkku o gfj ; k.kk ds xkøka ds vykok l kgcjke th usiatkc {ks-
ds xkøka dk Hkh o.ku vi uh ok.kh ds ek/ ; e l sfd ; k gS D ; kñd iatkc ds xkø nqkjkyh ea
mlgkaus ng R ; kx fd ; k Fkk vkt Hkh muds oakt ogk jgrs gS vr% iatkc ds xkøka ea Hkh
mlgkaus ^tEHkl kj* dh jpuk ds nksku&Hkæ.k fd ; k Fkk vr% mudk o.ku Hkh ^1914 dh xnj
dFkk* ds vlrXZ Lohkkfod gh gSD ; kñd eySka ds l kFk ; q o fonsg ea iatkc ds xkø Hkh
"kkfey gS &

Okthn i kS l hrks ejk. kS ol S l qkpsu i ks foLui ks [kS i ks dgS]⁷⁶
fLkjnkji g jk ; i g nqkjkyh jktyh gfji gks i fu ; kyhA

x- nø efnj

ikPhudky l svc rd Hkkjr ds xteka , oa uxjka dks n[kus l s ; g irhr gsrk gSfd
; g nsk efnjka ea iatkc djus okys vud /ke&l Eink ; ka ds vuq kf ; ; ka dk nsk gS bl dk
iek.k ; g gSfd vud xte , oa uxjka ea efnjka ds f" k [kj "ksk edkuka l s Åij xxu ea mBs
gq nij l s gh nf'Vxkpj gks tkrsgA ikphu xkøka rFkk uxjka ea th.k&"kh.kz efnjka ds ukuk
Hkxuko"kska ds n"ku vkt Hkh gks tkrsgA bl l s ; g Kkr gsrk gSfd ikphu dky l s gh
Hkkjr ds xteka rFkk uxjka dh jpuk ea noky ; ka , oa nø efnjka ds LFkki R ; dk vl ãnX/k
egüo Fkk rFkk mudks i R ; d cMh , oa l e) cLrh ea l quf"pr LFkku i ktr gsrk FkA ; gh
dkj.k gSfd gekjs ikphu l kfgR ; on&"kkL=] ohjdko ; tkrd ijk.kkfn ea efnjka dk mYy[k
l oZ feyrk gA ^tEHkl kj* i Fke Hkx ea dkl h uxjh dk mYy[k gA ^vekol or dFkk* ds
vlrXZ ckã.k tc viuk ifjp ; nsk gSrc og vius dsk"kh dk fuokl h crkrk g&

nij nsk raešpy vk ; ks vkt rñgkjksnj l u i k ; kS⁷⁷
dk"kh uxjh gejs okl k bgka vk ; kSgøræks i kl kA

l ejkFky /kkjSdh efgek dk o.ku g&

l EkjkFky i Hkq tk ; fojktS ?kjS nekæka ukæ r cktS⁷⁸
"kq k l gukbZ ej l rkj k] >h> ethjka dk >.kdjkA

^x<+fprkM+dFkk* ds vlrXZ fprkM+uxjh dks /kke dgk x ; k g&

bg uxjh vyksi gS fo"oEHkj dks /kke]⁷⁹
eYk dnrh ufg jfg l dS tq l qz L ; keA

dg f=de l ugg l c nk"kk]⁸⁰

nhBk feinz Egy vok"kkA

^vekol or dFkk* ds vlr xzr xqj h vkJe dh efgek dk Hkh o.ku g&

xqj h vkJe vtc g& efgek ofua u tk;]⁸¹

vEkkol irki rj _/k fl f/k /kj vf/kdk; A

4-6-5-2 Hkstu

Lkr l kgcjke th us vius l kfgR; ea Hkstu dh ppkz ikl axd : lk l s dbz LFkyka ij dh g& mlugkus i wkr-% "kkdkgkj h Hkstu dk gh o.ku fd; k g& mu)kjk of.kz Hkkt; inkFkka ds ek;/e l s gea rRdkyhu l ekt ea ipfyr ied[k [kk] inkFkka dh l puk feyrh g& ftl l s gea rRdkyhu l ekt vkj ml ds l k adfrd Lrj dk l Ppk foj.k r; dj l drs g& l kgcjke th ds dko; dk vf/kdkrk Hkx l k/kj.ktu vkj muds thou l s t m/ g& vr% muds Hkkt; inkFkz Hkh ogh g& tks rRdkyhu l ekt ea vketu iz kx ea ykrs FkA l kelrtu vkj muds Hkkt; inkFkka dk o.ku l kgcjke th ds dko; ea u ds cjkcj g& l k f"peh jktLFkku ea cktjk o Tokj cg& r; ea [kk; k tkrk g& xg&pkoy /kuh ykx [kkrx g& if"peh jktLFkku dk ?kh vPNk g& ; g& ankorka ea l hjk 1/2 yki l h 1/2 dk ek& k nfy; k/2 T; knk gh curk g&

Lkr l kgcjke ds dko; ea fofHku [kk] inkFkka dk o.ku feyrk g& HkDr jrus jkgM+ dh dFkk ea , d A/ Hkj dj vkVk ys tkus dk o.ku g& bl h dFkk ea i l akud kj [khj] pkoy i m/h rhoak 1/4 [thi] nky Tokj] jkcMh] dh [kkM] ?kr 1/2 kh] Qydk vkfn dk l gt gh o.ku g& bl ds vykok xHkzrh L=h }kjk [kVbz [kkuk o i kuh l Hkh dks "k] o Nk.k dj i hus dk o.ku g& l e jkFky ij fojkteku g& ds fy, tc tEHk'oj th fofHku xkoka ds e/; l s xqj r s g& rc jkgM+jruks th)kjk fuork 1/4 [kkus dk fuea.k/2 ndj pkoy] [kkM] ?kh vkfn }kjk l syg izdkj ds Hkstu dk i l x of.kz g&

jRkuavk; j l kbz nbz tekr tkaywvkor Hkkt]⁸²

fukork l syk dhlgk l kjk pkoy [kkM] pys?kr /kkjka

mlkjkdR of.kz jruks th jkgM+l r l kgcjke th ds i dzt gh Fks tks tEHk'oj th ds gtjh dfo HkDrka ea l s , d FkA

^jkk l kary dks fo"ukbz cukuk* dFkk ds vlr xzr i l kaxo" k l kgcjke th us nkh] ?kh] [khj] i jh] pkoy] dplsh] nky vkfn ds vykok Nliu izdkj ds Hkksx o Nrhl izdkj ds 0; atuka dk o.ku fd; k g& mlugkus Ng izdkj ds j l ka dk Hkh o.ku fd; k g& ftudk mnkgj.k nzV0; g&

[khj gþz gmk l [kh] vfr vkoSegdkj]⁸³
 jkky jfy; kyks gþk\$ n\$; k vgsvkpkjA
 Fkkyh pfg; Scgq?ka kh] pfg; s l q tdkj]
 Pkfg; Sxft e# i kVMk] i gh dpkjh nkjA
 Oh.kha Qydk; #Bk vks] pfg; Svkpkj]
 Ni u Hkks Nrhl pfcatu] [kVjI djksfr; kjA

4-6-5-3 O'SHKK

okL=kHkj.k ekuo thou dh ,d dykj f"kyi vks] l q ldr thou ij izdk" Mkyus
 dk l k/ku gA ; sfd l h Hkh ; q ds okrkoy .k dks vf/kd l kfkzd] okLrfod ,oa izk<+cukus ea
 mi ; ksch fl) gkrs gA buds }kj k ekuo l enk; dh l kelftd] vkfkd] ,oa dykRed flFkr
 dk l E; d-Kku i ktr gk-rk gA i #'k vks] ukjh nksuka ds oL=ka ea fpjdky l s __r] vol j]
 volFkk rFkk in&ifr'Bk ds vuq kj vlrrj jgrk vk; k gS tks nksuka ds dk; kks= dks n\$[krs gq
 LokHkkfod yxrk gS l r l kgcjke th us bl dh egUkk dks Lohdkjrs gq fo"kskr% ukjh]
 l keU; r% i #'k ds oL=kHkj.k dk l vekfr l ve o.ku furkar euks kx i mzd fd; k gA , d k o.ku
 fo"kskdj fookg vks] esyka ds vol jka ij l kyyl gqk gA

d- fl=; ka dh o'SHKK

dfok us i #'kka dh o'SHKK dh ppkz fl=; ka dh vi \$kk FkMk folrkj l s dh gA dfo
 oL=ka ds uke l fgr o.ku vks] mudh l tnrk ds ifr i wkr% l psV gA ekuo thou dk
 n"ku dFkk ea ; g o.ku fd; k gS fd ddkj volFkk vkus ij euq; viuh ng dks l tkus
 l dkjus ij /; ku nsyx trk g&

[k@kh Vs-h i k?k >pkoy] Nkska , d nks yVdko]⁸⁴
 ckXks vxj [kka jp gkM\$ n\$[kS Nkaj vx dwekM]

vkXks Hkh dgrs g&

mTty /ksh dfv ij ckak]⁸⁵
 jaxk; k nq Bk jk [ks dkakA

fl=; ka ds oL=ka ea eknh dh vax; k dk o.ku gA

Rkfga l e; vax; ka [kkyh eknfj] tka Bk<h Nkr ij]⁸⁶
 xbz jatfu Hk; ks i HkkI , s'kk] nks jfo mxm xkr iA

dfo us L=h o i #'kka dh o'SHKK dk l tho] folrr ,oa fprk'd'kd o.ku fd; k gA tks fd
 n\$[krs gh curk gA

[k ukFk ; kx; kadh o'skHkk

Lkkgcjke th ds le; ea ukFk ; kx; ka dk jktLFkku ea dkQh i Hkko FkA os viuh o'skHkk ds dkj.k l ekt ea vyx l sgh igpkus tkrS FkA jkgM+jrus ds i l æ ea tc jruka Å/ lkj vius l kFk l k/kq dks fcBkdj ys tkrS gā rc nkska ea l s, d ds fl j lkj ik?k ¼i xMh½ gkrh gSo ml js ds fl j ij Vki h vFkkZr~l k/kw us Vki h igu j [kh FkA

Pk<S ÅpSm= nhl /; koš , d ÅB nks i qkZ gh vkoš⁸⁷
, d lkk?k , d Vki h dfg; Sdj gS l kp vp eš jfg gā

4-6-5-4 vHkk.k

e/; dky ea vHkk.k iæ viuh pje l hek ij FkA ml l e; dfork vkš ukjh nkska dh "kkkkk vyojkja ds dkj.k ekuh tkrh FkA fl=; ka ds vykok i#k Hkh vHkk.k /kkj.k djus ea vl k/kj.k xfjek , oa dgyhurk dk vuHko djrs FkA l keW; ukfj; ka dh vHkk.k k&fiz rk dk iæ.k bl h rF; l s iklr gkrk gS fd os iqlk i=kfn] i hry] rkæš "kh"ks ds cuk; s x; s vHkk.k igudj l rV gkrh FkA fdUrq jkt dgy dh fl=; ka cgeW; /kkro/ka , oa ef.k; ka l s tFMF vHkk.k /kkj.k djrh FkA u[k l s f" k [k rd vHkk.k kka l synh jgus ea ukfj; ka vl he l d k vuHko djrh FkA

Lkkgcjke th us fl=; ka dh o'skHkk dh HkkfUr mu)kjk /kkj.k fd, tkus okys vHkk.k kka dk Hkh foLrkj l so.kZu fd; k gā mu)kjk of.kZr iæ[k vHkk.k bl i d kj gā

- 1- gLrkHkk.k & dMisyk⁸⁸
- 2- d.kkHkk.k & dMly⁸⁹
- 3- xhOkk Hkk.k & dBh⁹⁰] dByk⁹¹
- 4- EkamMh ¼axBh½⁹²

blk i d kj l kgcjke th us ml ; æ ea ukfj; ka o i#kka }kjk igus tkus okys l Hkh iæ[k vHkk.k kka dk o.kZu fd; k gā muds l Hkh vHkk.k ghj&tokgjkr ; k ekfR; ka l s cus gq gā bl l s ; g Hkh fofnr gkrk gS fd ml l e; dh fl=; ka o i#k vHkk.k kka ea fo"ksk #fp j [krs Fks vkš muds vHkk.k Hkh muds Lrj ds vuHko gkrS FkA

4-6-5-5 Okgu

Lkr l kgcjke th ds dko; ea rRdkyhu l ekt ea iz qR gkus okys l Hkh iæ[k okguka dk o.kZu feyrk gā fnYyhi fr fl dUnj dks gd dh dekbZ dk mins'k dFkk ds vlrxZ x# tkkksth Å/ ij p<ej fl dUnj ds njckj ea tkrS gā

Lkk/kka us l rx# cryk; kš⁹³
Yks xxy rc ÅB cuk; kA

jkgM+jrukaHkh viuh l l gky ea ÅB ij p<ej tkrsgA

ckoyStk; igpr Hk, Å l kl fj; k tϕMhdr Hk, Å]⁹⁴

p<S ÅpSm= nhl /; koS, d ÅB nks i qkZ gh vkoA

PkKY; kS ÅB cgqox l § l kfof/k dgh u tk; ⁹⁵

i kRk pY; kS rkgH fnukā l k>s i gϕpks vk;

ˆx<+fprkM+dH dFkk* ea rkacs dk o.kū gS ˆjkOk gehj njckj dFkk* ea Hkh ÅA/ ij l okj gkxS
dk o.kū gSA

4-6-5-6 0; ol k;

Llekt ea viuh vktHfodk pykus grq euq; ftu dk; kā dks djrk gS os 0; ol k;
dgykrs gA l ekt ds ykx fofHkUu 0; ol k; viukdj ijLij vko”; drk i firZ djrs gA
ftl l s 0; oLFkk cuh jgrh gA l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea Hkh i d xok”k vud 0; ol k; ka
, oa 0; ol kf; ; ka dk o.kū gqvk gA ftuea l s d f’k] l k”kq kyu] 0; ki kj] tkj jh vkš l jkQ] nthz
o cq) thoh vkfn vkrs gA d f’k i kphu dky l s gh Hkkjr dk l o d e q k 0; ol k; jgh gA
fc”ukbz ykx Hkh d f’k dk dk; Z djrs FkA ~kkkjkjke ds i fr “kCnki ns’k” ea HkA ds ngyus dk
o.kū gA

rCk “kkkS dh ukjh cksyh [kk; ys Fkx/h ngyā [kksyh]⁹⁶

Rk fo”ukbz cksY; kā, d Svl qk opu i kakh ugha y; l A

ˆxkšpkj.k yhyk* ea Loā tkkksth us27 o’kkā rd xÅ, a pjkbZ FkA

lkkj fcā pkjSvc xk; k Xoky l dy ihi kl j vk; kj⁹⁷

x, sXoky ?kj dgua dktk xk’skkyk ik, s tu jktkA

vkBoa i dzj.k ds gLe dLe nthā dks min’sk fn; k x; k gA

njTkh gLe dLe Hkkbz fur di M\$ l hofg i RL; kgh]⁹⁸

mlkgh tHk x# er yHl gkS l qscpu i err HkhUgkA

bLk idkj l kgcjke th vius le; ea ipfyr l Hkh i e q k 0; ol k; ka dk U; ukf/kd
o.kū fd; k gš ftl l s gearnfo’k; d ; FkkFkZ tkudkjH Hkh feyrh gA

4-6-6 Lkelftd fo”okl vKš eU; rk, a

lR; d l ekt dh l dfr dk ?kfu’Bre l cāk ml ea ipfyr fo”okl ka vKš eU; rkvka
l s jgrk gA bl dk e q ; dkj.k ; g gSfd l kelftd thou ds l xBu vKš fu; æ.k ea bu
fo”okl ka vKš eU; rkvka dk egUoiwKz ; kxnku jgrk gA ftl l ekt dh l dfr dk
bfrgkl ftruk nh?kZdkyhu gk’k gš ml ea ipfyr fo”okl vKš eU; rk, a Hkh mruh gh
fofo/k vKš cgq d ; d gksh gA HkkjrH; l ekt dk l k d frd bfrgkl ikphure gS vr%

bl ea ipfyr fo"okl vksj eku; rk, a Hkh LoHkkor; k vf/kd gA dfo pkgf dli h Hkh ; q; dh dFkk ydaj dko; jpuK djs ml ij ml ds vi us l ekt ds fo"okl ka vksj eku; rkvka dh Nk; k LokHkkfod : lk l s i Mfh gA l kgcjke th ds dko; ea Hkh rRdkyhu Tkul keku; ea ipfyr fo"okl ka vksj eku; rkvka dk mYy[k vud ckj gqk gA v/; ; u dh l fo/kk gsq mudh jpuKvka ea mfYyf[kr fo"okl ka vksj eku; rkvka dks nks oxka ea foHkkftr fd; k tk l drk g& %d% i ksf.kd fo"okl %k% l keku; ykd fo"okl vksj eku; rk, a A

d- i k f . k d fo"okl

Hkkjrh; l dfr ea i k f . k d fo"okl ka dk cMk egUo jgk g\$ D; kAd okLro ea i gk . kka ea gh bl l dfr dk ; FkkFkZ Lo: lk yf{kr gsrk gA l kgcjke th dh i k f . k d eku; rkvka ds ifr iwz vLFkk jgh gA muds dko; ea of.kr fofo/k i k f . k d fo"okl ka dks LFky : lk l s fuEu oxka ea foHkkftr dj l drs gA

1- nork l a h r Fk vU; fo"okl

l kgcjke th ds dko; ea fo'.kq cA] f"ko] blnz rFkk rshl djkm] norkvk] xakok] noh l jLorh] vVBkl h gtkj _f'k; ka vkfn dk o.ku vfr foLrr : lk ea feyrk gA

blnkfnd vf/ki fr l ch x; k\$ fo'.kqfcA f"ko pj.k pg\$⁹⁹

f=ykdh rr l q l N, s rc HkDr dj k fea l q k; t, A

Hkkjrh; l dfr ea vorkjokn dh /kkj .kk vR; Ur 0; ki d , oa n<+ gA ufl g dk vorkj ydaj fo'.kq usfgj .kk d qk dk o/k fd; k FkA

tSujfl g pj.k rc "kkj l g fut nkl mrkjgq i kj]¹⁰⁰

tSrc VduafujEc fujkl fcA gHkSfr l jx foykl A

tEHk'soj th Loq vorkjh i # 'k Fk t k d fo'.kq ds vorkj FkA ^tEHkI kj* ds pkFks idj.k ea ^tEHk'soj vorkj dFk* dk foLrkj l so.ku fd; k x; k gA

tfg fnu vk; gq vkuln dmk] er eMy l c Hk, m vullnk]¹⁰¹

Hkno ekl d'.k i [k #/kk] v'Ve frFkh okj l fl l vkk]

fLk) tkk; l Hk yxu l qk, m] er eMy i Hkq vkor Hk, mA

2- , srgkl d eku; rk, j

blkea egkHkkj r fo'k; d ykd fo"okl ka , oa eku; rkvka dh x.kuk dh tk l drh gA jkek; .k&egkHkkj r ds dFkk i d x e/; dkyhu ykd&ekul ij o'kkZdkyhu yrk dh Hkfr l ?ku : lk l s Nk, gq FkA nSudp; kZ ea mudk mi ; l x , oa ppkZ cgfo/k gsrh FkA l kgcjke th us l edkyhu ?kVukvk] ij fl Fkfr; ka rFk ik=ka dk l kn"; fo/kku djrs l e; egkHkkj r ds rnkuphy i d xka dks vud LFkkuka ij m)r djds i k Bd dh pruk dks u dgy

vf/kdkf/kd xgjk; k gš i R; r vius dk0; dk l d ær rknkRE; Hkh ykd ekul ea LFkfir
 fd; k gA l kgcjke th }kjk fojfr 'kejkt ; q/kf'Bj* dFkk ea egkHkkjr ds ik=ka dk foLrkj
 l so.ku feyrk gA bl dFkk ea "kkaruq xakj xaxo] 0; kl] ukjn] Hkh'e] nksk] fp=dr] lka/q
 /krjk'V' fonj] dt[rh] eknh] d.kèky] _f'k] ; q/kf'Bj] Hkhe] vtq] udy] l gnø] d'.k o
 nks nh vkfn dk U; ukf/kd : lk ea o.ku feyrk gA dfo us vud dFkkvka dks viuk
 dkYifud jæ Hkh fn; k gA dfo ds vud dFkka l si ækf.kr gsrk gSfd bu dFkkvka ds ifr
 rRdkyhu tuekul ea vLFkk dh Hkkouk 0; klr FkhA

[k l kku; ykd fo"okl vlg eku; rk, j

Lkkeku; fo"okl ka ea l ekt ea ipfyr foHkku idkj ds fo"okl ka dh x.kuk dh tk
 l drh gA ; s fo"okl , oa eku; rk, a ikphu xBFka , oa l ekt ; k ifjokj ds o; ko) 0; fDr; ka
 }kjk iqV gksr jgrs gA ; qka rd ipfyr jgus ds dkj.k , d h eku; rk, afdl h tul emj dh
 l dfr ds vHkku vx ds : lk ea ifrf'Br gks tkrh gA l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea miyC/k
 , d h eku; rk vka dks ge fuEufyf[kr oxka ea foHkkf'tr dj l drs g&

1- HkX; okn

Hkkjrh; l ekt HkX; oknh jgk gA ; gk ds ykxka dk fo"okl jgk gSfd l f'V dk
 i R; d dk; Z i n Z ufnZV HkX; fo/kku ds vud kj gsrk gA bl fo/kku ds emj ea ekuoh; "kfDr
 ds l hfer gkus dh /kkj.kk dk; Z djrh gA ; gk nsh; "kfDr dks vl hfer ekudj ml s l f'V
 dk fu; ked ekuk x; k gA l r l kgcjke th dh HkX; okn ds ifr n<+vLFkk idV gpZ gA
 tEHksoj th dk vorkj gkus ij ykv th bl s viuk cgr vPNk HkX; ekurs gA o Lrfr
 djrs gA

YkkgV dj tkjk f/ku fnu ekjk n"ku rkjk ge ik, j¹⁰²

Lkqgrqre Lokeh vl=tkeh ugdeha ee ?kj vk, A

HkDr jrus jkgM+ dk x# "kj.k ea vkuk dFkk ds vlrxr l r ds n"ku gkus dks
 jruka th viuk cgr cMk HkX; ekurs gA

2- debn

euk; ds thou ea gkfu&YkHk] l d k&nqk dk tks /ku &Nk; k okyk [ky pyr k gS
 ml dk dkj.k i R; {k fn[kkZ ugha nskA euq; bu l cdk dkj.k 'HkX; okn* ea [kkstrk gS
 tgk bl dk mukj rks fey tkrk gS ijUrq og ml ds fy, vf/kd mi ; kxh ugha gsrkA bl
 dkj.k Hkkjrh; euhf'k; ka us nq[k&l d[k] gkfu&ykHk vkfn dks ik.kh ds iki&iq; dk ifj.kke
 crkdj nsgjsmif; dh fl f) dk iz Ru fd; k gA igyk mif; rks ; g gSfd tc bu nq[kka
 l scpk ugha tk l drk] rc euq; muds ifr frjLdkj dh Hkkouk j [krs gq Hkh muga vius

gh dɔR; ka dk Qy ekudj vɔʃ nɪ js ds ifr mi kyɬk dk Hko R; kxdj mudks l gus dks
i ɔʃk gkA nɪ jk mɪs'; ; g gSfd nɔʃk] gkfu vkfn dk , d ckj d'Vnk; h vuɬko dj yus ds
ckn Hko'; ea vi us dɔR; ka dks l ɔʃk] us ds fy, og iz Ru"ky jgʃ ft l l s l kekftd thou
l ɔʃk vɔʃ "kkare; gks l dA l r l kgcjke th us de Qy ij i wɔʃ-%fo"okl 0; Dr fd; k gA
^ekuo thou ds n"ku dh dFkk* ea dfo us l e>k; k gSfd thou dh rhuka voLFkkvka
%cpi u] tokuh] cɔʃk k 1/2 ea vi us gh vɔʃk] o ekʃ&ek; k ea HkVddj tho fcuk i Hkq dks ; kn
fd, eR; q dks i k r gks tkrk gSo fQj ml sujd ea Mky fn; k tkrk gA

dgSdj tkj k f/ku fnu ekʃk n"ku rkʃk ge ik, ʃ¹⁰³

LkɔR fd; ks u gfj HkT; kʃ x; ks tEkj kʃk] A

vk; ?kʃ; ks te tho dɔʃk Nɔʃkoak gk]

TkEk vkxs dj ys x; k] ns xj tkadh ek] A

Hkxoku-dsuke ij dkbZ vPNk deZ u djus ij udZ ds dqM ea tyuk i Mɛk gA

UkdZ dqM cgq dBu gʃ jruka dg; ks u tk;]¹⁰⁴

Okn fl ejfr i gk.k ep l r dgs l e>k; A

nɔʃk l ɔʃk , ʃg fof/k tho ds dgs tɬk l e>k;]

tk; gka drɔ djr gS te ?kʃ ep rɔ tk; A

bl h izlkj ^tkxj.k dk egkRE; * dFkk ea b'oj ds uke ij tkxj.k yxkus ds fy, iʃr
fd; k x; k gA dfo dk dguk gSfd i R; d ekl gj ?kʃ ea i Hk w ds l ɔʃk.k grq tkxj.k
yxkuk pkfg, A , d k vPNk deZ djus l s, d tho ds l kFk , d gtkj tho ikj mrj tkr
gA

; kgh rsde J) k tks gkbZ rkʃk] teka djkoS l kbZ¹⁰⁵

, d gtkj tho l x rfj gʃ eɔʃk nɔʃ; ka l c iki gh tfj gA

vl kSteYs dks Qy gkbZ rkrɔ teka djks l c dkbZ

vɔʃ l ɔʃk dks egkRE gkbZ l r dgɔ rɔ l ɔʃk; kʃ l kbA

l kgcjke th dh deɔkn dh /kkj.kk ij Eij kx r /kkj.kk ds vuɔ kj gA mnkgj.kka l s ; g ckr
fl) gkrh gA

3- T; kʃr'k

T; kʃr'k ds vuɔ kj i R; d "kɔʃk; Z vFkok l ɔʃk] vkfn ds fy, xqkh x.kd ; k
T; kʃr'kh dks cɔʃk] "kɔʃk egɔʃk] vkfn tkuus dk dk; Z Hk k] rh; l ekt ea l nɔ gkrk vk; k gA
i gykn ds tle ds l e; Hkh T; kʃr'kh dks cɔʃk; k tkrk gA ckyd tEHk'oj dks cɔʃk] us ds
fy, L; k.kk 1/4; kʃr'k 1/2 cɔʃk; k tkrk gA

Ukjukjh be djgh fcpkj] bg vlx.k ykv ea l kj]¹⁰⁶
 Ykqv L; ka ka gks l /khj] cM ckyd vc ughav/khjA
 L; k.kk i NS tru djko\$ ckySk ykxs ty vUk [kko\$
 lk.k ykv dkBks cgq Hkkb] cky o) bl thdj djkbA

4- "kdu

tkd dk; Z 0; ki kj vxkeh Qy&ifj.kke ds l pd gks g\$ os "kdu dgykrs g\$
 Hkkjrh; l ekt ea "kdu fopkj dks cgq eglo fn; k tkrk g\$ vlx bl s ykd fo"okl dh
 vi\$kk ykd foKku ekuk tkrk g\$ l ekt ea , d k fo"okl fd; k tkrk g\$ fd dfri;
 i kdfrd , oa l keftd 0; ki kja rFkk "kj hj ds vaks dk QMeluk] Lolu n"ku] fo"ksk
 i "k& i f{k; ka dh pSVkvk] <ky; ka vlfm ds }kj k euq; dks vxkeh LkQyrk&vi Qyrk dh
 i mZ l puk fey tkrh g\$ l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea "kduka dk cgq gh U; nu o.ku g\$
 ^kyhyk o.ku dFkk* ds vUrxr ckyd tEHk\$oj ds cky ØhMk djus ij nkk&ngh dh o'kkz
 gluk "kk "kdu ekuk tkrk g\$

Rku oj.k Hk&Fkuk vk, snkk /kbZ o'kkz djok, }¹⁰⁷
 lkhi kl j dh xyh gFkkbz nkk ngh dj "kdy fl pkbA
 Pkn.k dd j dple NMe]gh] vxz /kœeu cnj cj 'kgh]
 ckTkr ukœr ?kj r ful kukankyd <kyd /kul e l kukA

5- "ki &vk'khokh

Lekt ea ; g fo"okl fd; k tkrk g\$ fd fdl h egki # 'k] n\$] __f'k ; k n\$[kh vkRek
 ds "kki l s dk; Z ; k thou fcxM+tkrk g\$ vlx vk'khokh l s LkQy gks tkrk g\$ l kgcjke th
 ds l kfgR; ea dbZ LFkyka ij budk o.ku feyrk g\$ x# tEHksth ds vk'khokh l s jko
 nmkdks eM\$ dh i kflr gsrh g\$

lkk?k eYg# pj.k idjgh] nsel= fl 'k dhft; }¹⁰⁸
 dlkk jkofj ikmavVy in] n\$[k nj"ku thft; }
 n\$wHk\$ky vy\$[k eks dg] tkr ea t" k yhft; }
 lk"kan tEHk ujs'k fQj dfj] Hk\$ky jk[khft; }

6- "ki Fk

Lekt ea ; g ckr cgq eglo j [krh g\$fd, x, opu dks ijk fd; k tk, A [kk] dj
 Hkkjrh; l ekt ea opu&iyu dk cgq vf/kd eglo g\$ bl gsrqeuq; vius ik.kka dks Hkh
 rN l e>rs FkA fdl h dk; Z dks djus gsrq opu Hkjus dks gh "ki Fk dgrs g\$ ^ykv th dks
 ipk nuk* dFkk eackyd tEHksth opu ndj o'kkz djokrs g\$

YkkjV dñi pkā fn [kyk; kš rkg l ešckny cfua vk; kš¹⁰⁹
 Pkedfg cht xjt Hkb mij] c'kzg iV ij fxjSu Hkñ jA
 Ekul kl ñ i k.kh o'kkz; k] Hkj; kSdy" k tu l dyfg ik; k]
 lkk; ks ty ; g cpu idk.kk] rc ykkjV ijed j tk; kka

7- rñk&or

Hkkjrh; l ekt dh idfr vkflrd , oa vk/; kfred jgh gā ; gk; ij rñkka vkš o
 orkfn /kkfezd fØ; kvka dks vR; kf/kd eglo fn; k tkrk gā l kgcjke th us vuodka rñkka dk
 viuh jpukvka ea o.kū fd; k gā tkeHkkyko uked rñkz ij rks mlgkaus , d jpuk gh fy [kh
 gS rFkk bl sdfy; q; dk cgr cMk rñkz crk; k gā rñkz dh Hkkār blgkaus or dks Hkñ cjkcj
 dk eglo fn; k gS blgkaus ^vekol or&dFkk* dh Hkñ jpuk dh gā bl dFkk ea blgkaus dgk
 gSfd , dek= vekokL; k dk or j [kus l s l Hkñ orka dk i q; i klr gks tkrk gā

Rkñkz tkeHkkyko l e] vkš rñkz ufg dks]¹¹⁰
 ekVh dks Qy b/kd gš l rdj ekauS l ks A
 rjgš tho vud tx] tñk l kxj irki]
 fko/k Hkkar efgekavfer] dgh tñk xj vki A
 Lkc l ru eLrd um] xj ds l kko l k" kko]¹¹¹
 ftUk dikk dork ouš dggekoi xq; xk; A
 dfYk ds dfo dñfoum] dFkk d#afpÜkyk;]
 tkdsforra tkr gš i krd l cš Uk"kk; A

8- Hkñ&irñkñ

Ek/; dkyhu Hkkjrh; l ekt ea dbz vñkfo"okl Hkñ ipfyr Fkš ftuea Hkñ&irñkñ Hkñ
 l fEefyr gā , d k ekuk tkrk gSfd tks 0; fDr ejdj l nxf r dks i klr ugha gkñk og Hkñ
 cu tkrk gā dfo dh ok.kh ea Hkñka vkfn dk o.kū u ds cjkcj gā , dek= LFkku ij
 l kgcjke th us ml iñ x dk o.kū fd; k gS tc ckyd tkeHkñstñ dks cyokus ds fy,
 [kæujk; uked L; k.kk ræ&ææ djrk gā

Ckã.k eufgax, m f[kfl ; kb] rc ckyk dNqopu cukb]¹¹²
 , fg lkj nō tcj dkm #l k] rkrSel= x, m ekj's Nñkñk
 ekj's tru cky ufg ckyfg] dks m nō geal c rkyfgñ
 , fg dfg jk [kñ fut fl /kkb] Hkñ/ fñkLrjk l dy tjkbA

4-6-7 ukjh&pruk

Ukkjh l ekt dk egloiwkz vak gkrh gS vfhklu HkhA ml ds fcuk l ekt dh dYiuk fujk/kkj gA Hkkjrh; l dfr ea ukjh dks vR; r vknj dk LFkku iklr gS rFkk ml snbh dk : lk ekuk tkrk gA ofnd dky ea ukfj; ka dks i#'kka ds l eku gh vf/kdkj iklr Fks rFkk muea l scgr l h fonqth Hkh gkrh FkhA ijUrqe/; dkyhu l ekt ea tks Hkkjh mFky&iFky gDZ ml dh l okZ/kd ekj ukjh oxZ ij iMhA ikphudky eaftruk vknjklIn LFkku bl s iklr Fkk e/; dky ea vkdj bl smruh gh ?k.kk dh nf'V l sn[kk tkusyXk vSj bl dk thou vR; r d'Vin cuk fn; k x; kA bl l e; fgUnw¹¹³ vSj eQLye¹¹⁴ nksuka ea gh iFh dk gksuk v"kkk ekuk tkusyXkA jkti r yxs rks dU; k ds iSnk gkrs gh ml sekj nrs FkA¹¹⁵ vehj [kd jka us iFh ds tle ij ySj&etundfork eafy [kk g&

^ejh dkeuk gSfd rF tle gh u yrh vxj tle ysk gh Fkk rks iF gksuk cgrj Fkk] ySdu HkkX; dh jS[kk dks dkbZ feVk ugha l drkA^{**116} vehj [kd jka ds bl dFku l s rRdkyhu tuekul dh ekufi drk dks Hkyh&HkkAr l e>k tk l drk gA l r l kgcjke th us vi us l kfgR; ea ukjh thou , oa ml ds pfj= ds fofHklu lk{kka dk foLr r o.ku fd; k gA ge v/; ; u dh l fo/kk grq muds fopkj ka dk fofHklu oxka ds vlrxr v/; ; u djs&

1- cky foolg

Cky foolg ukjh ds fy, , d vfhk"kki gkrk gS vSj e/; dky ea bl h dk tSj FkA jke ifriky fl g ds vuq kj & ^tks yMfid; k oL= rd ugha i gu l drh Fkh mudk foolg fd; k tkusyXkA ; s dU; k; a ufXudk dgYkrh FkhA^{**117} ; g i Fkk eq yekuka ea Hkh l eku : lk l s ipfyr FkhA¹¹⁸ bl dk dkj.k ; g Fkk fd l jk&l qnjh us yxska dks dke iDfUk dh vSj mUe[k dj fn; k] yxska dks Mj gks x; k fd cSv; ka dHkh Hkh vi ar gks l drh gA¹¹⁹

2- llnk&i Fk

Ek/; dkyhu l ekt ea ukjh dks inā ds Hkhrj jguk iMfK FkA ckjckd k fy [krk gS ^fgUnw vSj eQLye vSj r inā ds fcuk ckj gh ugha fudy l drh FkhA^{**120} vehj [kd jks dgrk gS ^tks vSj ra cplZ ugha j [krh] uaxs fl j** ?khrh gA og vSj r ugha dfr; k gA¹²¹ ; g i Fkk eq yka ds vkxeu l s iDZ u ds cjkj Fkh] ijUrqe/; dky ea rks ; g vR; f/kd c<+xbZ Fkh] ft l dk iHkko l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ij Hkh fn [kkbZ nsk gA ^l a HkDr dk vfhkeku [k.Mu** dFkk ea egjk.kha }kjk l a S dks vks.kk fn, tkus dk o.ku gA¹²² l kekl; oxZ dh rks ckr gh D; k] jkuh >kyh Hkh inā ea [kMh gksdj 0; ki kfj; ka l s skr djrh gA¹²³

3- L=h f"kk

Ek/; dky ea t gk i nk&i Fkk] : f<øknrk] ukjh&vieku tš h ijEijk, a ipyu ea Fkh
 I kgcjke th us ijEijk I s gVdj : f<+ ka o cl/kuka dks Nk&Mej ukfj; ka ds fy, , d ubZ
 vo/kkj.kk fodfl r dhA mlgkaus dgk fd vksr dks f"kk ugha nus ds cgr I kjs uDl ku gS
 f"kk u feyus ds dkj.k vksr lk"kk ds l eku gh jg tkrh gA¹²⁴ mlgkaus ukjh ds l nxqkka dh
 i'ka k djrs gq o.ku fd; k g&

vksr ea brus ga l n xqk] Lkks l c tkau gkjs ykxku]¹²⁵
 bRkus xqk d mjr h tkau\$ flkt xqkk d d dhukac [kkukA
 I shk I qkhy /keZ dh [kkuh] HkfDr ; qDr J) k l kg l c [kkuh]
 vf[ky l kS; dh ejr ekuk\$ tUkuh dks i' ; l c tkukA

bLk i zkj mlgkaus vksx Hkh dgk gS fd ukjh ea brus xqk gkrs ga fd dfo dh ok.kh mudk
 c [kku ugha dj l drhA Lkkgcjk th us ukjh dks ; kx; o vudkud xqkka dh [kku dgk gS
 tksfd ifjokj dh l ef) dk vk/kkj gksh gA

fok | k] xqk] Kku dh [kkuh]¹²⁶
 dg u l ds dfo dh ckuhA
 vksr dh , ye fl [kykok\$ l h [ks cgr Qk; nk i kok]¹²⁷
 Ukgaf l [kykoScgwu [kl kuk] f=; k jgrh lk"kk l ekukA

4-6-8 lk; kbj.k&psruk

lk; kbj.k dh l eL; k or'eku l e; dh ied[k l eL; kvka ea l s , d gA ; g l eL; k
 dkbZ , dk, d idV ugha gDZ gS cfYd bl ds cht rks i kp l kS o'kz igys gh fn [kkbZ nus yx
 x; s FkA i Ungoha "krkCnh ds vorkjh egki # 'k x# tEHkks th us bl fo'k; dks yd j
 rRdkyhu tuekul dks fo"ksk : lk l s prk; k FkA mlgkaus Loi dfr'z fc"ukbZ l E ink; ea
 vud , d s /keZ fu; e cuk; s Fk\$ tks LoPN , o LoLFk lk; kbj.k ds eny/k/kkj gA ; fn mlga i Fk
 lk; kbj.kh; &oKkfud dga rks dkbZ vfr"; kSDr ugha gkschA l r l kgcjke th dk l Ecl/k Hkh
 fc"ukbZ l E ink; l s FkA vr% mu ij bl psruk dk i Hkko LoHk kfod : lk l s i M- FkA
 ^ [kst Myh ea rhu l kS frj d B L=h i # 'kka dk cfynku dFkk* ds vlrxz mlgkaus gjs o'kka ds
 fy; s i k.kka dk cfynku nus okys L=h&i q "kka dks cgr Apk ntkz fn; k gA gjs o'kka ds i fr
 n; k o d: .kk ds dN mngj.k ; gk i Lr r gS tks l kgcjke th dh jpukvka l sm) r g&

[kst Myh dh dFkk l ukA] cufgr ng rth frfg xkA]¹²⁸
 P; kj on [kV "kkL= d\$ ng R; kfx; S/keZ tks t\$A
 Rky/Nkus efrokos pks/] iki djs gkde rkg QkV]¹²⁹

vfj v.knk ekFks ngj] rgyNkjks i pu vc rks yga
 Oj dgkMks Åpks dj; k\$ nkek iko tkm izkL; k\$¹³⁰
 lkpe l hl tkm dSyk; k\$ dBu ?kko ?ku ?kj yxk; k\$
 Ykxr gh fl j x; ks i jkb] rc pheka mB okgj vkb]
 tkmh dkV.k dnu nÅ] ekrfirk l e ; kdwl ÅÅ
 ekFks dkV fd; ka tc njk] /ku; /ku; ujukjh l jk]
 befr vkbz dj dki k] fn; ksgkFk tkmh ekajki ka

blk izdkj dfo us vkt l s yxHkx 150 o'kz igys gh lk; kbj.kh; [krjs dks Hkka dj bl ds
 funku grqviuk er LFku&LFku ij Li'V ; k i PNUu : lk l s iLr; fd; k gS tks mudh
 bl fo'k; dksydj xHkjr k , oanjnfr'kzrk dk l a Ør : lk l siek.k gÅ

4-7 flkd'kz

; g l oZkU; l R; gSfd l kfgR; vks] l ekt dk vU; k\$; kfJr l EclU/k gÅ l kfgR;
 l ekt dk nizk gS vks] nhid gsrk gÅ ik; % ; g ekuk tkrk gSfd l r l kfgR; dk
 nk'kZud i{k dh vi\$kk l keftd i{k detkj g\$ ijUrql kgcjke th dk l kfgR; bl nf'V
 l siwkz% l eFkZ , oal e) gÅ gkykfd mudk l kfgR; izkku : lk l s /kkfeZ l kfgR; g\$ ijUrq
 og l ekt l sfoed[k dnkfi ugha gÅ mudk l kfgR; izkku : lk l s tu l k/kkj.k dks /; ku ea
 j[kdj ml h ds mRFku grql ftr gÅ bl fy, ml ea rRdkyhu l ekt thar gks mBk gÅ
 l kgcjke th usu døy nh?kzdky l sipfyr eku; rkvka vks] fo"okl ka dks of.kz fd; k cfYd
 ml ea ; økuq lk ifjorZu , oal rkk\$ku Hkhd fd; k gÅ mlgkaus viki fxd gks pøds l) karka ds
 ifr fojksk ; k l ng izdV djds muea ifjorZu dh dkeuk dh g\$ tks ykdeaxy dh Hkkouk
 l s Hkjh gøz gÅ e/; dky rd ttj vks] fodr gks pøth o.kkZe 0; oLFk dks mlgkaus dkbz
 i kkl kgu ugha fn; k Fkk] D; kfd og ; økuqhy u gkaus ds dkj.k viuh ikl fxdrk [kks pøth
 Fkha

dfo us rRdkyhu l ekt ea vk, vuki f{kr ifjorZu dks dfy; ø o.kZu ea idMæs dk
 iz Ru fd; k gÅ l keftd i kfjokfjd l EclU/ka dk o.kZu djrs l e; dfo us ; FkkFkZ fp=.k ds
 l kFk&l kFk vius vkn"kz dks bl izdkj l s vki k i r fd; k gSfd i k Bd ml svuk; kl gh xg.k
 djus yxrk gÅ l keftd thou ea l kdkjka , oal ykzdkpkjka dk egUoiwkZ LFku gsrk g\$
 ijUrqbuea : f<øknrk dh dgha dkbz vko"; drk ugha gsrhA ; s dk; Z ftrus l gt : lk l s
 mi kns h gsrk g\$ mrusfd l h cl/ku ea ugha fd l h Hkhd l ekt dh o'kHkkk ml dh igpku gsrh
 gSrFk ml dh l H; rk ds Lrj dks fu/kkZjr djus okyh oLr q gsrh gÅ e/; dky ofurk , oal
 dfo nkaka ds fy, gh vyødj.k dky Fkk] bl fy, pks HkDr dfo gks ; k Ükækfjd(vol j

ds mi fLFkr gksus ij ml }kjk vkHkkk.kka dk o.kZ LokHkkfod& I h ckr FkhA I ekt ea fofHkUu
oxkã ds ykx jgrs gã vkj muds 0; ol k; Hkh fHkUu&fHkUu gkrs gã oLrq%; g , d I kelftd
0; oLFkk gksh gã fHkUu&fHkUu 0; ol k; okys ; s ykx vU; kS; kfJr gkclj , d gh Ükãkyk dh
dMh cu tkrs gã I kgcjke th us fofHkUu 0; ol k; okys ykxka dk o.kZ bl h fl)kar dks
/; ku ea j[kdj fd; k gã , d ih<h nU jh ih<h dks viuh I fipr jkf" k ds : lk ea cgr dN
nrsh gS ijUrqbl jkf" k ea I cl scgW; oLrqosfo"okl vkj eku; rk, agksh gã tks ml h : lk
eaml dks feyh FkhA ; sfo"okl vkj eku; rk, a I ekt dh thorrk dk iek.k gksh gã ftudk
o.kZ I kgcjke th t\$ s dfo ds dko; ea LokHkkfod : lk I s gvk gã ukjh vkj i ; kbj.k
nkukagh I ekt dsegUoiwZ , oa I onu"khf fo'k; gã I kgcjke th us budks bl h iofUk ds
vuq kj gh xg.k dj 0; Dr fd; k gã oLrq% I kgcjke th e/; dkyhu I kelftd thou ds
I R; vkj I kSn; Z dh vfHkO; fDr ea iwZ-% I Qy jgsgã

LkHxZxk I ph

- 1- bne~Lo: lk R; /; ; uaJsBfena c) fo/kZeA
bne~; "kL; ek; q; fene fuJ; I ~ijeAA euqefr] 1@106
- 2- E.B. Reuter, An Introduction of Sociology, P. 32
- 3- MKW I j's'kplnz "kek&fujkyk I kfgR; ea I kekftd pruk"] i:-15A
- 4- Macaiver and Page, Society, P.32
- 5- F.J. Write, Society, P.29
- 6- E.B. Reuter, An Introduction of Sociology, P. 74
- 7- ½d½ vkpk; Zjkeplnz oek] i kekf.kd fglnh dks'k i:- 830
¼[k½ f"kojkeokeu vkIV} I dfr fglnh dks'k] i:- 1076
- 8- ¼ Eik½ d'.kkum vkpk; I tEHkI kj Hkkx& 2 i:- 286
- 9- ¼ Eik½ d'.kkum vkpk; I tEHkI kj Hkkx& 2 i:- 286
- 10- ¼ Eik½ d'.kkum vkpk; I tEHkI kj Hkkx& 2 i:- 286
- 11- ¼ Eik½ d'.kkum vkpk; I tEHkI kj Hkkx& 2 i:- 288
- 12- LkR; d'sqfo |kyakj] Hkkjrh; I dfr vkj ml dk bfrgk] i:- 499
- 13- I R; d'sqfo |kyakj] Hkkjrh; I dfr vkj ml dk bfrgk] i:- 500
- 14- Okgh] i:- 498
- 15- lkj"kyke prqzh] fglnh I kfgR; dk ogn-bfrgk] Hkkx&1] i:- 67
- 16- ¼ Eik½ d'.kkum vkpk; I tEHkI kj Hkkx& 2 i:- 289
- 17- Dr. Ishwari Prashad, A Short History of Mughal Rule in India, P. 519-520
- 18- LkR; d'sqfo |kyakj] Hkkjrh; I dfr vkj ml dk bfrgk] i:- 499
- 19- Okgh i:- 500
- 20- vkfnxkFk] jkx Hkjo] i:- 1160
- 21- Dr. R.C. Majumdar, The Struggal for Emporer, P. 477
- 22- LkR; d'sqfo |kyakj] Hkkjrh; I dfr vkj ml dk bfrgk] i:- 430
- 23- MKW b'z'ojh i d kn] e/; dkyhu Hkkjr dk I f(klr bfrgk] i:- 228&29
- 24- MKW I rh" k pln] e/; dkyhu Hkkjr] Hkkx&1] i:- 145
- 25- W.H. ekjyM] vdcj dh eR; qdk Hkkjr] i:- 222&223

- 26- ¼d½ jkep fj rekul | mikjdk.M@101
¼[k½ ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kyky fc"ukb] ohYgls th dh ok.kh ds vlr xh ^dFlk xqfy; s dh'
- 27- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 286
- 28- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 270
- 29- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 270
- 30- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 270
- 31- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 286
- 32- I [kchj fl g xgykr] jktLFkku ds jhfr&fjokt] i: 69
- 33- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 17
- 34- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 19
- 35- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 20
- 36- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 2 i: 286
- 37- tEHkl kj] HkDr igykn pfj= i: 17
- 38- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj] i: 205
- 39- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj] i: 207
- 40- I [kchj fl g xgykr] jktLFkku ds jhfr&fjokt] i: 94
- 41- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ tEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 17
- 42- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 15
- 43- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 18
- 44- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 48
- 45- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 18
- 46- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 1
- 47- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 2
- 48- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 205
- 49- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 202
- 50- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 117
- 51- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 120
- 52- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 118
- 53- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 120
- 54- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 203
- 55- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 204
- 56- ¼ Ei k-½ d'.kkum vkpk; ¼ TKEHkl kj Hkkx & 1 i: 204

- 57- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 258
- 58- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 21
- 59- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 21
- 60- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 291
- 61- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 291
- 62- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 291
- 63- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 292
- 64- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 293
- 65- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 294
- 66- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 296
- 67- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 136
- 68- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 159
- 69- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 163
- 70- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 163
- 71- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 161
- 72- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 162
- 73- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 162
- 74- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 271
- 75- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 271
- 76- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 271
- 77- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 378
- 78- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 163
- 79- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 201
- 80- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 201
- 81- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 377
- 82- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 162
- 83- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 39
- 84- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 96
- 85- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 96
- 86- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&1 i- 34
- 87- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 88
- 88- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ʔ TKEHkI kj Hkkx&2 i- 95

- 89- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&2 i: 95
- 90- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&2 i: 95
- 91- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&2 i: 96
- 92- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&2 i: 96
- 93- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 136
- 94- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 38
- 95- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 136
- 96- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 113
- 97- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 71
- 98- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 129
- 99- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 37
- 100- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 26
- 101- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 44
- 102- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 49
- 103- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 99
- 104- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 100
- 105- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&2 i: 186
- 106- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 75
- 107- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 66
- 108- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 87
- 109- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 84
- 110- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 340
- 111- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 372
- 112- ¼ Ei k-½ dʷ .kkum vkpk; ǂ TkeHkI kj Hkkx&1 i: 75
- 113- Dr. Premnath Chopra, Society and Culture During the Mughal Age,
P. 113
- 114- I æksBh] vyhx<+foʷofu | ky;] i atkcdd | jh] 2-5-90
- 115- I æksBh] vyhx<+foʷofu | ky; i atkcdd | jh] 2-5-90
- 116- Dr. Ishwar Prashad, The History of Medieval India, P. 479
- 117- MKW jkeifriky fl g] rnyl h dko; fpru] i: 80
- 118- Vh-, .M-, Q- fccy; kf; d bñMdk] i: 180

- 119- ¼ Eik½ ol r døkj] fo |kifr i nkoyh] i: 460@218
- 120- M; WZ ckjckl k] n cpl vkW M; WZ ckjdcl k] i: 114
- 121- vEkhj [kl jk] g"r cfg"r] i: 30
- 122- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 184
- 123- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 197
- 124- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] TtEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 300
- 125- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 300
- 126- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 299
- 127- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 249
- 128- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 254
- 129- ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 255
- 130-** ¼ Eik½ d".kkum vkpk;] tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 255

lpe v/;k;

I r lgcjke th dsdk0; eaf'kYi pruk

I r dfo; ka dk mnas; vi us l kfgR; }kjk ykxka dk eu%atu djuk vFkok fo) rk dk in"ku djuk ugha Fkk] vksj u gh "kkL=h; <a l s dfork djuk FkA dk0; muds fy, , d l k/ku ek= FkA muds fy, l k/; RkUo dh ikflr FkA l Hkh l rka ds dk0; eaf"kyi xr tks Hkh fofo/k fo'kkrk, j fn [kkbz nrh gA os LokHkkfod : lk l s muds dk0; ea l ekfgr gA l rka dh dfork dk l k0n; Z l gt gS o Loa & l FTtr gA ; gh rF; I r lgcjke th ds dk0; ij ykxqgkrk gA muds dk0; f"kyi dks tkuus l s i wZ gea f"kyi o ml ds vk; kela l s ifjp; iklr djuk vko"; d i rhr gkrk gA

5-1 f"kyi%vFkZ Lo: lk , oafjHk'kk

f"kyi "kCn vaxst h ds Vsfud dk fgluh vuokn gA "kCndk'sk ds vuq kj bl dk vFkZ gS ^gkFk l s dke djus dk gqj] nLrdkj] nLrdyk¹] efrZdyk vkfn de] dkjhxjh] gqjA^{2**} vk0 l QkMZ fMD"kujh ds vuq kj f"kyi dh ifjHk'kk bl izkj gS & ^dYkkRed dk; fof/k dh og jhfr tks l xhr vFkok fp=dyk ea iklr gA^{3**} MKW ekgu voLFkh dk dFku gA ^dk0; &fo/kku dk foKku gA dfork djus dh fof/k l s yd] xqk&nkska dk fof/kor- Kku ml ds Hkhrj vk tkrk gS vksj ml Kku dk vRe izdk'k dk0; f"kyi gA⁴ MKW i e HkVukxj ds vuq kj & f"kyi fof/k dk vl yh lk; k; okph : lkkdkj gS tks fd l h Hkh l kfgR; d dfr dks , d fof"kv vkdkj nrk gS "kDy nrk gS vksj fQj ; g : lkkdkj %QkeZ l kfgR; d dfr dks , d fof"kv vkdkj nrk gS "kDy nrk gS ; k ijEijk Hkh ugha gS tks l kfgR; dkj ds eukkkok] vkoxka rFkk l onsukska dks , d fLFkj : lk l s : lkf; r djds j [k nA⁵ f"kyi dk l Ecu/k l kfgR; ea vfhko; fDr i {k l s gkrk gA MKW iqdj nuK "kekZ us dk0; f"kyi vksj VSDud ea l i e vlrj ekuk gS : lk l tZuk dh fof"kv ; kstuk dks f"kyi dgrs gA f"kyi : lkkdkj dk dksky gS bl srduhd Hkh dg l drs gA fdUrq l hfer vFkZ ea ; kfu=d rduhd l s fHku rduhd vFkZ~rduhd fi l hi y* gh f"kyi dgyk l drk gA^{6**}

dk0; eaf"kyi dk l Ecu/k l n0 vfhko; atuk i {k l s gkrk gA dk0; dk fuekZk ml fLFkr ea gkrk gS tc dfo ds fopkj o Hkko vfhko; fDr ds ek/; e l s eirZ : lk /kkj.k djrs gA bl izkj ; g dk0; jpuk dk l k/ku gA f"kyi dk Lo: lk dfo dh eu fLFkr l s ifjr gkrk gA MKW gfj "kPKUnz oekZ ds vuq kj & ^okLro ea ft l izkj Hkkoka vksj eukn"kkvks ds : lkka dh dkbZ l hek ugha gS ml h izkj vfhko; atuk ds mi dj .kka dh Hkh dkbZ l e; k fu/kkZjr ugha dh tk l drhA fofHku eukn"kkvka ea dfo "kCnka , oa "kCn "kFDr; ka ds fofo/k : lkka dk iz l x djrk gA⁷

5-2 I a I gçjle dk I fçR; %f"Yi pruk dsfofo/k vk; ke

5-2-1 I gçjle th dh Hkk'kk

Ekkuoh; Hkkoukvka ds I gt vknku&inku ds fy, iz ðr gkus okyk ek/; e gh Hkk'kk gA o\$ fDr d Hkkoukvka dk vknku&inku fcuk Hkk'kk ds I Hko gh ugha gA fdl h ; ç ds dko; çkçk dks I e>us ds fy, ml h ; ç dh Hkk'kk dks tkuuk&I e>uk vko"; d gA dko; f"KYi dk eç; vk/kkj Hkk'kk gh dgh tk I drh gA MKW I çbnz ds vuq kj ^dfo ogh LkQy ekuk tkrk gS tks "kCn&iz çx dk ikj [kh gkç D; kfid "kCn gh Hkkoka dks eukç: Ik inku djrs gA⁸ ^I kjk fo"o uke : lkkRed gç Hkk'kk ds I Hkh "kCn foFHku : lkkç Hkkokç fØ; kvkç xqkka ds gh uke gA bl fy, I Ei wç çkçk ds ey eafdl h u fdl h Lrj ij : Ik gh vofLFkr jçrs gA vçç I kjk Økçk ukela ; k "kCnka ds ek/; e I s gh ikr gA⁹ dfork ea "kCnka dk fo"sk egüo gkrk gS D; kfid ; gka dbç çkj "kCn vFkç dk vuqç.k djus yxrk gA¹⁰ MKW voLFkh ds vuq kj ^kCn "kç; k&fuekçk ea tksftruk dçky gç og mruk gh cMk dfo gç¹¹ onka ea rks "kCn dks I cl s T; knk "kDr"kkçh ekurs gç çã gh eku fy; k gA ^eu dh I çekfrl çe vuççç; ka rFkk txr ds dçey&e/kj vçç fojkV&jkçnz : lka ds I tho fp=.k dk I keç; ç dfo ds "kCn Hkkçkj dh O; ki drk ij gh fuHkç jçrk gA¹² OkLro ea veurç dks eurç djus dh "kDr ds çkj.k gh "kCn fHku&fHku Hko xç.k djus yxrs gA gea vius fdl h Hkh Hko ; k fopkj ds I gh I Ei çk.k ds fy, "kCn dh I Ükk ij gh fuHkç jçuk i Mçk gA ^Hkkouk dks eukç : Ik ea j [kus dh vko"; drk ds çkj.k dfork dh Hkk'kk ea tkfr I çr okys "kCnka dh viççk fo"sk : Ik O; ki kj okpd "kCn vf/kd jçrs gA¹³ dfo ds Hkkoka dh izkkurk ds çkj.k "kCnka dk iz çx , oa vFkç ij çofrç çks jçrs gA ^fdl h&fdl h uke ds I kFk geçs I çdkjka dk bruk xçjk I Ecu/k gkrk gS fd ml s I çdj ân; ea fçtyh I h dççk tkrh gA¹⁴ ftl izçkj guçku dgus I s geçs eu ea J)k dh Hkkouk tkçr gçh gA bl h izçkj ^xj/kj* dgus I s d'.k dk tks : Ik i Lrç gkrk gS og ^ejyh/kj* dgus I s ugha¹⁵ vLrr% Li 'V gS fd dko; ea "kCnka dh Hkiedk I cl s fHku o I okç/kd egüoiwçç gA ^tks dfo "kCn iz çx ea nçk ugha gç og dko; &jpuk ea I Qy ugha gçs I drka¹⁶ bl izçkj Hkk'kk dko; &f"KYi dk vk/kkj rüo gA i R; çl dfo vius Hkkoka dks izçv djus ds fy, fdl h u fdl h Hkk'kk dks viuk ek/; e cukrk gA fcuk fdl h Hkk'kk dk I gçjk fy, fo"o dk dkbç Hkh dfo viuh çr fdl h dks I e>k ugha I drk gA ; fn Hkk'kk dfork dk "kjçh gS rks Hko vçkç gA dfo ds çkjç Hkk'kk ij i wçç% vf/kdç ds fy, "kCn&iz çx o Hkkoka dk I keatL; gççk vko"; d "krç gA dfo ; fn Hko o Hkk'kk dk I gh rkyey ugha çBk i krk rks og vHkh'V vFkç Hkh ugha ns i krk gç og dgha u dgha "kCnka dk I Vhd iz çx djus I s pçd tkrk gA I eFkç dfo; ka dh

Hkk'kk l n6 mudh Hkkokuqkfeuh glrh gA e/; dky o jifrdky ds l r&dfo; ka us vi us vUr%dj.k dh vkokt dks tul keku; ea QSykus grq bl s l gt] l jy cuk; kA mlgkaus fdl h Hkh fo"ksk Hkk'kk dks egUo u nrsqg ykd Hkk'kk dks gh viuh n'skuk dk ek/; e cuk; k tkfd vfr l keku; o l jy gA mlga cukovh o vMEcjiwkz Hkk'kk l s dkbz yxko u Fkka l r l kgcjke th usftl Hkk'kk dks viuh vfHko; fDr dk ek/; e cuk; k Fkk] og BB e#Hkk'kk gS tks l kfgR; d Hkk'kk u gks djds vke tu Hkk'kk gA ftl s jktLFkkuh Hkh dgk tkrk gA MKW l jBnz ds "kCnk ea fgluh dk oxhZdj.k djrs l e; jktLFkkuh dks if"peh fgluh ds vlrxZ j[kk tkrk gS i jUrq bl Hkk'kk dk l kfgR; , oa "kCn l keF; Zbruk l e) gSfd bl s, d ckyh u ekudj , d Hkk'kk ekuk tk, rksERL; U; k; l scpk tk l drk gA¹⁷

jktLFkkuh Hkk'kk ds fodkl dks ydj fo}kuka ea dkQh erHkn jgk gA bVky; u fo}ku MKW ,y-ih- rSL rkh¹⁸ " ; kel tñj nkl ¹⁹ vkSj MKW mn; ukjk; .k frokjh²] vkfn fo}ku jktLFkkuh dk fodkl "kS l uh viHkzk l sekurs gA Bkdj jkefl g o ia l wZj.k²¹] us ukxjh vollrh viHkzk l s bl dk mnHko ekuk gA bl l c erka dk feyku djus l s ; g Kkr gkrk gSfd jktLFkkuh Hkk'kk ds mnHko dks ydj fo}kuka ea vyx&vyx er gS i jUrq ; g l ngkLin tku iMrk gS MKW l jBnz ds vuq kj ^oLr% l kS k'Vh %xq; j ½ o ukxj viHkzk dkbz fHku Hkk'kk ugha gS vfir q, d gh Hkk'kk ds fHku : lk gA²² jktLFkkuh dh vuq cky; k; gS i jUrqe[; : lk l s ge blga pkj gh Hkk'kk ea cka/ l drs gA²³

lk"peh jktLFkkuh ; k ekjokMh & bl dk {ks= mn; ij] tskij] tS yej] chdkuj vkSj "k[kkokVh dk ins'k gA

lkohZ jktLFkkuh ; k <akMh & bl dk {ks= t; ij] vkSj gkMh h dk ins'k gA

mlkjh jktLFkkuh & bl ea vyoj ins'k dh eokrh vkSj vghjh cky; k; vkrh gA

nf{k.kh jktLFkkuh & bl ea ekyok vkSj ml ds vlrxZ nf{k.kh ins'k uekM+ vkfn dh cky; k; l fEefyr gA

blkea l s if"peh jktLFkkuh ; k ekjokMh ckyh l okZ/kd l e) gA ekjokMh dks ge jktLFkku dh ifrfuf/k ckyh dg l drs gA ^ekjokMh dk jktLFkkuh ea ogh LFkku gS tks dHkh fgluh ea [kMh ckyh dk Fkka [kMh ckyh us fgluh ds fuekZk ea egUoiwkz Hkfedk fuHkkb] ogh Hkfedk vkt ekjokMh jktLFkkuh ds fy, fuHk jgh gA l fn; ka l sekjokMh eaftruk l kfgR; fy[kk x; k gS mruk fyf[kr l kfgR; fdl h vU; ckyh ea mi yC/k ugha gA ekjokMh {ks= , oa tul [; k dh nf'V l s Hkh cMh gS vr% vU; cky; ka dh rgyuk ea ekjokMh Lor% gh ofj'B gS tkrh gS ofj'Brk dk ykHk ; fn ml s feyrk gS rks ; g i kdfrd U; k; ds vlrxZ vkrk gS²⁴ A l r l kgcjke th dk l Ei wkz l kfgR; bl h ekjokMh eafy[kk x; k gA

Lar l kgcjke th dh Hkk'kk ml h tu&l keku; dh Hkk'kk gSftl ea os tlea vls iys FkA mudh Hkk'kk ea dk0; kspr fu [kkj , oa l KBo l gt : lk ea feyrk gA fo'k; kuqhy , oa i k=kuqhy Hkk'kk muds dk0; dh fo"ksrk gA mlgkaus vudkud LFkkuka ij "kCnka ea ubz /ofu l s l ahrkRedrk dks mRiUu fd; k gA mlgkaus ijEijkxr fu; eka ds calku dk Hkh [kA/lu dbz LFkkuka ij fd; k gA "kCn ykfyR; mudh Hkk'kk dh futh fok"ksrk gA l ar l kgcjke th usu dny "kq Hkk'kk dk iz kx fd; k vfi r qviuh jpuk ^vej pkyhl h" ea o.kzkyk ds 38 v[kjka %] d l s K oxZy rFkk {k} =] K½ ij cā; kx] Kku fo'k; d Øfed : lk l s dMfy; ka dh jpuk dh xbz gA vFkkz~mudh bl jpuk ea o.kzkyk l s l a/kr Kku Hkh gA²⁵ mlgkaus "kCn ds mPpkj.k ij fo"ksk /; ku fn; k gA mlgkaus vudkud mnkgj.k ndj gekjk /; ku mu Hkk'kk l s l EcU/kr v"kk) ; ka dh vls [khp gS ftuga ge ckyrs l e; vutkus eagh djrs gA dfo Hkk'kk dh "kq rk&v"kk) rk ds i fr vR; f/kd l rdZfn [kkbz nrk gA v"kk) ckyus okyka ds i fr dfo dk jsk Li'V : lk ea fn [kkbz nrk gA²⁶ Hkk'kk l qkkj l aakh , d k iz kl mul sigys l ar d l s o l ar ohYgk th us Hkh fd; k Fkk] bl fy, l Ei wkZ HkFDr l kfgR; ea muds lk"pkr-budk LFkku fojy gA

Lar ka dk Hkk'kk l EcU/kh ; g rF; Hkh l oZofnr gS fd 0; ki d Hke.k] vutko , oa nf'Vdksk ds dkj.k mudh Hkk'kk ea vud nū jh Hkk'kkvka ds "kCn Hkh i pj ek=k ea iz Ør gq gA l ar l kgcjke th dh Hkk'kk ds fo'k; ea Hkh ; gh rF; ykxw gsrk gA rRI e} rnHko vls n'skh "kCnka dk rks mudh Hkk'kk Hk.Mkj gh gS bl fy, mudk ; gka i Fkd ijfp; nus dh vko"; drk ugha gA mlgkaus viuh Hkk'kk ea vjch , oa Qkj l h ds vud , d s "kCnka dk iz kx fd; k gS tks rc rd Hkkjrh; tu&l keku; dh Hkk'kk dk vax cu pps FkA , d s dN mnkgj.k nzV0; g&

d- vjch Hkk'kk ds "kCn

Egen egen uk dfj dkt h] egen dk rks fo'ke fopk²⁷

l dy tekr djs vLrnh] bg fcā.k.M rīgkj fohk²⁸A

[k [Mh ckyh fgnh eUkL; k i ki & i q; ufga ykx²⁹A

x- lktich & i u cky s ckyd be ck.kh³

?k rRI e~& Lor l iZ us Qy p<k, ³¹A

M+ czt & vkB# chl Hkk t l c x, Å³²A

Pk- gfj ; k.koh

kyi.ksefj tknk , gk] l c vorkj [ky x, t gk³³

ypEhpf.ka [ky.k eu /kj gS yps tk; i dM.k l s Mfj gA

N- rnHlo&nllk ngh egh ek[k.kkA³⁴

t- Qkj l h Hkk'kk ds "kñ

cktks dgSfopkj] , d c[kr l kscky |k³⁵
, d ftK vks ka djka gks i t; dks <jA³⁶

bLk izdkj l kgcjke th us tu ipfyr cksypky dh jktLFkkuh Hkk'kk ea dko;
fy[krs gq Hkh Qcrs gq vjch] Qkj l h , oa i atkch "kñka dk iz kx fd; k gA dfo }jkj bu
"kñka dk bruk lgt iz kx gSfd os nñ jh Hkk'kk ds ekyme gh ugha gksA

5-2-2 Lkr l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; eafu#fir vydkj] irhd o fcEc

5-2-2-1 Lkr l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; eafu#fir vydkj

dko; jpuk ds cka i {kka ea vydkj l o l ed[k gksrs gA vydkj "kñ dh 0; ñi fUk ^d*
/kkrq ea ^ve* mil xZ , oa ^k^* i R; ; yxkdj gPZ gS ft l dk vFkZ gksrk g& 1- vkHkk . k]
xguk] tøj 2- l kfgR; ea o. kkk djus dh og jhfr ft l l s perdkj vks jkpdrk vkrh gA
3- ulf; dk ds l kñ; Z c<kus okys gko&HkkoA³⁷ bLk izdkj l kfgR; ea bl dk vFkZ gPZ Hkk'kk dks
l tkoV inku djus okyk l k/kuA vkpk; Z "kñy ds "kñkuq kj & dfork ea Hkk'kk dh l c
"kfDr; ka l s dke ysuk i Mfk gA oLrq ; k 0; ki kj dh Hkkouk pVdhyh djus vks Hkkoka dks
vf/kd mRd'kz ij i gpkus ds fy, dHkh fdl h oLrq dk vkdkj ; k xqk cgr c<kdj fn[kkuk
i Mfk gA dHkh&dHkh ckr dks ?kpk&fQjkdj dguk i Mfk gA bl rjg ds fHkUu&fHkUu fo/kku
vks dFku ds <x vydkj dgykrs gA³⁸ Hkgeg dh mfDr vydkj foghu dko; dks 0; FkZ
fl) djrh gS & ^u dkUrefi fuHkka foHkfr ofurke[k³⁹] n.Mh ds vuq kj & vydkj os/keZ
gA ftul s dko; dh "kkkkk gks h g⁴A okeu ds vuq kj & ^kkkkkdj /keZ rks xqk gS vydkj
"kkkkk ds dUkkz ugha oju~ml dh of) djus okys gA^{41*} vkpk; Z fo"oukFk us vydkj ka dks "kñ
vks vFkZ ds vLFkj /keZ dgk gS vks mudks dop vkfn dh Hkkar "kkkkk c<kus okys rFk
bl ds mi dkjd ekus gA²A oLr% vydkj l kn"; dh ; kstuk }jkj vuHkfr ds fo'k; ka dks
vf/kdkf/kd , flnz vks enkz lk ea mi fLFkr djds ml l Ec) vuHkfr dks rhork inku djrs
gA vk/kqud ; q eaf t l s ge fcEc&fo/kku dgrs gS ogh eq; r% vydkj ka dh oLrq g³A MkW
uxñz ds vuq kj & ^vydkj doy bl ds mi dkjd gh ugh os bl dh vfHko; fDr ds
vfuo; Zek/; e gA dko; dh Hkk'kk 1/2 dh vfHko; fDr 1/2 0; ki d vFkZ ea vydr gh gks l drh
gA dkbZ Hkh dfr dfo perdkj foghu "kñkFkZ ds ek/; e l s je.kh; vFkZ ; k Hkko dk
ifriknu ugha dj l drk vks u dkbZ vkykd gh bl sfl) dj l drk gA⁴⁴

Ekkuo viuh lgt i d fUk ds dkj.k l kñ; & iæh gA bl h dkj.k og thou ds gj
{ks= ea l kñ; Z dk vloSk.k djrk jgrk gA , d s ea jpf; rk dh l ðnu"khryk ds dkj.k

dfork dk vyðkj; cuuk LokHkkfod gh gA ^vyðkj dks dk0; dk cká i{ k gks ds dkj.k bl s dk0; dh vkRk rks ugha dg l dr} ijUrq; s dfo dh vfhk0; fDr dks i Hkko"kkyh , oa l gt ckskxE; cukus ea vo"; gh l gk; d gksrsgA^{45*} ; gla ij , d ckr ; g Hkh /; ku nus ; kx; gS fd vyðkjka dk lgt iz, kx gh dk0; dh l qjrk dks c<krk g} vk; kstui ðZ budk iz, kx dk0; dh l qjrk dks dq lk Hkh cuk l drk gA ^; fn dfo ds ikl vuHkfr; ka dk l apr dsk gS rks vyðkj Hkh ml dh obko of) ea ; kx ns l drs gA vl; Fkk dkjs vyðkjka dh i th l s dkbZ0; fDr dfo ugha cu l drkA⁴⁶

Lo: lk dh nfV l svyðkj ds nks izkj gksrsgA & d- "kCnkyðkj [k- vFkZyðkj d- tgl; dk0; ds "kCnka ds dkj.k perdkj ; k l kñ; Z mri lu gkrk gS ogk; "kCnkyðkj gksrsgA ; gla vFkZ dh vi{kk "kCn dh ið[krk jgrh gA "kCnkyðkjka ea vuq[l] ; ed] "ysk] oØkDr vkfn ið[k gA

[k- vFkZyðkj & tgl; "kCnka dh vi{kk vFkZ gh l kñ; Z dk fo/kk; d g} ogk; vFkZyðkj gkrk gA , d svyðkjka ea mi ek] mri {kk} #i d] fo"kskDr vkfn ið[k gA

dñ vyðkj , d s Hkh gksrsgA ftudk lEclU/k vFkZ vkj "kCn nkska l s gkrk gA , d h flFkr ea n[kuk pfg, fd dñ "kCnka ds lk; k; okph "kCnka dk iz, kx djus ij Hkh og perdkj cuk jgrk gS rks og vyðkj vFkZ l s l ðak j [krk gS vk} "kCn ifjorZ l s perdkj Hkh l ektr gks tkrk gS rks ml dk l EclU/k "kCnkyðkj l s ekuuk pfg, A l r l kgcjke th dkyØe dh nfV l s jhfrdky ds vlrxr vkrs gA jhfrdky vyðkj iz, kx dh nfV l s , d le) ; k gA l kgcjke th us Hkh vius Hkko dks l qj , oa i Hkko"kkyh cukus gsrq vyðkjka dk vkJ; xg.k fd; k gA muds dk0; ea vyðkj l keku; r% l gt] LokHkkfod : lk ea vk, gA bl fy, mudh dfork dkfeuh u rks vukMh ds cks> l snch gS vk} u gh xkE; ckyk ds l eku fujkHk.k gh gA bl ea l H; ukxfjd jef.k; ka ds l eku l qnj vk} mi ; Dr vyðkjka dk l qnj l eko{k feyrk gA dfo us "kCnkyðkjka , oa vFkZyðkjka dk l Qyrki ðZ iz, kx fd; k gA muds dk0; ea iz, Dr ið[k vyðkj bl izkj gA

1- vñkñ vyðkj

; g , d "kCnkyðkj gS ft l ea o.kk vFkZr~0; atuka dk l kE; gkrk gA jktLFkkuh ea bl s ðskl xkbZ vyðkj dgk tkrk gA dfo bl dk iz, kx fo"ksk : lk l s dk0; nkska ds ifjgkj dsfy, djrk gA l kgcjke th ds dk0; ea bl dh NVk l oZ= fn [kkbZ nrh gA

rfga rfga rfga rfga dka e] l kbZ l kbZ "kCn fopkj]⁴⁷

vYk[k vY[k vtksu vt] v[kM vuke; b] A⁴⁸

v{k; vukfn vt] djrk u vdjrk g]⁴⁹

f/kfe f/kfe f/kfe f/kfe /ku /ku] tS tSek; k eLrkuh]⁵
fNfo fNfe fNfe fNfe NUu] Nk Nfo rud rst rjl SikaA

2- ;Ekd vȳdkj

;g ,d "kCnkyȳdkj gS ftI ea ,d gh "kCn dh ,d l s vf/kd ckj vkofUk gksh gS
vkš muds vFkz fHKUu&fHKUu gksrs gA "kCn dh vkofUk dHkh&dHkh "kCn dk foPNn djds Hkh
nš[th tk l drh gS &

v)Zm)Zcgq "ktj;] rkgkajgS l nkb]⁵¹
lkWZif"pe "ktj;] "ktj; dh fl /k u ikbA
"ktj; ea "kCn l nk ,d jktr]
"ktj; nl kSfnl gA pgq vkš kA

3- mlkEk vȳdkj

;g vFkkyȳdkjka ea l cl s ifl) vȳdkj gA bl ea : ij] xqk vkfn ds vk/kkj ij ,d
oLrq dh rȳuk nlljh oLrq l s dh tkrh gA MkW iE ukjk; .k "kQy ds vuq kj ^tgk; nks
inFkka ds miEku&miEš * Hkko l s l eku /keZ dk dFku fd; k tk, ogk; ^miek* vȳdkj gksh
gA⁵³ l r l kgcjke th dks; g vȳdkj vuq kl dh Hkkar gh vR; r fiz gA

Ekqk l s Qu Qny l e fudl hj jfok l e "kl h fNo >ydkig]⁵⁴
"kkgcjke eu efØ l eku] l k s i v dktfu ty ruk, A⁵⁵

4- mRi Ek vȳdkj

tgk; miEš dh miEku ea l Hkkouk 0; Dr dh tkrh gS ogk; mRi Ek vȳdkj gksh gA
mieE ea tgk; rȳuk dk fu"p; kRed vk/kkj gksh gS ogha mRi Ek ea rȳuk l Hkkouk ds : lk ea
dh tkrh gA l kgcjke th usmieE dh Hkkar bl vȳdkj dk Hkh #fpdj iz kx fd; k gA

/keZ/keZ dj /ku eku] /keZ ufg vk/keZ gS⁵⁶
xkš oSeryc Økš b] 'kk] fy; k djs HkbZ l jekš
tks dkbZ/keZ dja l kbZ Hkksš tŕk tŕk tho Hkjek gA

5- : lkd vȳdkj

;g ,d vFkkyȳdkj gS ftI ea miEš vkš miEku ds e/; Hkn ugha jgrk] vfi r q
miEš ea miEku dk vkjki dj fn; k tkrk gA dfooj l kgcjke th ds dko; ea dgh&dgha
bl dk iz kx feyrk gA

Ek?kk gŕu dkl h gŕvkuIn dks v[kkjks g]⁵⁷
rŕk iŕt rkjka gŕvkuIn dks uxkjs gA

Jfir fopkjH HkbZ l d kjh] ek; k eu dh nkl hj⁵⁸
; ks l d kj l en fou i kuh] xgjks cgr xHkhjA⁵⁹

6- 0HI k vydkj

; g , d "kCnkya dkj gA bl vydkj ea vknj] ?k.kk] g'k] "kkcd] fole; kfnckd Hkkoka
dks i Hkko"kkyh : lka ea 0; Dr djus dsfy, "kCnka dh i q% q vkofr gsrh gA
xq.k; ka Egkj k l q.kka psyk] Egs l q.kka dk nkl j⁶⁰
Lkq.kk gks l h l g xS tk; L; \$ fuxqkk j ak fujka A
lkjfcā lkgyh um] tx eM.k txnhl j⁶¹
Yk[k pl]kl h pwk Fk\$ rfgL; ke uokan "kh"ka

7- Hkflureku vydkj

tgk mlkes eamiaku dk Hke gks tkrk g\$ ogk ij Hkflureku vydkj gsrk gA
Lkpksgw l ; kuka gqes i Mr i j kuka gq on l kj tkuka g⁶²
dky gw dks Egkdky txr x# tk] esgfde rks g tkjka gA
vkjTk gw u vuktZ gw fl 'k gw u vkpkjt g⁶³
dkj.k gw u dkj.k gw nksuka nhu b'V "kkgc l kj l kSeA

8- vfr"; kDr vydkj

tgk ij o.; l fo'k; dk vR; f/kd c<k p<kdj o.kk fd; k tk; \$ ftl l s og ykd
e; kzk dh l hek l sckgj yx\$ ogk ij vfr"; kDr vydkj gsrk gA
Kku /; kau ek; kj tl ri ek; k Hki] tkk; tX; j⁶⁴
Ekk; k di] i q nku ek; k Qy Qy i= MKy g\$
l kT; k\$; kfn ek\$ P; kj] ek; k gSeDr dks) kjA

9- fo'k\$ kDr vydkj

tgk dkj.k jgus ij Hkh dk; kRi fuk u gk\$ ogk ij fo'k\$ kDr vydkj gsrk gA
l kgcjke th usbl dk Hkh l Vhd iz kx fd; k g\$, d mnkgj.k nZV0; gS &
Lkl snj l cu ra uMk] feY; k l cu ra U; kjk g⁶⁵
Lkc ?kV okl h l cSmnkl hj l cl sfire u l; kjk g\$
QYk eaht cht eaQy g\$ vkr i kr mj >kjk gA

10- foHkrouk vydkj

tgk ij fcuk dkj.k ds dk; kRi fuk gks vFkok l Ei wkZ dkj.kka ds u gksus ij Hkh dk; l
gk\$ rks ogk foHkrouk vydkj gsrk gA ; g fo'k\$ kDr vydkj ds fcYdy mYV k gsrk gA

lkdfu u iku gwešl fl gæu Hkku gædsk gæu [kku g⁶⁶
 ij d dHkd jpdknd] ; kgærsæi kj gæ
 flkæyk u bMk gwešl v[keuk u f>Mk gænj gæu fuMk gæ
 LkcgqraU; kjksfur] l cfg l d kj gæ

11- Ekuohdj.k vyækj

Ekuohdj.k l s vfhkik; væst h ds 'ijl kšufQds'ku* l s gæ dfo tc Hkkoukvka vks
 i kdfrd inkFkka o{k] yrk] xŷe] unij fu>] vkn ij ekuo&xqkka o ml ds væka ds dk; kã
 dk vkjki djrk gSogk ekuohdj.k vyækj gærk gæ ; g æfirærk dko; dh Hkk'kk ea oØrk
 vks perdfu ykdj ml dks i HkkoiwkZ cuk nsh gæ

- 1- ftuk ; ks tæx oN mitk; kš ey døy vk/kkj g⁶⁷
 dkæk døy ijsukHk døy gš ânSdøy foLrkjk gæ
- 2- Oku ou iM+iM] çh çh Mky; ks fQj⁶⁸
 LkæU/kh dks "kka ks l nk] dgks dgk dhft; æ
- 3- çkYk r#.k tæpkn o/ki u Hkkl g⁶⁹
 çHk xbz cjl kr tæP; k#aekl gæ
- 4- Okg æfu gfj tho [ksy jgs Qkx gæ⁷⁰
- 5- Ekgek; k Jfir "kCn dh pkyh pknj vks]71
 l k# 'k tæx.kæ ih l j jgs l d; ka i ks A

blk idkj ge n[krs gš fd l kgcjke th ds dko; ea vyækjka dk l gt , oa l ðnj iz kx
 gæ gæ dfo dh i ækl k bl h eagšfd muds vyækj dgha Hkh dko; dsjl kLoknu ea çk/kd
 ugha curs gæ

5-2-2-2 Læ l kgcjke th dsl kgr; eafu: fir irhd

læhd væst h "kCn fl Ecy 'Symbale' dk i ; kš gæ 'Symbale' dk l Ecl/k yæVU
 Hkk'kk fl Ecksye 'Symbale' "kCn l s gš tks Lo; a xhd fl Ecksyu 'Symbale' dk : l kærj.k
 gæ ikphu xhl ea 'fl Ecksyu* dgk tærk Fk fd l h (kLrq ds v) kæk dks ftUga nks xŷ/ vki l
 ea çk/dj n[js xŷ/ dh mi flæfr ds : lk ea j [krs Fkæ vks pydj vl; oLrqæ Hkh tks
 i æk.kæ vks igpku fpgeka ds : lk us iz ðr gæst Fk fl Ecksyu dgykus yxh] ft l dk vFkZ
 gærk gš fpge] y{k.k] ifr#i vkn⁷² fMD"kujh vkn oYmZ fyVj pj ds vuð kj & "irhd
 ; Fkæk dk , d k l Læhdj.k gš ft l ea , d Lrj ds ; Fkæk dks 0; Dr djus ds fy, nijorhZ
 vilærq ds l æŷ; LFkæfir djuk i Mæk gæ⁷³ 'irhd* "kCn 'ifr* iæd æukFkæd 'b.k'
 /kærq l s çk gš xfr%æue] xfr i kflr% xfr Kkue- ds vuð kj bl dk vFkZ pyuk] i kflr]

igppuk ; k Kku gkrk gA bl ea fDoi* iR; ; vksj nh?kkZdj.k l s irhd cu tkrk gA rHk LokFKZ ^di* iR; ; ds ; ksx l s irhd "kCn fl) gkrk gA bl fl f) ds vuq kj irhd dk vFKZ gypk gS & ^og oLrq tks viuh eny OkLrq ea igpp l ds vFkok og eq; fpgeU tks eny ds l dSr vFKZ ea iz Dr gypk gA**74 fgluh fo"odksk ds vuq kj] ^frdu-fuikrukr nh?kZ irhd* dk "kh'kZ vFKZ gS vo; o] vax] irk] fpgeU fu"kkua fdl h i | ; k x | ds vkn ; k vUr ea dN "kCn fy[kdj ; k i < dj ml ijs okD; dk irk yxkukA**76 ikef.kd fgluh dks'k ds vuq kj] ^1- fpgeU y(k.k) fu"kkua 2- eq] eq[k 3- vkdfn] : lk l jr 4- fdl h ds LFku ij ; k cnys ea j [kh gpZ ; k dke djus okyh oLrq ifr: lk A 5- ifrek] efrZ6- og tks l efV ds ifrfuf/k ds : lk ea vksj ml dh l Hkh ckrka dk l pd ; k ifrfuf/k gka**77 "kCn dks'kka ds vfrfjDr foHku l kfgR; dkjka vkykpdka eukSKkfudka nk"ktudka us Hkh bl ds eglo dks Lohdkj djrs gq bl ds ckjseavius fopkj 0; Dr fd; s gA MKW jLrksch ds vuq kj & ^irhd dk vFKZ gkrk gS ifr: lk ; k ifrek vFkok og oLrq ; k Hkko tks vak gkdj Hkh l ex ds fy, 0; oar gka**78 MKW dnkjukFk fLkg ds vuq kj & ^irhd dkbZ oLrq ugh og , d fojKV jpuk i f0; k ea i Meus okyk , d k fclnq gS tks fdl h inkFKZ dks , d fuf"pr oLrq ds : lk ea ifjpr djkrk gA**79

lirhd l adkh mi ; Dr 0; qi fUk; ka 0; k [; kvka , oa ifjHkk'kkvka l s ge fuEu fu'd'kZ ij igpprsgdf irhd &

- 1- vlLrnf dk ifrfuf/kRo djus okys iLrnf dk uke gA
- 2- Okg gekjseu ea rjUr fdl h Hkkouk dks txir djrk gA
- 3- mlk ij vius ; x dh l Ldfn o ekU; rkvka dh Nki jgrh gA
- 4- Okg vius fo"ksk vFKZ ea # < + gks tkrk gA

Lkex : lk ea irhd dh ifjHkk'kk bl izdkj nh tk l drh g& ^viLrnf vFkok veUkZ dk ifrfuf/kRo djus okys ml iLrnf ; k n"; eku oLrnf/kku dks irhd dgrs gA tks n'skdky , oa l kLdfn ekU; rkvka ds dkj.k gekjs eu ea vius fpj l kgp; Z ds dkj.k fdl h rhoz Hkkouk dks txir djrk gA**80

dk0; ds {ks= ea irhdka dh cMh egUkk , oa mi ; ksxrk gA irhdka dk iZ kj Hkk'kk] l kfgR;] dYkk] /keZ n"kkk vksj ; gka rd fd ekuo ds fuR; ifr ds thou rd ea gA irhd fdl h l qe , oa tfVy Hkko ; k fopkj dks 0; Dr djus ds l "kDr l k/ku gA Hkkoka dk l eLr thou gh irhdka l s vkiwZ gA ; s j l kuHkr ds midkj d gks gA tc vuHkr dh rhork mPpre fclnq rd igpp tkrh gS rc irhd dh l Ei wZ "kfDr dk0; dh vkrek dk , d vfofPNuu vak cu tkrh gA dfox.k de l s de "kCnka }kj k vf/kd l s vf/kd Hkkoka dh l qnrk , oa ekfeZrk ds l kfk 0; atuk pgrs gA bl mis ; dh ifrZ ea og vrq ; , oa

vnHkq "kfDr gS fd og gekjs eu ea vudkuad Hkkoka dks rRdky tkx'r dj nrk gA ; s
dk0; eacMh ekfeZdrk ds l kFk l qjrk Hkj nrsGsrFkk fd l h Hkh Hkk'kk dh l e)rk ds irhd
glrs gA ; fn irhdka dk lk, kx u gpk rks u tkus ekuo eu ds fdrus gh Hkko v0; Dr jg
tkrA fulng irhd xkj ea l xj dh fLFkr dk Lor% irhd gA l eLr l kfgR; irhdka
ds }kjk gh iYyfor] i q'ir] l q'ir/kr vks] l q'ir tr gsrk gA

irhd ds Lo: lk dh Hkkar bl ds oxhZdj.k dks yd] Hkh vud fo}kuka us viuk
nf'Vdksk lZr fd; k g] ftueer oSHK; Hkh ik; k tkrk gS &

vkPkk; Z "kpy"⁸¹ ds vuq kj bl ea nks Hksn gsrsgA & 1- HkkokRi knd 2- fopkjRi kndA
MKW d'ekj foey⁸² us Hkh nks Hksn ekus gS & 1- /ofu irhd 2- nf'V irhdA MKW i'ekjk; .k
"kpy"⁸³ us irhdka dk oxhZdj.k n'skdky ds vuq kj fd; k gS & 1- ijEijkxr 2- n'skxr 3-
; qxr 4- 0; fDrxr i'f'ok , oa Lo: lk ds vk/kj ij ge blga ikp Hkxka ea cka/ l drsgA 1-
ikdfrd 2- i'k'f.kd 3- , frgkfl d 4- l k'f'rd ; k thou 0; ki d 5- oS fDrda vkfne
dky l s gh ekuo us viuh xwfe Hkkoukva dh vfhk0; fDr ds fy, irhdka dk vkJ; fy; k
gA d'oy fglh dh ugha vfir q l Ei wZ fo"o ds /kfeZ vks] min'ski jd l kfgR; ea irhd
; kstuk dk ijEijkxr eglo feyrk gS D; k'ad irhdka ds ek/; e l s gh l k/k' l rka ds
v'rt'kr~vks] vkRekuk'kr dks ykd l eer vfhk0; fDr feyrh gA Hk'fDrdkyhu dfork ea Hkh
irhdka dh vfojy ijEijk feyrh gA l r l kgcjke th Hkko , oa Hkk'kk nksuka gh nf'V; ka l s
tul kekl; ds dfo g] bl fy, muds irhd Hkh tu l kekl; ds gA muds }kjk iz q'ir d'N
irhd bl izdkj gS &

HkM & l d kj@vKkuh&fl /ka djs ks Nksuka fey] HkM/ka e/k HkM Hk; ka⁸⁴

Moyokl & l d kj& vks] l d kj vug tqxk'oyokl gA⁸⁵

"**kjhj**& ?kV@d'gMh& e'kk eBk ?kV d'gMh dj t'k⁸⁶

Rk'uo , d vdk" k ugh tks vudka

thk&ga & 1- ga p<Sgj [kk; J'qr jFkua gA⁸⁷

2- ga k d'fur uhfj; } l R; ykd l w l hj⁸⁸

3- ga gks eks'h p'k' eku l hj'kj FkkaA⁸⁹

Tky rjx& euq; thou& Tky rjx v# Qu ghokyk⁹⁰

xMk rc l r fo | k Hke Hkskka

Eu&ex&ex eu vl a Hkkb] rkd'w<w'sy'f't; &⁹¹

vKlu&v'kk& tojh ea l iz l r t'k; kSgsvKkuh v'ka⁹²

5-2-2-3 Lkr I kgcjle th dsl kfgR; eafu: fir fcEc

fcEc&ifrfcEc Hkkjrh; I kfgR; dh ikphu oLrqgA vk/kqud I kfgR; eafcEc vaxsth ds 'Image' ds i; k; ds : lk ea ipfyr gA "kCndks'k ds vuq kj bl dk vFKZ gksrk gS 'ifrek] ifrfcEc] vkdkj] Nk; k] I kân;] : lkd] dYi ukA**93 lktef.kd fgluh dks'k ds vuq kj fcEc dk vFKZ gqk gS & ** 1- ifrfcEc] Nk; k 2- ifrefir] ifrdfr 3- vkhkkl A**94

fcEc ey : lk Is eukSOKku dk fo'k; gS ijUrq bl dh Lohdfr I kfgR; ea Hkh iwkZ : lk Is feyrh gA I kfgR; dkj viuh Lefr ea vkbZ ?kVukvka dks fo'k; oLrq dk jax] /ofu] xfr] vkdkj&idkj] I kfgR; ns'kdky] ifjLFkr dks viusekul iVy ij vdr djrk gqk ml s "kCn fp=ka ds ek;/ e Is iLr q djrk gS ftl Is fcEc dk fuelzk gksrk gA oLr q% I kfgR; dkj ?kVuk rFkk oLrq vkfn dks igys fcEc : lk ea gh xg.k djrk gA fQj ml s vfHk; fDr dk ek;/ e cukus ds fy, fdl h&u&fdl h : lk] fcEc rFkk irhd dk vkJ; ysk iMf k gA ^; fn ge fcEc "kCn dk iz, s'x fuf"pr dk; "kkL=h; vFkka ea u djds 0; ki d vkS] I keku; vFkka ea dja rks Kkr gksrk gS fd I Hkh idkj ds fparu fcEcRed gksrk gA fcEcghu fplru ik; % vl Hkø gA**95 fcEc dh vFkDÜkk ml ds ml vo; fod tVvy xqQu ij fuHk] gksrk gS ftl ds }kj og , d ekuf d 0; ki kj ds : lk ea lgt vFkok tVvy vuHkfr; ka dks iwkZ xgjkBZ ds l kFk mHkkjrk gA fcEc ea , funz; vkS] ekuf d l onskvka dks mHkkjus okys eukZ vk/kkja dk ftruk I fu; kstr] ekSyd vkS] I kfhki k; I a kstu gksrk gS og mruk gh vf/kd i HkkokRi knd gksrk gA**96

fcEc fuelzk dh ifØ; k ea dYi uk vkS] Lefr nskka dk l g; s'x gksrk vfr vfuok; Z gA ^Lefr dk l aak Hkh vlrr% l s gS Qyr% dk; xr fcEc eyr% dYi uk dh l f'V gA**97 vkpk; Z "kDy ds vuq kj & ^dk; dk dke gS dYi uk ea fcEc ; k eukZ Hkkok miLFkr djuk] cf) ds l keus dkbZ fopkj ykuk ugha**98 dYi uk dks fQj l s iLr q djuk , funz; csk dk gh dk; Z gS D; kAd dYi uk gh dfo dh l g tkufHkfr dks fcEc : lk ea iLr q djrh gA fcEc fuelzk dh ifØ; k ea ns[kdj gh MKW uxUnz us dgk gS & ^fcEc fu"p; gh dyk dh fl f) gA**99

dk; ea fcEc dk lk; kZr iz kstu gA dk; ea fcEka }kj dbZ dk; Z l Ei l u gksrk gA tks muds iz kstu dks idV djrs gS I fki ea bu dk; ka dk fuEufyf[kr : lk ea foHkktu dj l drsgA

1/2 Llonu"kyrk

Llonu"kyrk dk; dk izkku xqk gS vkS] ml s rhoz ; k mihlr djuk fcEc dk eq; dk; Z gA fcEc dk eq; iz kstu oLr q txr l Ecl/kh dfo&ân; ds Hkkoka dks mneD , oa

míhr dj muga vf/kd l ðnuh; cukuk gð dfo ân; ds veðkz fopkjka rFkk vrhfnz; Hkkoka dks ewZ , oa , ðUnz; "kCnfp=ka ds }kjk veðkz , oa , ðUnz; "kCnfp=ka }kjk : lkkf; r dj fcEc mudh l ðnukRed "kfDr ea of) djrk gð

1/2 Hkkok&i kndrk

fcEc dko; dks i Hkko"kkyh cukrs gð dfo dh vutkfr dks ml ds ewj vksj lgt : lk ea ikBd ds ân; rd igpkuk fcEc dk gh dk;Z gð tc dHkh dfo ds veðkz Hkkoka rFkk xHkhj fopkjka dks 0; Dr djus dh "kfDr ml dh ok.kh ; k Hkk'kk ea ugha gsrh] rc og fp=kRed vFkok fcEcRed Hkk'kk dh "kj.k yrk gð

1/2 Hk.kork

fcEc iz ksx ds dkj.k dko; ea ik.kork ; k thðr "kfDr vk tkrh gð ml dk varjx vksj cfgjx lgt l kðn; Z l seðMr gks tkrsgð fcEc ds }kjk gh dko; ea vutkfr dh rhork rFkk vfHko; fDr dh l Ttk l Hko gð fcEka ds vHko ea dko; &Hkk'kk i æq rFkk v"kdR gks tkrh gð

1/2 Ggk t xr l sjkRed l Ecu/k&LFki uk

fcEc ds }kjk dfo dk oLrø t xr ds l kFk jkxkRed l Ecu/k Hkh LFkfr gks tkrk gð dfo vl; 0; fDr; ka dh vi\$kk vf/kd l ðnu"khv vksj Hkkopd ik.kh gsrk gð vr% nñ jka dh vi\$kk oLrq t xr l s dfo Hkko t xr dk LkEcu/k vf/kd i xk<+vksj jkxkRed gsrk gð

1/2 dfk 0; fDrRo dk Li'Vhdj.k

dko; fcEka ds ek/; e l s dfo vius 0; fDrRo dk idk"ku djrk gð dfo ea l ðe fujh{k.k "kfDr , oa l ðnu"khv vf/kd gsrh rls og dfo obkoe; h fcEka ds fuekz k ea l Qy gskA fdl h dfo ds dko; fcEka dh "kfDr , oa i Hkfo'.kqk dks nf'V&i Fk ea j [kdj ge dfo&0; fDrRo dh >kadh iklr dj l drsgð

bLk idkj Li'V gsrk gSfd fcEc dko; dk izkku rÙo gð ml ds fcuk dko; dk vflrÙo l Hko ugha fcEka ds dYiuk] fo'k; oLrj fLFkr] LoHko] vLoknu vkfn ds vk/kkj ij vud Hksn gsrsgð fcEc irhd dh Hkkâr xw+vfHko; fDr dk l k/ku gð fcEc dk vkadyu eu djrk gð ijUrq fcEka dks ekuf l d ivy ij vñdr djus ea i pðUnz k; eq; Hkñedk fuHkrh gð l Hkh bfnz; ka ea oLrq vFkok fcEc xg.k dh "kfDr gsrh gð ijUrq eu'q fdl h fcEc dk vkadyu viuh l Hkh bfnz; ka dh l eor l ðnuk }kjk djrk gS ml h l e; gh og fcEc ds l exz Lo: lk dks igpku l drk gð KkusUnz; ka ea us= l cl segÙoi wkz gð os fdl h Hkh oLrq dks eðkz : lk ea eu rd igpkrs gð ?k.k.ksUnz; ka oLrq/ka dh irhfr xdk ds vk/kkj ij

djkrh gA ftgek , oa Ropk oLrjka ds Li "kz l s gh mudh vkdf&i dfr dks l Ønuk }kjk
eu rd Hkh igpkrh gA blgha KkusUnz ka ds vk/kkj ij gh fcEcka dk oxhbdj .k mfpr jgrk gS
tksl i d kj gks l drk gS & 1- n"; fcEc 2- /ofu fcEc 3- ?kk.k fcEc 4- j l fcEc 5- Li "kz
fcEcA

LkUr l kgcjke th us vius dk0; ea vud LFkkuka ij fcEckRed Hkk'kk dk iz kx
fd;k gA muds dk0; ea mi ; DRk l Hkh i d kj ds fcEc feyrsgA

1- n"; fcEc

n"; l Ønuk }kjk tks fcEc ekul iVy ij vidr gks tkrk gS ml s n"; fcEc
dgrsgA bl i d kj ds fcEcka ea vkdf dh izkkurk jgrh gS

Lk0; ka ij tEHks'k fojkt\$ n\$ k onu fNfc jfo "kf"kykt\$¹⁰⁰

Lkoz uxj ds ykd yxkb] g'kz onu n\$ ku dgg vkbA

lkfkea x, s "ks'k ds ykxgh] n\$ ks fo"ks i nkfkz Hkksx]g]¹⁰¹

"kd l d eq'k gfj tl xko\$ tsj{ks t\$ iz l ukoA

"ks'k n\$ k x# tEHkfg vk, sdfj Marks vofuaf l j yk, \$

l g l "kh" k pjuu ua?kj\$ dj tkjs vLrnh djAA

2- /Ofu fcEc

/Ofu fcEc ea oLrqdk vkadyu Jo.kUnz }kjk gkrk gA dHkh&dHkh dfo /ofu; ka ds
}kjk fcEc dh irhfr djkrk gA l r l kgcjke th us Hkh , d k gh fd;k gA

f/kfEk f/kfe f/kfe f/kfe /ku&/ku] tStSek; k eLrkauh]¹⁰²

fNfo fNfe fNfe fNfe NUku] Nk Nfo rud rst rj l si kauhA

fxfn ?kuku ?kau ix ctr] ?kqk# thr fy; stu efua Kkuh]

r; k ruu rkrbzrky v[k.Mh] vtk vuke jtk jkuhA

Bxh B# B# Bxr txx] eb; k rj SHkDr ds Hk; Hkkuh]

"kkgcjke l rx# ds ckyd] dlk djks ek; k eLrkauh]¹⁰³

Rkl ri "kCn l t; k\$ e# "kkgcjke l c dkæ l j; kA

3- ?kk.k fcEc

?kk.k fcEc og gS ftl dk vkadyu ?kk.k l Ønuk ds }kjk fd;k tkrk gA l kgcjke
th ds dk0; ea Hkh , d s fcEc feyrsg\$ t\$ S&

Lkrykd Ekgk dny dsk ea ckgj cgr vejkbZ g\$¹⁰⁴

fol sckl fy; ka i qz m, i kL; k] fru cS i gh c"kkbZ]¹⁰⁵

Jfr je "kkl k n l jh ckgj] rhl jh Qny Lugk gA

4- jLk fcEc

jLk fcEc og gSftI dh I ɔnuk ftgok }jkj eu xg.k djrk gA vr%jI fcEc dk xg.k eu bflnz ka dh I ɔnuk dh rgyuk eaj [kdj djrk gA , d sfcEcka dk iz ksx I kgcjke th dsI kfgR; eafeyrk gS tS s &

Hkks yxk; vki I c [kkoS tSToky eb; k tx tkah]¹⁰⁶

vkLk.k plSkl h eu ekgk I ny tMk; dkB ij I kA

ikySiV dJScdoknk] rkaSula dNqykou Loknk]¹⁰⁷

ejrsn[kacki v# nknk] rc gwu prsvHkekuh]

'k'V ekl ftH; k dj tksk] I ksy fcN jI fd; ks I atkskA¹⁰⁸

5- Li "kz fcEc

tkS fcEc Li "kz I ɔnuk ds vk/kkj ij fufeH gksrS os Li "kz fcEc dgykrs gA dfo Li "kz I ɔnuk dk mi ; ks djrsqg I ve&Li "k&I eflor fcEc dk fuekZk djrk gA I kgcjke th ds dko; ea , d sfcEc feyrs gS &

"kdj thrsustk /kkjh] oau ean[kh fdU; k Hkkjh]¹⁰⁹

Hkjh vad fxj ijsejkkjh] tSToky eb; k tx tkuhA

5-2-3 Lkr I kgcjke th dsI kfgR; eafu: fir jlx] y; o rpl

5-2-3-1 I r I kgcjke th dsI kfgR; eafu: fir jlx

lkkB "kSyh ea I ahr dk ; ks vfuok; Z : lk I sjgrk gA I r dko; ea rks bl sfo "kSk eglo inku fd; k x; k gS D; kfd ml ea cã dk ; "kksku idV fd; k tk I drk gA dfork ea Nanka dk fo/kku ukn&I kOn; Z dh fo "kSkrk ij vk/kkfjr gskrS ml ds Hkhrj y; dh tks fLFkr gsrh gS og dkoZ df=e oLrqu gkdj] thou ds rloka ds vuq kj fuekZk fd; k gpyk] Hkk'kk dk cakr gskr gA y; I kOn; Z ds vuq lk gh ; sCl/ku cus gksrS gS vSj blgha cl/kuka ds dkj.k dko; nh?kkz q gskr gA "y k/kkj.k okD; ea tks iokg vSj {kerk yf{kr ugha gsrhA og Nan 0; oLFkk ea iSk dj yh tkrh gA ijLij dh ckrphr ea fcuk iNsgH nky&HkkR ea eH jpn* cuuk vSj minSk ns cBuk fdruh vf "k'Vrk gS ij Nlnks dh vkv/ ea ; g dguk fcuk iNsgH dgr gA I TTku fgr ds cã* nsk dk fdruk ijfgk; Z dj nrk gA¹¹⁰ , d k ukn I kOn; Z ds dkj.k gh gskr gA dko; ea jkx rRo dk eglo ikphu I e; I svc rd v{q.k jgk gA onka ea Hkh bl dh izkurk n[kh tk I drh gA "y ahr I eLr thou I eg dks vkun dk ojnku ndj viuh vSj [khp yrk gA¹¹¹ dN Hkkoq fo}ku jkxkRi fr dk dkj.k Loa cã dks gh ekurs gA "ngka ea izk"koku vukgn ukn)kj ftI I s I nfpr vkun] Loa T; ksr vtIek fufozkj] I oD; ki d] I oz'kfdreku dgrs gS ogha ukn cã LoBNk rFkk fofok

, oa vullr l f'V dk jpf; rk ikyd , oa l gk; d Loā t xr : lk ea i fke vkdk" k mRi l lu
 gvk] ml l s fQj ok; h ok; q l s vfxu] vfxu l s ty] ty l s i foh bl idkj i p Hkurka dk
 i kDV; gvk tksfd l o&l ef'V : lk fojkV cā ds : lk ea ifj.kr gvkA**112 ml cā dh
 i kflr dk l oklke l k/ku l ahr ds i wkZ fodkl ds fy, Hkk'kk dh e/kjrk] dkeyrk rFkk
 l pēkjrk vko"; d r l oka ea l sekus tkrsgā vr% dfo dks vi us dk0; ea vVi Vs "kCnka dk
 iz kx ugha djuk pkfg, A "kCnka dk p; u xfr ds vuqhy gksuk pkfg,] rHkh dk0; vkj jkx
 ea e/kjrek mRi l lu gks l dscha

Lkr l kgcjke th dk l Ei wkZ l kfgR; xs gā Hkkjrh; xs ijEijk ea jkx dk fo"ksk
 eglo gā 'ukV; "kkL=* ea Hkjrefu us 'jkx* "kCn dk iz kx vo"; fd; k gā fdUrq ogk; jkx
 ea jat drk bruk gh vFkZ vFkkr gS vkj ml dk dkbZ fo"ksk vFkZ ugha gā tS k fd vkt ge
 jkx l s fuf"pr Lojka dks [kkl fu; eka ea fodfl r djrs gq fd l h Hkko l f'V ds fuekZ k
 djus dks dgrs gā¹¹³ erax us jkx dks xte jkx vkj ns'kh jkx nks oxkā ea j [kk gā muds
 vuq kj 'kM-t bR; kfn Lojka vkj LFkk; h bR; kfn o. kka l s foHkr'kr og /ofu fo"ksk jkx gā
 ftl l s euq; ka ds eu dk jat u gsrk gā d"; lk ds vuq kj] ^tks LFkk; h] vkjkgh] vojkggh]
 l pkjh oxkā l s "kksHkr gks vkj ftl ea o.kZ prqV; fn[kkbZ nsk gS og jkx gā¹¹⁴ bLk
 foopu l s fofnr gsrk gS fd Hkkjrh; l ahr l kfgR; ea jkx dk eglo l nō l s jgk gā
 'gueller ds vuq kj N% i# 'k jkx] rhl jkxfu; k] vMfkyhl iē vkj vMfkyhl iē
 Hkk; k; a feykj dty , d l kS cūkhl ipfyr jkx gā¹¹⁵ dfo l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; Hkh
 foHklu jkx jkxfu; ka ea xs gā ml gkaus rRdkyhu jktLFkkuh l ahr&l kfgR; ea ipfyr l Hkh
 iēq k jkxka dk iz kx vi us dk0; eafd; k gā mu }kj iz p r jkx jkx&jkxfu; k; bl idkj
 gā &

jkk dfr

Lqgc & ^l kf[k; k*

/kka h & ^HkDr igykn pfj= dFkk*

Eke# & ^tho j{kk dk mi ns'k] /keZ dk mi ns'k dFkk*

ghks & ^jko gEehj ds njkj ea enr fl g dk tknw dFkk*

l kjB & ^vekol or dFkk*

xOMk & ^tHkl kxj ea Lukukfn l s i kfi ; ka dk m) kj dFkk*

dnkj & ^HkDr igykn pfj= dFkk*

Ekykj & ^egkek; k dh Lrfir*

Ykfy & ^vej pkyhl h*

mMkjFk & ^l kj cÜkhl h*

f0ykoy & ^l kj "kCn xq:kj"

[Hkoph & ^l rykd igpus dk ijokuk*

nhkd & ^kye th dk xku fo|k ea fot; h gksuk*] ^l or-1914 dh xnj dFkk*

bLk idkj l kgcjke th us vius dk0; ea fofHkUu jkxka dk iz kx fd; k gA mudh l kf[k; k; ,oagjt l rks tkxj.kka ea Hkh l xhr ds l kFk xk; s tkrsgs gA dfo us dFkk dk0; ka ea Hkh fofHkUu jkxka dk iz kx djds bl {ks= ea viuh ifrHk dh >y d fn[kykbz gA mlugaus dbz jpuj; i rks , d gh jkx ea fy[kh gA rFkk dbz dfr; ka ea fofHkUu jkxka ds iz kx l s gea rRdkyhu l kfgR; ea l xhrkRed okroj.k dk l E; d-Kku gkrk gA

5-2-3-2 l r l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; eafu: fir Yk; vls rpl

dk0; ea y; vls rpl dk egloiwkz LFkku gkrk gS y; ds fcuk rks NUn dk dkbz eglo gh ugha gkrkA ; g Hkh l Hko gks l drk gSfd y; ds vk/kkj ij Nan "kkL= dh jpuj gpbz gka j?kqulnu "kkL=h ds vuq kj & ^yk"ka; i f{k; ka dh Hkk'kk ; | fi Nank:) rks ugha gkrh] rFkfi ml ea , d idkj l s Loj l kJL;] y;] l kE; vls ukn ek/kq z vkfn Nan ds dfri; vk/kkj rlo cht : lk ea vo"; ik, tkrsgA**116 ^y; l s vfHk i k; fof/k dykfof/k; ka ds e/; vkfoHkr gaus okyh oLr%ka ds xfr ,oa ; fr fo'k; d , d s l ekuq kr dk gS tks bflnz cksk gka**117 oLr% y; gh x | ,oa i | ea vlrj Li'V djus okyk l cl s cMk rlo gA y; dk l Ecu/k vkrfjd Li'nu l s gkrk gS vls ml l s fofNuu gkdj dfork dfork ugha jg tkrhA ^oLr% y; gh x | vls dfork dk emy 0; koÜkd rlo gS vls y; dk fu; ked gS jkxRed vFkz dk Lo: lk**118 y; dh Hkkar rpl Hkh jkx dk an; gS tgg; ml ds i k.kka dk Li'nu fo"sk : lk l s l qkbz i Mfk gA tks LFkku rky ea l e dk gSogh LFkku dfork ea rpl dk gA ir ds vuq kj & ^ft l idkj vius vkjkg&vojkg ea jkxoknh Loj ij ckj&ckj Bgdj viuk : lk fo"sk 0; Dr djrk gS ml h idkj ok.kh dk jkx Hkh rpl dh i qjkoÜk l s Li'V rFk ifjiqV gkdj y; ; q r gks tkrk gA rpl ml h "kCn ea l tnj yxrk gS tks in fo"sk ea xqkh gpbz Hkkouk dk vk/kkj Lo: lk gka**119 MKW gfj "kPKUnz oekz rpl iz kx dks i frHk"kyh dfo; ka dh vfHk0; fDr dk vx ekurs gA & ^i frHk"kyh dfo; ka dh dfork ea rpla vuHkr vls vfHk0; fDr dk gh vx cudj vkrh gS fdUrqvl Qy dfo ; k rks rplka dk ; kfl=d : lk ea iz kx djrs gA ; k rplka ds lk, kx l s tku&cq dj cprs gA vls ml ds i {k ea dkbz u dkbz i {k x<+ yrs gA**120 oLr% rpla vuHkr dks ckskxE; cukus ea cgr l gk; d

fl) gkrh gA bl l s dko; ea l kOn; Z rks vkrk gh gS l kFk gh foUka[kyrk dk Hkh ifjgkj gkrk gA

Lkkgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea l oE y; kRedrk vks rpkUrrk dk iz kx fd; k x; k gA y; jkxkRed LiUnu djrh gS rks rpd ml LiUnu dks vks vf/kd c<krk gA bu nksuka dk l adk Hko l s vf/kd gkrk gA l r l kgcjke th ds NUks dh y; n[krs gh curh gA dfo us rpdka dk iz kx NUka ds fuokg dh nf'V l s fd; k gA dfo us nksuka dh rpd ml js vks pksks pj.k ea feykbz gA ogha pks kbz ds igys vks ml js rFkk rhl js vks pksks pj.k ea rpdcah dh gs

Tkka tk an; k u e; kj rka rka fodje d; kj¹²¹

Tkka tk vkou cS kA rka rka l jxua tS kA

Tkka tk thou tkrh rka rka eks[k u eqDr]

Tkka tk an; ku /kjek rka rka fodje djekA

dgh&dgha pkj ka pj. kka ea rpdcah gs &

Tkka dNq tka dNqu tka kh] uka dN uka dN rka dN tk. khj¹²²

Ukka dN uka dN vdfk dgk. khj uka dN uka dN bEr cka khA

5-24 Lkr l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea iz Dr NUh o dko; xqk

5-24-1 Lkr l kgcjke th ds l kfgR; ea iz Dr NUh

Ekgf'kz i kf.kuh ds vuq kj Nn dk vFkz vkgyknu gA bl "kCn dh mRi fUk pfn /kkrq l s gpz gA ^plnjkn'sp N 1/m.kkfn dksk½ l # ds vk/kkj ij ^p* v{kj ^N* ea ifjofr' gks tkrk gS vks bl izdkj ^plnfr* dk : lk ^NUnfr* cu tkrk gA vr% tks g'kz o nhfr inku djrk gS og NUh gA¹²³ i kef.kd fglnh dksk ds vuq kj NUh dk vFkz gkrk gS ^1- on 2- o.k] ek=k vkfn dh fxurh ds fopkj l s gkus okyh okD; jpuk] i |A^{**124} bl izdkj ftl ea o.kkZkj kA ek=kvkA ; fr] xfr vkfn fu; eka dk /; ku j [kk tk;] l kfgR; ea ml s NUh dgrs gA jfolnukFk VSkj dk bl fo'k; ea dFku gSfd & ^dfork dh Hkk'kk ea , d otu gkrk gS, d l a e gkrk gS ml h dks NUh dgrs gA^{**125}

dfok eu ds l kOn; Z dks i kBd rFkk NUh dh y; vks xfr ds ek;/ e l s l k{kRdkj djokrk gA ^NUh ds e/; tks osx gkrk gS ml h ds mrkj & p<ko l s j l e; h ds e/; iz'sk dj tkrk gS OyLo: lk eu vkaun l s vkuksy' gks tkrk gA pje l kOn; Z ds l k{kRdkj ds fy, an; ea okl uk eukgFk mRiUnu djrh gA^{**126} dfork ds vl; ruoka dh Hkkar ukn l kOn; Z dks Hkh vfuok; Z ruo ds : lk ea Lohdkj fd; k x; k gA ekuo dh Hko rjaka ea nksyk; eku gkus dh tks cyorh bPNk fn[kkbz i M'f h gS ml dh rflr vl; fo/kkva dh viSk

dforok ds }kjk gh fo"ksk : lk l sgrh gSD; kfid i | ea y; kRed "kCn ;kst uk xqEOr jgrh gA iR; d Hkk'kk dh viuh fo"ksk y; gsrh gSftl ea uk] Loj ,oa /ofu gsrh gA y; ds ek/; e l sgh dfo viuh HkkokfHko; fDr djrk gA MKW bUnukFk enku ds vuq kj & ^y; ,oa xfr l sfufeZ NUn dforok ds fy, vko"; d gh ugh dforok dh iwz l qnrk ds l pd Hkh gA^{**127} NUn ea Hkkokox dks rstxfr l s l Eif'kr djus dh "kFDr gsrh gS ; g "kFDr y; kRedrk ds dkj.k vkrh gA y; ds vfrfjDr ; fr vksj vUR; kuq kl l s ; qR NUn dfo ds Hkkoka dks e/kj] l xhrkRed] xfreku inku djus okyh y; l s ml ea "kFDr vkrh gA egknob oekz ds vuq kj] ^dk0; dh y; kRedrk , d h fLFkr mRiUu djus ea egloiwkz l g; kx ns l drh gS vksj og y;] NUn ea vf/kd l Hko gA^{**128}

NUnadsidkj %NUn e[; r%nsidkj ds gksrgA&

d- ofnd & bu NUnka dk iz kx fo"kskdj onka ea fd; k x; k gA bu ea aLo] nh?k] l yf vksj Lofjr bu pkj idkj ds Lojka dk fopkj fd; k tkrk gA ; s NUn vi kS'ks Hkh ekus tkrsgA

[k ykdd & ykdd NUnks dk iz kx ykdd l kfgR; ea fd; k tkrk gA ; s os NUn gA ftudk ipkj l kekl; ykd vFkok tu&l enk; ea jgrk gA ; s NUn fd l h fuf"pr fu; e ij vk/kkfjr u gkdj fo"kskr%rky vksj y; ij gh vk/kkfjr jgrsgA bl fy, budh jpuk l kekl; ifBr tu Hkh dj yrs gA¹²⁹

NUnaeax.k fopkj

NUnka ds 0; ogkfjd : lk dks iLrj djus l s igys ml ds l S) kFUr d lk{k tS s x.k vkfn dks l e>s fcuk okf.kd oUka ds l e>us ea dfBukbz mRiUu gsrh gA bu o.kz oUka ea rhu&rhu o.kka dk ,d&,d x.k eku fy; k tkrk gA bu ea pkj "kdk vksj pkj v"kkk x.k ekus tkrsgA "kdk"kkk ds vuq kj buds nork] Qy vksj l kkk dk Hkh funZk dj fn; k x; k gA bu ea y?kq vksj x# ds Hkn l s x.k vkb Hknka ea foHkDr dj fy, tkrsgA dk0; ds i kjEHk ea tks x.k gksk] ml dk Qy x.k ds vxkd r l kfj.kh ea x.k ds iR; d i{k dks Li'V fd; k x; k gA¹³⁰

x.k	vkdkj	idfr	nork	Qy	LkKk
Ekx.k	SSS	"kkk	i Foh	Jhnrk	n0
ux.k	III	"kkk	LoxZ	l qkn	n0
Hkx.k	SII	"kkk	pUnek	; "knkrknl	
; x.k	ISI	"kkk	ty	cf) of)	nkl

Tkx.k	ISI	v"kkk	I w Z	jksin	mnkl hu
jXk.k	SIS	v"kkk	vfxu	ngkd	"k=q
Lkx.k	IIS	v"kkk	ok; q	fonsk	"k=q
Rkx.k	SSI	v"kkk	vkdk"k	"kk;	mnkl hu

Ok.köÜk NÜnka , oa nödky ea v"kkk x.k Hkh nlski n ugha gksA x.kkx.k dk fopkj ekf=d NÜn ds vkfn ea gh fd;k tk; vFkok xBfK ds vkjEHk o vür ea gh fd;k tkuk pkfg, \ bl dk mükj nrs gq jek"kdj "kpy jI ky dgrs gdfd "x.kkx.k dk fopkj dk0; ds vkfn ea gh djuk pkfg, vkxs ml dk fopkj vko"; d ugha gksrkA**131 dfork vksj NÜn dk ?kfu'B l ædk gA dfork gekjs i.k.kka dk l æhr vksj gRdä u gA dfork LoHkkor%gh Nanka ea y; eku gsrh gA Nan vi us pkjka vksj , d vkd'kzk {ks= r\$ kj dj yrs gA muea , d l keatL; rFkk fol; kl o , d: lkrk vk tkrh gA

Lkr l kgcjke th dh l Hkh jpuk, i muds Lo; a ds }kjk fyfi c) gA mudh jpukvka ea nkgk&pk\$ kbZ NÜn dk l okZ/kd iz kx feyrh gA nkgk o pk\$ kbZ muds fiz; NÜn tku i Mfs gA bl ds vykok dfo us l kjBk] dfoÜk] blno] ioæe] Nli ;] l o\$ k l Hkh NÜnka dk ipj iz kx fd;k gA dfo dh jpuk tEHkl kj Hkkx&1 o Hkkx&2 ea gj nkgj ds lk"pkr~, d pk\$ kbZ feyrh gA ^tEHkl kj* Hkkx& 2 ea thouki ; kxh /keZ uhfr ds 251 ut. [kks dk o.kü Hkh blgkaus NÜnka ea fd;k gA budh l Hkh jpuk, i NÜnc) gA Loæ d'.kkum th vkpk;Z us ^tEHkl kj* Hkkx&1 dh Hkfiedk ea fy[kk gA ^tEHkl kj ; g , d jktLFkkuh Hkk'kk dk egÜoiwK vk[; ku dk0; gA x# tEHk'soj th dk thou pj= rFkk fc"ukbz l ekt dk bfrgkl cMh gh ekfeZl dk0; e; Hkk'kk ea of.kr gqk gA nkgk] pk\$kbZ NÜn] l kjBk] dfoÜk vkfn ea fyf[kr ; g xBfK 24 idj.kka ea foHkkftr gA**132 dfo dh jpuk ^l kj "kcn xqtkj* ds pkj idj.k nkgk] blno] Nli ;] ioæe ds vürxh jfpr gS o ikpok idj.k nkgk] dfoÜk l obZ k] NÜn prj ikn o dqMfy;k ds vürxh fy[kh xbZ gA dfo dh jpuk ^vej pkyhl h* dqMfy;k NÜn ds vürxh fy[kh xbZ gA ^egkek; k dh Lrfjr* jkx.kh o nkgk eukgj NÜn ds vürxh jfpr gA dfo dh väre jpuk ^l kj cÜkhl h* tks dh mudh l eLr jpukvka dk l kj gS ; g nkgk] blno] eukgj] Nli ; o ikëkorh NÜn ds vürxh fy[kh xbZ gA

mÜkds l kfgR; ea iz qR NÜnka dk tc l B) kârd foopu fd;k tkrk gS rks muea vud LFkkuka ij o.kkâ , oa ek=kvka dh l [; k U; wkf/kd feyrh gA bl dk , d dkj.k ; g Hkh gSfd dfo us jkx ds vkyki] Vcd] vürjk Hkksxfn dks iæ[k ekudj jpuk dh gA , d sea mügkaus dN LorU=rk dk vuq j.k fd;k gS iJUrqfQj Hkh mudh dfork dk vk/kkj NÜn

;kstuk gS ftI dk I h/kk I Ecl/k ikphu NUn ijEijk Is gA I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea
 ½tkfr½ ekf=d NUnka dk vf/kd iz, kx gq/k gA bu NUnka ds fo'k; ea fo) kuka dk fopkj gS
 fd tkfr NUn tks idfr Is I ahr iz'kku gS ykcd Hkk'kkvka ds NUn gA I r I kgcjke th dh
 Hkk'kk ykSdd rUoka Is Hkjij e#Hkk'kk gA I aDr I kfgR; ea iz qR oUk NUnka dks vfHktr
 ijEijk dh oLrq ekuk tkrk gS fdUrq ekf=d ½tkfr½ NUnka dks ykSdd dk0; dh gh mi t
 ekuk tkrk gA fgluh HkfDr dkyhu o jhfr dkyhu HkfDr I kfgR; ea ykSdd NUnka dk iz, kx
 fo"ksk : Ik Is fd; k x; k gA I r I kgcjke th us vius eDrd vkS izdk I Hkh izdkj ds
 dk0; ea fo fHkUu NUnka dk I qnj iz, kx fd; k gA dfo }kjk iz qR iæ[k NUn bl izdkj
 gS &

1- nkgk

;g ,d v/kd e ekf=d NUn gA NUnka dh Ukd[kyk ea ;g I cl s NkV/k NUn ekuk
 tkrk gA jktLFkkuh I kfgR; ea bl dk fo"ksk : Ik I segUo jgk gA bl fo'k; ea MKW xko) Zu
 "kekZ fy [krs gS ^fMacy xhrka ds ckn I cl sfiz NUn nkgk gA ;fn xHkhjrk Is bl iz'u ij
 fopkj fd; k tk; s rks dka I k Nan jktLFkku dh Hkkouk dk I gh ifrfuf/kRo djrk gS rks
 fu% Ung nkgk bl ea ckt th ys tk, xka**¹³³ I r I kgc jke th us viuh yxHkx I Hkh jpukvka
 ea bl NUn dk iz, kx fd; k gA dfo I kgcjke th dk ;g fiz NUn tku iMfrk gA¹³⁴

nkgk NUn ds vucl Hkn gS muea iæ[k og nkgk gsrk gS ftI ds fo'ke pj. kka ¼1]3½
 ea rjg&rjg ek=k, a vkS I e&pj. kka ¼2]4½ ea X; kjg&X; kjg ek=k, a gsrh gA I e pj. kka ds
 vUr ea rky vko"; d ekuh tkrh gA vUr; kuq kl rpl I epj. kka ea gsrk gA¹³⁵

- 1- xkMh tkMh xkda I kS I qqu fuj/kkj¹³⁶
 flkdI rbZ I kek feY; k] ykqV th iøkjA
- 2- HkDr Hko Hkatu Hkxor] HkfDr Kku xqu [kka]¹³⁷
 Okl djks dfo dB ep tEHksoj HkxokuA

2- Lkjbk

;g nkgS dk foyke NUn gsrk gA jktLFkkuh ea bl s ^I kjfB; k nkg* Hkh dgk tkrk
 gA ;g nkgS dh Hkkar vR; Ur ykdfiz Nan gA bl dh iz'ka k ea vucl dgkora Hkh ipfyr
 gks xbZ gS tS s &

gkLe] dkLe dh HkB] Hkxh I kpS I rx#¹³⁸
 fd; ka I r min'sk] vkb; ksekS an'sk e#A
 Jh ifr ifgy fl ofj; S vy[k vi kj vUUr¹³⁹
 tBk x# tyFky o"ks HkoHkat .k HkxorA

3- PMS kbZ

; g 15 ek=k ds pkj pj.kka okyk l eikn ekf=d NUn gA dk0; i Hkkdj ea Hkkupfo
us bl ds vUr ea i kA 1/5 1/2 vko"; d crk; k gA¹⁴⁰ l ar l kgcjke th us vi us dFkk dk0; ka ea
l okZ/kd bl h NUn dk iz; kx fd; k gA bl Nan ea igys vkj nli js rhl js vkj pkEks pj.kka
dh rpd feykbZ tkrh gA

vkIk ije x# byefg vk; k\$ l rx# l kpks i Ek pyk; k\$¹⁴¹
Lkqgh ykx l rx# l j okakh] fuj [k gj [k u o [kMs tk.khA
ckEkak cksyr Hk; k\$ l qk.k. kA nlu cMks gSed yekuk¹⁴²
ekkyeku dks ekv/k jkg] dfo dy; ka cky; ka i rL; kgA

4- Lko\$ k

l o\$ k Pkj pj.kka dk l eikn o.kz NUn gA pkjka o.kka ea 1&2&3&4 dk vUr; kuq kl
1/4 1/2 gkrk gA ifr pj.k 22 l s 26 rd o.kz gkrk gA ; g fdl h x.k ij vkfJr gkrk gA
NUnkake ea iz; qR bl l o\$ k "kCn dk l aak ik; % ykx l i kn 1/4 ok&l ok; k/2 l s tkMfs gA
tksfdl h bdkbz ea ml dk prkA k , d i kn vkj tkM+dj cuh l a; k ds vFkZ ea tkrk gA
ml ds l eFkZk ea dgk tkrk gSfd bl NUn ds pkj pj.k i <dj , d pj.k dh i ujkoFuk
djus dh ijEijk gSbl fy, bl s l o\$ k Nm dgk tkrk gA fdUrq; g vFkZ ; k dkj.k l ar
i rhr ugha gkrkA¹⁴³ l o\$ k NUn ds chl l s Hkh vf/kd Hkn ekus tkrs gA l ar l kgcjke th us
Hkh l o\$ s fy [ks g\$ l o\$ ka ea Hkh , d k i rhr gkrk gSfd l o\$ ka l aakh mudh /kij.kk Hkh
jktLFkkuh ijEijk ds vuq kj gA l ar l kgcjke th dh jpuk ^l kj "kCn xqtkj" l s fy; k
x; k mnkgj.k nzV0; gS&

Ek; k ggu eu gpe\$ tho ggu ru g] ndkh uka i z'ku gja¹⁴⁴
v{k; vukfn vt] djrk u vdjrk gA
Ekgrr ggu l rg] jt u re rr-g] tks ggu tr g]j
ekj rkj ea rrukag] Hkr Hk0; Hkrk gA
"kCn gku u xxu g] l i z' ggu iou g]j : lk ggu vfxu gA

5- blno

blno NUn Hkh l o\$ k NUn dk , d Hkn gSbl s ^ekyrh* ; k ^er; xUn* NUn Hkh dgrs
g\$ bl ea l kr Hkx.k vkj nks x# gkrk gS&

EkfNgqen fQj\$ ty Hkhrj] eNh dks i Ek i Nh dk fi Nku\$¹⁴⁵
fckā fopkj djsdfo dkfon] fcaā food l ch dj NkuA

Tkks dkb tkau fl ds tks dnkfr] xqca dks xM+dgk Lokn c [kkuš
"kkgc jke xjka xe nhua l kš xpsfd l uhar ks xpsksgh tkua

6- Nli ;

; g N% pj.kka okyk fo'ke&ikn ekf=d NUn gA ; g jksyk ds pkj pj.k vkš
RkRik"pkr-mYykyk ds nksny ½pkj pj.k½ ds ; kx l scurk gA bl izdkj bl dh igyh pkj
i dDr; ka ea 24&24 vkš vflre nks i dDr; ka ea 26&26 ; k 28&28 ek=k, j gksh gA dfo us bl
NUn dk iz kx viuh jpuk 'l kj "kCn xqtkj" eafd; k gS &
v)zm)l cgq "kq;] "kq; rkgka jgS l nkb] ¹⁴⁶
lkwlif"pe "kq;] "kq; dh fl /k u ikb]
mUkj nf{k.k "kq;] vl [k tktu ea xkbz]
n"kl wfn"kk ea "kq;] on ds vlr crkbA
"kq; chp , d "kCn gš vfer dks/ jfo pan]
vflk v"ksk vt "kfgc jke] l n fpr vkuan dna
Lkr ykd l c l sfl jš l cura i jS izdk"kj ¹⁴⁷
Lkr bā dks "khl] dksV jfo bnd mtkl A
Lkr dōy ; ny vofy] l ā v/ pgwfnl fop Hkk l š
Lkr "kCn >akdkj] Å; xqtkj mgka l A
vyk[k vyš[k vtksu vt] v[kM vuke; bā]
rhlk c[kr nLu gwš "kkgc jke gfj "khl A

7- dqMfy; k

dfq.My; k N% pj.kka okyk ekf=d l eikn NUn gA bl ds i R; d pj.k ea 24 ek=k, a
gksh gA nkgk vkš jksyk l sfeydj cuk gks ds dkj.k bl sl a Dr NUn Hkh dgrs gA bl ds
nks pj.k nkgk ds rFkk vflre pkj pj.k jksyk ds gks gA dqMfy; k ds okpu dk <x dN
fHku gksk gš D; kād nkgk ea iEke ; fr 13 ek=k ij gksh gS tcf d jksyk ea 13 ek=k ij
; fr dHkh ugra gksh cfYd 11] 12] 14 ; k 16 lkj gks l drh gA ¹⁴⁸ bl ea nkgk dk vflre
pj.k jksyk ds vkjHk ea ngjk; k tkrk gA 'vekol or dFkk* ds vlr xZ dqMfy; k dk
mnkgj.k nV0; gS &

flkEke canwx# nō dñ nfr; Scnw l c l kfk] ¹⁴⁹
fOk"uq canw i q rhl jš tkrš feVS tq0; k/kA
tkrš feVS tq0; k/k] vk/k l c eu dh ukl š
ftUkdh dlk irki] Kka gnS tq izdkl A

dVr dje I [k Åi tš ikoSvntHkq Hko]

, d Snhu n; ky tkš iFke cniwxjinoA

bLkh izkj ^l kj "kCn xqtkj* jpuK ds ikpos izdj.k ea jfpr dMfy; k bl izkj gš&

dOkR NUn db tkr dš nkgknyu njkl]¹⁵⁰

'k'V jru xqtkoyh] I r mij i pkl A

I Rk mij i pkl] cÜkhl h rkg I ekaukA

nkgk i kp i qhr] gā ds ika i dukA

"kkgc I kMh eDr dh] I R; kl h I kl kj]

i k B djsrsix /kjā p<S I kS djsfopkjA

dfok dh jpuK ^vej pkyhl h* dMfy; k NUn ds vLrxž jfpr gā

8- dfoÜk

oš s rks I Hkh fgluh NUnka dks I keU; r% dfoÜk dgk tkrk gš fdUrq ykd&0; ogkj ea fo"ksk : lk I s /kuk{kjh NUn dks dfoÜk dh I k k nh tkrh gā /kuk{kjh ifrpj.k 30]31]32 ; k 33 o.kā dk o.kz NUn gā i jUrq jkt LFkkuh eabl s, d ekf=d NUn ekursgq bl ds rhu Hkn & 1- dfoÜk 2- I qk dfoÜk 3- nks:ks dfoÜk ekus tkrs gā¹⁵¹ I qk dfoÜk rks fgluh ds NIik; NUn dh Hkkār gsrk gā I r I kgcjke th us ^l kj "kCn xqtkj* jpuK ds ikpos o vāre izdj.k ea dMfy; k NUn ds vLrxž dfoÜk o nkgS dh ifjHk'kk bl izkj I snh gš&

dOkR NUn db tkr dš nkgk nyu njkl]¹⁵²

'k'V jru xqtkoyh] I r mij i pkl]

I Rk mij i pkl] cÜkhl h rkg I ekaukA

nkgk i kp i qhr] gā ds ika i dukA

"kkgc I kMh eDr dh] I U; kl h I kl kj]

i k B djsrsix /kjā p<S I kS djsfopkjA

dfok us nkgS pks kb dh viškk dfoÜk NUn dk de iz, ksx fd; k gš i jUrq tgg&tgk ij dfor dk iz, ksx fd; k gš ogha mudh dfor dh NVk nš[krs gh curh gā dfo dh jpuK ^l kj "kCn xqtkj* ds ikpos izdj.k I s fy; k x; k mnkgj.k i Lr q gš&

LkpkS gā I ; kuka gq eš i Mr ij kuka gq on I kj tkuks gā¹⁵³

dkYk gw dks Egk dky tkr x# tke] eš gfde rks gt kj ka gā

#g ngkfn U; kj ka gā eDr dks) kj ks gā

[kV~"kkL= dks rkr izt] rr oLrkfn rks eš xqfu cs xqkfu gā

Tkksch tfr /; kuh gq cā ork Kkuh gā

: lk j[k ja jfgrk] ek; k gqu ekaj
vkn gqu var ejk[f"kk fcā ufgafo"uq cjkA

dfok }kjk jfpr ^tHkl kj* Hkx&2 ds 24oa idj.k ea 'fc"ukb; ka ds /keZ rFkk jgu
I gu dk fo/kku dFkk* ds vlrxr dfoUk&Nli; dk , d fefJr mnkgj.k dh NVk n[krs gh
curh gS&

/kk yhft; S tyu] /ki ys: lk I ek gk[¹⁵⁴
dtk djks dj xgk[gjh r[gnS vkokA
Okk qn foLo] foLo/kj fcā jgkok[
gnS/okar d[gkj[Kku mnkr djkokA
Kku vXu tksk vXu] tBjk vXu ipM]
"kkgc I f"krkj rM[r[gh rj.k ekrMA

buk I c NUnka ds vrfjDr I r I kgcjke th us i kkorh] vfjYy] ioax] NUn] iz'u
o eukj NUnka dk Hkh ; =&r= iz kx fd; k gA dfo dh jpuk ^I kj&cUkhl h" ea
nk[k&Nli; ds I kFk&I kFk i kkorh o eukj NUnka dk Hkh iz kx gS , d&, d mnkgj.k
nzV0; gS&

9- Eukj NUn

Tkjh ea I iz I r tk[; kSgSvKkuh v[k]¹⁵⁵
nh; kSdj n[k; S rks oFk HkeZ ukL; k[gA
, d S I qk vkRek ea e[; kSgSvud tho]
Kku dh pjkd tks) S Hke ukL; k[gA
xHk dh jhrqja jfo dh jLe I x]
Rky ds i x ty tkuSe?k rL; k[gA

10- Ikorh

Rku cak uo ukVd I k/k[nI okbz d[I k[yb]¹⁵⁶
Iku vi k[eku m | ku gh R; ku fdj dyk uke I ghA
d[eZ ukx /kut; n[nr] nI izdkj dh ok; dgh]
bMk fi xyk I [keu 'kkgc] uo) kja d[pjkd jghA

dfok dh nh?kze jpuk ^tHkl kj* Hkx&1 o Hkx&2 ea Oe" k% I Hkh NUnka dk iz kx
feyrk gA dfo dh dfork I okZ/ kd nk[g&pk[kb; ka o U; ukf/ kd I Hkh NUnka ea vlrxr fy [kh
xbZ gA mudh I Hkh jpukvka ea iz q[r vU; NUnka dk , d&, d mnkgj.k ; gk; i Lr[gS&

11- Nlh

Lkjxqk vLrfr djr] I j.kkSekdwj kf [k; §¹⁵⁷
Eku opu dk; k nkl ro i Hkj tkur tš h Hkkf [k; §
Rko ukæ ysgfj /kke i gppš Åp uhp gh vknjš
P; kj oj.k# P; kj vkJe] dkgk fcñ dkgk uknjš

12- "ykd

nš'kka vVua i šMr fea-rkoš okjka ukajkt I Hkk i dš'ks¹⁵⁸
vud "kkL=kf.k foykd ; fu=] pkrj HkT; Hko rh eny kuh i pš

13- Nlh prj iln

vkš I i kj vug tqxkšy okl gš¹⁵⁹
NkM+fn; ksfut nš'k fi NkdM+okl gš
ckYk r#.k tpfkn o/ki u Hkkl gš
chRk xbz cjl kr tqP; k#a ekl gš

mlkjkdR foopu I s Li'V gks tkrk gš fd I r dfo I kgcjke th NUn "kkL= ds
Kkrk dfo Fkš mudks NUn ijEijk dk I E; d-Kku Fkk mudh I Hkh jpuk; i NUn ;kstuk ij
vk/kfjr gš vi uh ok.kh ea mlgkaus dbz NUnka dh i fjHkk'kk, a Hkh nh gš tš s dfoÜk] nsgk vkfn
ftudk foopu ge Åij dj pšsgš

5-2-4-2 Lkgcjke th dsl kgr; eaiz qr dko; xqk

lkkphu vkpk; kš us dko; ds xqk , oa nskka dks ydj Hkh lk; kZr fopkj fd; k gš tks
/keZ dko; dh "kkkkk dks c<krš gš , oajl kLoknu ea I gk; rk djrs gš os dko; ds xqk dgykrs
gš vkš foi jhr i dš'k j [kus okys nskk dgykrs gš A vr% dko; ea ek/kq Z 0; at d o. kš dh
yfy in jpuk dks dko; xqk dgk tkrk gš dko; "kkfL=; ka us bl dh I š; k rhu ekuh gš
& 1- i i kn 2- ek/kq Z 3- vkstA fpÜk ea "kh?kz 0; klr gks tkus okyk i i kn xqk gkrk gš
vUr%dj.k dks vkÜkUn I s nšHkur djus okyk ek/kq Z xqk gkrk gš an; ea LQfir Z ykus okyk
vkst xqk gkrk gš dko; ea vkst i wkZ idk"kd o. kš I s vkMEcji wkZ caku vkš I jy Hkk'kk ea
d.kz dVq "kcnka dk R; kx vfr vko"; d ekuk tkrk gš ftl idkj ekuo pfj= ds mRFkku
, oa fodkl ds fy, n; kj I j l rk vkš ohjrk vkfn xqkka dk gškkk vfr vko"; d gš ml h
idkj dko; I kšn; Z dks c<kus ds fy, i i kn] ek/kq Z vkš vkst vkfn xqkka dk gškkk i je
vfuok; Z gš ; s xqk dko; dh "kkkkk dks c<kus okys rÜo gkrš gš bl fy, i kphudky I s gh
dko; "kkL=h; eeKka ds e/; ppkZ dk fo'k; jgs gš fofHkUu vkpk; kš us bl ds Hknka&mi Hknka
dks ydj vi us er Hkh i dV fd; s gš mlgkaus budh I š; k rhu I s ydj 72 rd ekuh gš

ijUrq id kn] ek/kq Z vks] vkst rhu gh xqk I oēkU; gks I ds gA I r I kgcjke th ds dko;
earhukagh xqkka d k id akud kj I ŋj idkg feyrk gA

1- Ild kn xqk

Ild kn "kCn I gtrk] LoPNrk rFkk Li 'Vrk vkfn dk |krd gA dko; ea id kn xqk
ogk] gks'k gš tgg; vFkZksku ea FkkMh I h Hkh dfBukbZ u gka I Hkh jI ka ea bl dk iz; kx gks
I drk gA bl ea vko"; drkuq kj dkey vks] dBk] I Hkh idkj ds o.kz iz; kx ea yk; s tk
I drsgA vFZ dh Li 'Vrk ds dkj.k id kn xqk ds ek/; e I s ikBd jpuk I s rjUr iHkkfor
gks tkrk gA I r I kgcjke th ds dko; dk ; g izkku xqk gA mudk dko; vke ikBd dh
futh oLrqgSrks bl dk dkj.k id kn xqk gh gA mnkgj.k Lo: lk nZV0; gS&

vk, stku tEHk x# nok] "kr djfg I c fut&fut I o]k]"¹⁶⁰

Ykrd.kz egen [kka vk, } egyw [kku m/kj.k /; k; A

vks] gtjh "kk/k vudk] vk; scgq tfg HkDr foodk]

P; k# oj.k tM\$cgwFkkV]k] cka.k {k=h o'sk# tkVka

2- Ekk/kq Z xqk

Ekk/kq Z xqk I s ; ŋr jpuk ea dkey o.kka ½] y] Hk] I vkfn½ vks] d.k&fiz
"kCnkoyh dk iz; kx fd; k tkrk gA V] B] M] < vkfn dBk] o.kka dk iz; kx bl ea of tZ
ekuk tkrk gA bl xqk dk iz; kx fo"ksk : lk I s ūkckj] d#.k vks] okRI Y; jI ea fd; k
tkrk gA I r I kgcjke th us bl xqk ds fuokg eaf"ksk dqkyrk dk in"ku fd; k gS tS s
'kyyhyk o.ku dFkk* ds vLrxZ ckyd tEHksoj dh I ŋjrk dk o.ku n[kus yk; d gS&

Lkō; ka ij tEHk'sk fojkt\$ n[k onu fNfo jfo "kf" k ykt]"¹⁶¹

Lkoz uxj ds ykd yqkb] g'kz onu n[ku dgg vkbA

dj fy; spky I hbl ij dyl k] ykgV)kj Hkjm cM+tyl k]

djfga vkjrh vkj gfj dh cky o) e/k I f[k /kj/kj dhA

Lkr I kgcjke th)kj fojpr ^vkjrh d] d] d]k* okyh ea I s fy; k x; k ; g mnkgj.k
n[krsgh curk gS&

d] d] d]k pj.k i /kkjks x# tEHkno]"¹⁶²

Lkk/kq tks Hkxr Fkkjh vkjrh dj\$

EkgkRek I k# k Fkkjks /; ku /kjA

3- vks'k xqk

bLkea V] B] M] < vkfn dBk] o.kka vks] I a ŋrk[kjka I s ; ŋr "kCnkoyh dk iz; kx
fd; k tkrk gA bl xqk I s ; ŋr dko; dks i<us I ŋus I s ān; ea mRI kg vks] vko'sk dk

I pkj gkrk gA ohj] jksh] Hk; kud vks ohHkRl vkfn jl ka ds fy, ; g xqk mi ; Qr gkrk gA
 I kgcjke th dh jpukvka ea ; =&r= vojku pny bl xqk dk i okg fn [kkbz i M-rk gS &
 ns [k pku. kks egy e] jk. ksf d; ks fopkj] ¹⁶³
 pkj vkt Egyka fey] rgr xjl nekjA

5-2-5 Lkr I kgcjke th dsl fgr; ea iz Qr egkojs, oaykdkDr; k

Egkojs o ykdkDr; k fdl h Hkh Hkk'kk dh /kjkgj gkrh gA buds iz kx ds fcuk Hkk'kk
 ea tgl; uhj l rk , oa fu'ik. krk vkrh g] ogra buds iz kx l s i HkkokRi kn drk , oa jkpd rk
 c<rh gA Hkk'kk dks jkpd] l kjxgh , oa ckskxE; cukus ds ; s l oklke l k/ku gA vr% buds
 Lo: lk dks l e>uk ; gka vi s {kr gkska tc dkbz "kCn l eog vFkok okD; k'k vi us vfHk/kkFkZ
 dks NkM elj vU; vFkZ dk |kr u djus yxrk gS vks ml h vFkZ ea #<+gks tkrk g] rks ogh
 egkojk cu tkrk gA Mkw xqr ds vuq kj ^i k; % "kkjhfd psVkvk] vLi 'V /ofu; k] dgkuh
 vks dgkorka vFkok Hkk'kk ds dfri; foy {k. k iz ksk ea vuq lk ; k vk/kkj ij fufe- vks
 vfHk/ks kFkZ l s fHku dkbz fo "ksk vFkZ nus okys fdl h Hkk'kk ds x<+ gq xw+ okD;] okD; k'k
 vFkok "kCn vkfn dks egkojk dgrs gA ^{**164} l keU; r; k egkojk ml okD; k'k ; k [k. MokD;
 dks dgrs gA ft l dk vFkZ ml Hkk'kk ea l k/kj . k ; k l h/kk & l h/kk u gkdj foy {k. k vFkZ vks
 ofp«; i wkZ gk] ft l ea y {k. k vks 0; atuk gA ^{**165} bl izkj ge dg l drs gA fd egkojk
 d]N "kCnka dk , d k cqi pfy xBtkM+ gS tks bdkbz ds : lk ea ipfy gkrk gS vks
 l fefyr "kCnka ds l kefgd vfHk/ks kFkZ l s fHku fdl h i Hkkoi wkZ vFkZ dh l f'V djrk gA bu
 egkojka ea ns k dh l dfr vks ml ds bfrgl ds , d s vak gkrsgA fd fdl h ni jh l dfr
 dh Hkk'kk ea budk vuokn vl EHko l k gks tkrk gA tuekul ds vuqko ds vk/kkj ij
 vFkok fdl h ?kvuk fo "ksk ds dkj. k tc dkbz mfDr l ekt ea ipfy gks tkrh gS rks
 ykdkDr dgykrh gA ; s , d h vol jkpr fVli f. k; ka gkrh gA tks cals gq "kCnka ea l ekt ds
 fpj l fpr vuqko Kku ; k nf'Vdksk dh ifjk; d gkrh gA ^ykdkDr ea xkj ea l kxj
 Hkjus dh i fuk dke djrh gA bl ea thou ds l R; cMh [kch l s izV gkrsgA ykdkDr; ka
 ekuoh; Kku ds ?kuHkr jRu gA Lka kfjd 0; ogkj i Vrk vks l keU; c] dk ts k
 fun "ku dgkorka ea feyrk gS os k vU; ngyk gA ^{**166} ykdkDr vks egkojs ea lk; klr vks
 l fe vlrj gkrk gA ykdkDr fVli . kh ds : lk ea gkrh gS ogra egkojk fdl h okD; dk vak
 gkrk gkrk g] vFkZ~fdl h dFku okD; ; k oDr0; dks i wkZ cukrk gS vks ml ea pkj pkn
 yxrk gA egkojk y {k. k iz kku gkrk gS vks ykdkDr vfHk/kkeWkd ; k 0; atuk iz kku gkrh
 gA ij l r q nka ds fo'k; ea , d rF; rks Li'V gS fd budh vFkZ {kerk dks l e>dj gh
 budk l gh lk; kx fd; k tk l drk gA

Lkr l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; ykd ipfyr mfdR; ka , oa egkojka dk Hk.Mkj gA buds iz, kx l s dfo us vi uh vfhkO; atuk "kfdR dks l "kDr cuk; k gA l k/kkj.k l h ckr dks Hkh dfo us fdl h u fdl h egkojs ; k ykdksDr ea yi v/dj dgk gS ft l l s muds l Ei wkZ dko; dh Hkk'kk jkpd cu i Mh gA bl ds iz, kx l s dfo ds tul EidZ vkSj Hkk'kkf/kdkj dk Hkh irk pyr k gA muds dko; ea iz, Dr egkojka , oa ykdksDr; ka ea dnd bl i djkj gS &

Egkojs

- 1- dky Kkuong dh djsiyd ea ikj¹⁶⁷A
- 2- vkdjh dh vksknh] ftKkl q dntkuA¹⁶⁸
- 3- EkfNggeN fQjSty HkhrjA¹⁶⁹
- 4- EkNh dks i f k i Nh dk fi NkuA¹⁷⁰
- 5- "kkgc jke l rxj xax fey] l c xaxknd gks A¹⁷¹
- 6- Lkkrnhi l j ykcd dgw dkb; u i kos i kjA¹⁷²
- 7- dky dks ea Mkh tS soh p i j nk okl ks gA¹⁷³
- 8- Lkr l rksk dnyh cā gh] n; k i kyuk l axh gA¹⁷⁴
- 9- LkaykbZ fHku & fHku mLFkyk] l cdk , d fBdkuk gA¹⁷⁵
- 10- Økskk vxu HkbZ ?kV fHka=] rk fnu f=Luka Hk[k ebA¹⁷⁶
- 11- Lkkgc jke l kbZ l r gS rkgweafpr /kkjA¹⁷⁷
- 12- Jfr eafl ej.k djS fHku tku xfg ekA¹⁷⁸
- 13- flkrk feysgæ dno j nhuk v'Vaxh l c tk.k y; ka¹⁷⁹
- 14- Lkkgcjke eLr xj foukl] y[k pjk l h tk; A¹⁸⁰

YkdksDr; k

- 1- **xqS dks xM+&** tks dkbZ tku l ds tks dnk fpr]¹⁸¹
xqS dks xM+ dgk Lokn c [kkuA
- 2- **xqSfd l s ha&** "kkgc jke xj ka xe nhua l kS]¹⁸²
xqSfd l s ha rks xqS fg tkuA
- 3- **[kkyh [k r h ukf g t p&** "kkgc dgS fo Luq l q cā]
[kkyh [k r h ukf g t pA¹⁸³
- 4- **ekuqk tku l dy dks ukd&** "kkgcjke no nt q knd]
ekuqk tku l dy dks ukdA¹⁸⁴
- 5- **ek; k Hkr tMko tM&** Yk[k pojkl h vc mi k, S]
ek; k Hkr tMko tMA¹⁸⁵

6- **mrjSHo ikj&** "kkgcjke g'kk p<§ rsmrjSHo ikjA"¹⁸⁶

7- **iMløj eatk;&** "kkgcjke eel fou l rx#] iMløj eatk; A"¹⁸⁷

5-3 flkd'kz

dfok vius Hkkoka dh vfhko; fDr ds fy, ftu mi knkuka dks tð/krk g§ os l Hkh f"KYi dk vMk ekus tkrsgA okLrfodr k ea bl dk l Ecl/k dfork ds vfhko; atuk i {k l s gkrk gA fdl h dfo dh l Qyrk dk ekin.M Hkh ekuk tkrk g§ bl fy, , d l eFKZ dfo ds fy, vko"; d gks tkrk g§ og "kSYid mi knkuka dk iz kx l qBq : lk ea djA ;fn ml)kj iz ðr ; smiknu ikBd ds Hkko xg.k ea l k/kd u gkdj ck/kd cu tkrsgA rks dfo dks ky ij iz'u fpgu yxuk LokHkkfod gA l r l kgcjke th eyr% vk/; kfred l r gkrsgg Hkh ok.kh ds eeK FkA Hkk'kk l nð muds Hkkoka dh pjh cuh jgrh FkA vius l Ei wkz dko; ea ml gkaus l k/kj.k tu ds cky pky dh e#Hkk'kk dk iz kx fd; k gA cky&pky dh Hkk'kk ea l j l dko; dh jpuk djuk mudh rh{k eskk dk ifj.kke gA ml gkaus rRdkyhu l e; dh Hkk'kk ea ipfyr cz] Lk&dr] iatkh] vjch] Qkjl h] gfj; k.koh o nð jh Hkk'kkvka dk iz kx djds vius "kCn dks'k dks l e) fd; k gA mu)kj iz ðr l Hkh vydkj muds Hkk'kk&l kðn; Z ds rÙo cudj ml kjs g§ tks vx&Bh ea ufxus dh Hkkfr tM&gg muds dko; dh "kkkk dks c<krsgA fcEc o irhd dfo ds dko; dh vko"; d olr qgA dfo us vius dko; ea , d s irhdka dk iz kx fd; k gS tks fd ykd&ipfyr gS ftl ds dkj.k dfo dh ckr ikBdka ds ân; ea l gt gh mrjrh irhr gkrh gA dfo ds dko; dh fcEckRedrk vucl LFkkuka ij ikBd dh l ðnuk dks tkxir dj vuHkkir dks rhoz cukrh gA l æhr o dko; dk ukrk Hkh ij kru gA bl ea dkbZ nksjk; ugha g§ ftl dk fuokg djus ea dfo us dkbZ iekn ugha fd; k gA fofHku jkx&jkxfu; ka ea mudk xs dko; y; o rpl l s l fttr gA l æhr dks egÙo nrs gg dfo us viuh fui qkrk dk ifjp; NUn iz kx ea Hkh fn; k gA muds dko; dks i<us ds mijkar irk pyr k gS fd NUn jpuk ea rks os cfel ky gA , d k irhr gkrk gS fd NUn jpuk ea rks ml gA egkj Fk gkl y gA jhfrdky dh iæqk iofÙk NUn o v&dkjka dh l fjr k muds l kfgR; ea iokfgr gpz gS vk§ ikBd ds fy, mudk dko; iz kx cu x; k gA egkojka vk§ ykd&fDr; ka ds iz kx l s Hkk'kk ea ped ds s ykbZ tk l drh g§ ; g l kgcjke th vPNh rjg tkurs FkA ifrfnu eg ij p<§ jgus okys egkojs vk§ mfrDr; k; Hkh dfo ds dko; ea vkdj ân; dks rktk jl inku djrh gA fu% l ng l kgcjke th , d dqky dko; &f"KYih FkA ijEijk dk ikyu djrs gg Hkh l r dfo viuh ckr dks vius <x l s dgusea l Qy gg gA

Lknhz

- 1- ¼ Eik-½ jkeplnz oekz ekud fgluh dksk] i kpok v/; k;] i:- 173
- 2- ¼ Eik-½) kjdk i d kn prphh] l ddr&"kCnkFkz dksrthk] i:- 1156
- 3- Oxford Dictionary of Current English, P. 9-4
- 4- MKW lke HkVukxj] fgluh miU; kl f"KYi %cnyrs ifji[;] i:- 11
- 5- MKW ekgu voLFkh] vk/kfud fgluh dk0; f"KYi] i:- 6
- 6- MKW i qdj nuK "kekz vk/kfud dk0; %: lk vks f"KYi] i:- 6
- 7- MKW gfjplnz oekz l ddr dfork ea jkekVd i dfuk] i:- 44
- 8- MKW l gbnz] fgluh l r ijEijk vks l r ds ks i:- l a 312
- 9- MKW gfj"plnz oekz u; h dfork dsukV; dk0;] i:- l a 68
- 10- MKW l gbnz] fgluh l r ijEijk vks l r ds ks i:- 312
- 11- MKW ekgu voLFkh] vk/kfud fgluh dk0; &f"KYi i:- 21
- 12- l krek d' .kcy] Nk; kokn dk dk0; &f"KYi i:- 152
- 13- MKW ekgu voLFkh] vk/kfud fgluh dk0; f"KYi] i:- 23
- 14- Okgh i:- 24
- 15- vkPkk; Z jkeplnz "kpy] fpurkef.k] i Fke Hkx] i:- 145
- 16- MKW l gbnz] fgluh l r ijEijk vks l r ds ks i:- 313
- 17- Okgh
- 18- MKW ,y-ih rsl rgh] i gkuh jktLFkkuh] i:- 3&4 ¼vuq ukeoj fl g½
- 19- "; ke l qnjnk l] fgluh Hkk'kk] i:- 15A
- 20- MKW mn; ukjk; .k frokjh] fgluh Hkk'kk dk mnxe vks fodkl] i:- 136
- 21- MKW jkefl g o ia l w d j .k i kjhd] ofy fØ l .k #def.k jh Hkfedk] i:- 8
- 22- MKW l gbnz % fgluh l r ijEijk vks l r ds ks i:- 314
- 23- UjkRre nkl Lokeh] jktLFkkuh l kfgR; vadifjp;] lk- 1&2
- 24- ¼ Eik-½ nð dkBkjh] jktLFkkuh Hkk'kk vks ml dh cksy; k] i:- 8&9
- 25- Lkr l kgcjke fojpr ^vej pkyhl h*
- 26- l jek ys >h. kka "kCnwEgs Hkoy u Hkk[; k Flayn tEHkl kj Hkx&1] 116
- 27- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkun vkpk; Z tEHkl kj Hkx&1 i:-305
- 28- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkun vkpk; Z tEHkl kj Hkx&2 i:-3
- 29- Okgh i:-1
- 30- ¼ Eik-½ d'.kkun vkpk; Z tEHkl kj Hkx&1 i:- 73

- 31- Okgh i: 76
- 32- Okgh i: 74
- 33- Okgh i: 73
- 34- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i:38-
- 35- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 i:287
- 36- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tEHkl kj Hkkx&2 287
- 37- vkPkk; ʔ jkePKUnz oekʔ i tekf.kd fgluh dksʔkj i: 56
- 38- vkPkk; ʔ jkePKUnz "kɔy] fɔrkef.k] i Fke Hkkx] i: 145
- 39- MKW dʷ.knɔ "kekʔ Hkkjrh; dk0; "kkL=] i: 2 l sm) ʔ
- 40- dk0; "kkkkdkjku-/kekʔ-vyɔdkj&i p{kr&dk0; kn"ʔ 2@1
- 41- dk0; k"kkkk; k % dRrkʔks /kekʔ % xqkkʔA
rfrnrL; grLRoy³dkj kʔAA dk0; kyɔkj l #ofr] 3] 1&2
- 42- "kCnkFkʔ kjfLFkj k ; s/kekʔ "kkkkfr"kkf; uʔA
j l knhuʔ dɔɔrkyɔdkjLrkM³+nkfnorAA l kfgR; niZk] 10@1
- 43- ¼ Eik-½ ullnnykjs ckt i s h] vkykpuk] vi &y] 1958] i: 3
- 44- MKW uxɔn] j l fl) kUr] i: 324
- 45- MKW l jɔnɔ % fgluh l r i jEijk vkʔ l r dd kʔ i: 317
- 46- MKW x.kifr pUnz xʔr] l kfgR; d fucʔk] i: 52
- 47- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 345
- 48- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 342
- 49- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 358
- 50- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 381
- 51- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 52- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 53- MKW iɛukj; .k "kɔy] l r l kfgR; ʔkk'kki jd v/; ; uʔ i: 363
- 54- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 344
- 55- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 346
- 56- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 354
- 57- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 358
- 58- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 351
- 59- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 3332
- 60- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʔ tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 325

- 61- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 357
- 62- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 325
- 63- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 358
- 64- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 359
- 65- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 355
- 66- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 358
- 67- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 355
- 68- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 361
- 69- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 362
- 70- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 363
- 71- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 381
- 72- Bhargav's Standard Illustrated Dictionary, P. 914
- 73- Symbolism may be defined as the representation of a reality on one level of reference by a corresponding reality on another. P. 405
- 74- Jh i ky fl g {ke} Nk; kokn ds xkʃo fpgu i:- 226
- 75- vkPk; ʃ jkepUnz oekʃ i tekf.kd fgUnh dksʃk i:- 539
- 76- MKW uxʃnz ukFk ol ʃ fgUnh fo"odksʃ Hkkx&14 i:- 546
- 77- Okgh i:- 546
- 78- jkTkkjke jLrksʃh fgUnh dk0; ea vUr"pʃuk i:- 205
- 79- MKW dskjukFk fl g] dYi uk vkʃ Nk; kokn i:- 97
- 80- MKW l gʃnz %fgUnh l r ijEijk o l r ds kʃ i:- 323
- 81- jkepUnz "kʃy] fpUrkef.k Hkkx&2 i:- 127
- 82- MKW dʃkj foey] l kʃn; ʃ'kkL= ds rRo] i:- 267
- 83- MKW iʃukjk; .k "kʃy(vk/kʃud fgUnh l kfgR; eafofo/k okn] i:- 172
- 84- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 361
- 85- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 362
- 86- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 367
- 87- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 366
- 88- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 367
- 89- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i:- 367

- 90- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 367
- 91- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 361
- 92- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 367
- 93- Bhargav's standard Illustrated Dictionary, P. 392
- 94- vkPkk; ʃ jkeplnz oekʃ i tekf.kd fgUnh dksʃkʃ i: 591
- 95- MKW gfj "kPklnz oekʃ u; h dfork ds ukV; dko; ʃ i: 68
- 96- Okgh i: 72
- 97- The Faculty which creates or transmits poetic images is the imagination C day hewis, poetic image, P. 65
- 98- vkPkk; ʃ jkeplnz "kPʃyʃ fpUrkef.kʃ i gyk Hkkx i: 184
- 99- MKW uxʃnʃ jʃl fl) kUrʃ i: 357
- 100- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 66
- 101- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 74
- 102- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 381
- 103- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 344
- 104- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 343
- 105- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 343
- 106- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 382
- 107- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 382
- 108- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 382
- 109- ¼ Eik-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 38-
- 110- Yk{ehukjk; .k ʃl qkkʃkʃʃ thou ds rRo vʃʃ dko; ds fl) kUrʃ i: 135
- 111- ds okl qʃ "kkL=hʃ I ahr "kkL= i: 2
- 112- vkPkk; ʃ mʃkejkʃke "kPʃyʃ Hkkjrh; I ahrʃ i: 25
- 113- MKW inhi dʃkj nhfʃkrʃ uk; d&ukf; dk Hkn vʃʃ jkx&jkfxuhʃ i: 18&19
- 114- MKW jkeYkʃku "kPʃyʃ Hkkjrh; I kʃn; ʃ "kkL= dk rkʃRod foopu , oayfyr dyk, ʃ i: 148
- 115- Okgh i: 151
- 116- jʃkʃqʃnau "kkL=hʃ fgUnh Nan i dʃkʃkʃ i: 2

- 117- Rhythm may, therefore, be defined as a numerical proportion, perceptible to sense and of things occurring in different intervals of time – Encyclopedia Britannica, vol. 23, P. 96
- 118- MKW gfj "kpUnz oek] u; h dfork ds ukV; dko;] i: 87
- 119- Lk[e=kunu i r] i Yyo i d'sk] i: 29
- 120- MKW gfj "kpUnz oek] u; h dfork ds ukV; dko;] i: 93
- 121- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 118
- 122- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 205
- 123- MKW fnus'kpUnz x[r] HkDr dkyhu dko; eajkx vk] j l] i: 116 l sm) r
- 124- vkPk;] jkeplnz oek] i tekf.kd fgUnh dks'k] i: 272
- 125- dYi uk] vxLr] 1952] i: 66
- 126- Okgh i: 193
- 127- ¼LkEi k-½ blnukFk enku] egknsh%fpollru vk] dyk i: 57&58
- 128- Ekgknsh oek] l fu/kuh] i: 22
- 129- /khjUnz oek] fgUnh l kfgR; dks'k i: 3-5
- 130- lks ijekun "kkL=h] Jh fi x y&i h; wk] i: 36
- 131- MKW jek"kdj "kpy ^j l ky" NUn"kkL=] i: 117
- 132- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: l a XII Hkfedk
- 133- MKW xko/kU "kek] fMaxy l kfgR;] i: 239
- 134- dOkUk NUn dbz tkr d] nkgk nyu ngkl
 'k'V jru xat'koyh] l r mij i pkl
 Lkr mij i pkl] cUkhl h r kfg l ekaua
 Nkgk i kp i qhr] ga ds i kau i d'kaua
- 135- Ukkjk; .knkl] fgUnh NUnky{k.k] i: 75
- 136- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 42
- 137- MKW ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 128
- 138- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 125
- 139- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 128
- 140- Ukkjk; .knkl] fgUnh NUnka y{k.k] i: 75
- 141- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 128
- 142- ¼LkEi k-½ d'.kkun vkpk;] tEkl kj Hkx&1 i: 143

- 143- Ukkjk; .k nkl fgluh NUnky{k.k i: 204
- 144- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 358
- 145- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 146- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 147- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 342
- 148- Ukkjk; .knkl fgluh NUnky{k.k i: 93
- 149- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 93
- 150- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 366
- 151- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 42
- 152- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 366
- 153- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 358
- 154- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 284
- 155- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 367
- 156- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 371
- 157- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 135
- 158- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 3-6
- 159- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 362
- 160- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 154
- 161- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 66
- 162- vkjRkh dᵛdᵛdᵛk okyh
- 163- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&1 i: 2-5
- 164- MKW vkeizdkʷk xᵛr] egkojk eheda k] i: 49
- 165- MKW gjnᵛ ckgjh] MKW ʷ; keykdᵛr xx] egkojk , oaykdᵛDr dᵛsʷk] i: 9
- 166- ¼kEi k-½ MKW /khjᵛnz oek] fgluh l kfgR; dᵛsʷk] i: 692&93
- 167- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 168- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 169- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 170- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 171- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 342
- 172- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 342
- 173- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 343
- 174- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk;] tHkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 343

- 175- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 344
- 176- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 344
- 177- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 345
- 178- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 345
- 179- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 346
- 180- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 347
- 181- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 182- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 341
- 183- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 348
- 184- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 349
- 185- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 349
- 186- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 35-
- 187- ¼kEi k-½ dʷ.kkum vkpk; ʃ tʰkl kj Hkkx&2 i: 352

'kB v/;k;

mi l gkj

e/; dkyhu Hkkjrh; I ekt dk bfrgkl oþkjfd , oa 0; ogkjfd n^oV I s mFky&iFky dk I k{kh jgk gA e/; dky ea eq yekuka ds vR; kpkjka o rRdkyhu jktuhfrd vfLFkjrk o xykeh dh ekufi drk us Hkkjrh; I ekt dks tM+I s f'k[kj rd ifjofr^o fd; k FkA bl I e; rd iedk vkØkUrk eqLye Hkkjrh; I dfr dks vkRel kr djds bl ds vak cu ppls FkA ijUrq fglUq o eqLye vc Hkh , d&n^o js ds I g; kxh de vks ifrLi/khZ vf/kd FkA o&uL; rk o v0; oLFk Hkkjrh; I kekT; ea vudkud dkj .kka I s vk xbz FkA , d s I e; ea vud mPp dkV ds I r&egkRek vkfoHkr gkdj bl I ekt ds [ko\$ k cus FkA bu I r&egkRekva dk vkfoHko ml I e; dh vko'; drk FkA bu I r&HkDrka us viuh vkyk\$dd 'kDr I s I EiUu 0; fDrRo , o dfrRo I s rRdkyhu I ekt dks iwZ: i I s iHkkfor fd; k FkA mudh vutk^o gh mudh ok.kh dh 'kDr dk vk/kkj FkA mUgksa vk/; kRedrk ds I eqz ea xksr yxkdj xHkhj xtZuk dh Fkh fd I Hkh eut; , d bz oj dh I rku g^o , d gh 'kDr ds vak g^o bl fy, eut; &eut; ea HknHko , oa o\$ &foj\$ k dh ckr g\$ukuka dh 'kjjr , oa LokFkZ firZ dk I k/ku gA I rka dh bl xHkhj xtZuk I s Hkkjrh; I ekt ds ixr'khy fpru ij iM\$ vud izkj ds caku >M\$ yxs FkA Hkkjrh; I dfr , oa jktuhfr ea jktLFkku dk I nk I s gh egUoiwZ LFkku jgk gA ohjrk ds I kF&I kFk vk/; kRed n^oV I s Hkh ; g Hk^oie cgr I e) jgh gA fn'kk&fun\$ k n\$us okys e/; dkyhu I ekt ds vudkud egki # "kk^o I rka us bl Hk^oie dks vius dek^o opuk^o min\$ kka I s ifo= fd; k FkA muea I s vud egkRek rks vius fn0; pkjf=d xqkka ds vk/kkj ij vorkjh egki # "kka dh dkV ea tk igpr\$ gA x# tKEHksth Hkh , d h gh fn0; 'kDr; ka I s I EiUu egki # "k Fk\$ ftUgksa vius 0; fDrRo I s e/; dkyhu I ekt ea , d ubZ pruk , oa LQfirZ mRiUu dh FkA mudh f'k"; ijEijk ea Hkh vud I r HkDr gq] ftUgksa vius 0; fDrRo , oa dfrRo I s Hkkjrh; I ekt , oa fgluh I kfgR; dks vud izkj I s vkyk\$dr fd; k FkA I r I kgcjke th bl h ijEijk ds , d tkToY; eku jRu FkA os , d v/; kRed I r vks mPpdkV ds HkDr dfo FkA os xgLFk o I k/kd n\$uka FkA muds vUr%dj.k I s Kku HkDr vks dk0; dh iFky /kkj iokfr g^oz Fkh] ftI us Hkkjrh; I dfr dks ukufo/k fl ipr fd; k FkA os ijEijk /keZ ds ikyd gkdj Hkh ^v.kH\$ %u^oko% ok.kh ds iDrk FkA ekuo ek= dh I [k&I ef) o Lkokh.k mlufR muds dk0; dk ey /; \$, oa Loj gA

I r ekuo/keZ I dfr o I ekt ds j[kd] ikyd o mikl d FkA e/; dky ea I cl s vf/kd guu /keZ dk gh g^ork FkA e/; dkyhu I r ekuo/keZ ds vf/koDrk cudj mHkjs Fk

D; kãd mlGksua ; g ckr l e> yh Fkh fd l Hkh /kelã dk emy ; gh gÅ l r l kgcjke th dk
l Ei wkl l kfgR; ekuo&mRFkku dks l efi r gÅ ekuork dh 'kkãkk dgs tk l dus okys xqkka
ijnã[kdkrjrk] vfgd k] iã] l ðk] ijkã dkj] R; kx vkfn dk mledr c[kku djds mlGksua
budsifr viuk LkoLo vizk fd; k gÅ

l r l kgcjke th emyr% , d HkDr FkA mudh fopkj/kkj rRdkyhu ifjLFkfr; ka dk
l ek/kku , oa rRdkyhu volFkk ea Hkkjrh; l ekt ds iqu0; ðLFkkiu dk iz Ru FkhA mudh
fopkj/kkj emyr% tu thou ds e/; tu&thou ds fy, gh mRiUu gþZ FkhA ftl dk emy
Loj Hkxon-HkDr gh FkA l k/kuk ekxZ dk l jyre ekxZ HkDr gh FkA HkDr dks mlGksua
ykd , oa ijykd ds l ðkj grq vpid ekxZ ekuk FkA , d ekxZ ds #i ea HkDr dh ifr"Bk
l jyrk] l gt l k/; rk , oa l oZ l yHkrk ds dkj.k l nã jgh gS vkj vkxs Hkh jgschA Fkdr
efLr"d vrrksRok] dfBu ekxã ds vlošk.k ea b"V dh ikfir dk nkf; Ro Lo; a b"V dks gh
l kã dj vius dks fprkeDr djus dh l kprk jgk gÅ fo".kq dh mi kl uk] l RI æ] uke&Lej.k
dhrZ] Hke&R; kx] eu dh n<rk] /; ku] l k/kuk] l ekf/k o bflnz &fuxg vkfn l kgcjke th
dh HkDRk ds iãq k l k/ku jgs gÅ fo".kq fojkã/k; ka ds fy, mlGksua HkLe gksus l s de fdl h
n.M dk iko/kku ugha fd; k gÅ uke&Lej.k dks rks mlGksua HkDr l k/kuka dk l kj gh eku
fy; k gS ijUrq; gk ij mlGksua ân; l s Lej.k dh vfuok; Z 'krZ Hkh j [kh gÅ mlGksua l RI æ
dks Hkh vius vjk/; nã ds uke dk ifriknu djrs gq vko'; d cryk; k gÅ vjãtc dk
'kkl udky Hkkjrh; l ðdfr ds fy; s foifludky Fkk ml dh HknHkko iwkl o /kelã/krk dh uhfr]
fgUnw/keZ ds ifr fo}Sk] eflnjka rFkk efrZ; ka dk Hkatu] nk#.k 0; Fkk dk fo"ka; FkA ml l e;
fgUnw ds fy, fgUnw gksuk Hkh fdl h Hk; ðj vij/k l s de ugha FkA ujk'; dh , ð h n; uh;
fLFkfr ea l kgcjke th t\$ s l r HkDr dfo; ka dh ve`rok.kh dh xpt ykska ds ân; ea bZoj
ds ifr vLFkk l s vuq kf.kr dj jgh Fkh rFkk fu"dke deZ ds fl)kUr dk minsk ndj]
mlGha ân; ka ea l arkSk dh o"kkZ Hkh dj jgh FkhA ml ; æ ea mPp oxZ dh n[kkn[kh l kelã;
tu ea Hkh foykfl rk 0; klr gks jgh FkhA l r l kgcjke th dh ok.kh us , ð h fLFkfr ea l ð kj
dh vflR; rk o u'ojrk dk l nsk ndj] 'kjh ds LFky l kOn; Z dh mi\$kk djds ppy tu
ekul ij vãqk yxkus dk dk; Z fd; k FkA e/; dky] fo'kSk-% jhfrdky dh ?kj foykfl rk
o fueZ vR; kpkj o Åijh Ukackj dh ml dkyh&ihyh vk/kh ea Hkh gekjh vk/; kFRedr
izkku l ðdfr dk oV&o{k /kj'kk; h ugha gupk rks bl dk J\$ l kgcjke th t\$ s l r dfo; ka
dks tkrk gS tks v/; kFRed j l dh 'kar /kkj l s bl dh tMka dk fujUrj fl pu dj jgs FkA
l r l kgcjke th , dkach l r dh Hkãr xQk ea cBdj l k/kukfn djds døy vius ekqk dk
ekxZ izkLr djus okys l r ugha Fk\$ oju-ml dh Lkk/kuk dh emyHkr ekU; rk gh ykd dY; k.k
dh FkhA bl hfy, mlGksua viuh ok.kh dk foLrkj l ekt&dY; k.kkFkZ fd; k FkA l kgcjke th

us rRdkyhu I ekt dh okLrfod i hMk dks I e>k Fkk vksj vius vuttko I s ml dk 0; ogkfjd
 I ek/kku fudkydj ml s viuh vusd dFkkvka ,oa NUka ds ek/; e I s I keku; turk ea
 i d kfjr fd; k FkA bl izdkj os ,d fopkj d ,oa vkn'kz HkDr ds I kFk&I kFk cgr cMs
 I ekt I qkkjd Hkh fl) gksrsgA mudh e/kgj rki wkz ok.kh us I ekt dks rRdkyhu ; q ea , d
 I ek/kkui wkz fopkj/kkj nh FkA I r I kgcjke th us rRdkyhu I ekt dks vUr%p{kq I s nq[kk]
 I e>k vksj ml ds iR; d {ks= ea Hkx fy; k FkA ml gkaus I ekt ds vUrjre rd tkdj
 dny ml dh vkdkq[kk] bPNk] fo'okl dks gh ugha I e>k vfir q I keftd I Ecu/kkq
 fj'r&ukrka dh n'kk ,oafn'kk dk Hkh vloSk.k fd; k FkA ml I e; ea ifjLFkfr; ka ds dkj.k
 i kfjokfjd I Ecu/kka ea tks vuis{kr ifjorZu vk; k Fkk] ml ds dkj.k i kfjokfjd I Ecu/kka dk
 tks eglo jg x; k Fkk bl dh I Pph >yd I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea feyrh gA
 i kfjokfjd&I keftd I Ecu/kka dk ; FkkEk o.ku muds I kfgR; ds vUrXr fd; k x; k gA
 i okR I o o I keftd I ddkj I ekt dks I qkkjus okys gksrsgA ^vfrfFk nokkko* dh eku; rk
 dks ekuus okyk I ekt I kgcjke th ds I kfgR; ea I eknfjr gA fcuk I Eeku ¼thdkj½ fn,
 cksyus okyka I s os dny ukjkt gh ugha gq cYd ml ga QVdkj Hkh gA muds i ksf.kd ik=
 Hkh rRdkyhu I keftd fo'okl ka vksj eku; rkvka I s cp ugha i krs tks mudh izy I keftd
 pruk dk iek.k gA

ukjh vukfndky I s gh ekuo I ekt dk dkj.k] I ekt dh vffklu] pfpz o fookfnr
 vx jgh gA I r dko; Hkh ml ds i hko I s vNrk ugha jgkA I rka us vudkud i d xka ea ukjh
 ds fofo/k : Hkq xqk&voxqk dk viuh&viuh n"V I seV; kadu fd; k gA I r I kgcjke th
 cgr gh mnkj an; FkA ml gkaus vius thou ea Hkh ukjh dks I Eeku nrs gq xgLFk /keZ
 viuk; k o ml dk ikyu fd; ka ml gkaus vius dko; ea ukjh dks i; kI r I Eeku nrs gq ml s
 jRuka dh [kku dgk gA ukjh I d kj dk eny dkj.k gksr h gA muds dko; I s gearRdkyhu
 ukjh dh n'kk&fn'kk rFk I keku; tu ,oa ; kfx; ka dk ukjh ds ifr n"Vdksk dh I E; d-
 tkudkj feyrh gA I kgcjke th us ukjh dh izka k ds I kFk&I kFk ukjh dks f'kf{kr djus
 dk minsk viuh ok.kh eafn; k gA ml gkaus vius dko; ea ; g Lohdkj fd; k gSfd ukjh dks
 f'kf{kr fd, fcuk I ekt dk fodkl o m)kj gks gh ugha I drk gA ukjh Kkuorh o iV;
 glosk rks gh ekuo I ekt dk mRFkku I hko gA vkt I s Ms&nks I kS o"Kz igys ds I ekt ea
 jgrs gq ukjh f'kfk o mRFkku dks ydj bruh Ap h o ixfr'khy ckr dks dko; ea djuk
 fu'p; gh I kgcjke th dh izy I keftd pruk dk iek.k gA ukfj; ka dks f'kf{kr djus
 dh ckr mul s igys muds I ekdkyhu o muds ckn ds I r dfo; ka us Hkh ugha dgh gS vr%
 ukjh pruk I kgcjke th dh I cl smPp dksV dh gA

e/; dky ea jifrdky] oš s rks ūkākj o foykfl rk dk dky ekuk tkrk gš i jlrq; g /kkfeZl ifjorū dk Hkh dky Fkka ml l e; ea Hkh /keZ ea ykxka dh xgjh vLFkk FkhA ml dky ea l keftd i qxBu ; k l qkkj dk dk; Z /keZ dh Hkk"kk ea gh l oZŠB : i l s gk l drk Fkka ml l e; dkbZ Hkh ckr /keZ ea ifjorū dh ckr igys Fkh] l ekt dh ckn ea l r l kgcjke th dk fpuru Hkh /keZ dh Hkk"kk tkrk gā mudk l Ei wZ fpuru /keZ vKš l ekt dk gh fpuru gā mudh nš'kuk /kkfeZl Hkkouk dk l qkkj o l ekt dk ifj"dkj djuk gā vkd"kd dFkkvka ds ek/; e l s mlugkua /keZ dh dfBu l k/kuk dh gš l ekt dks Hkh /keZ ds e/; yiV fy; k gSD; kād l ekt /keZ l s tMh ckr dh vuqkyuk l gt : i l s dj yrk gš vr% l kgcjke th us l ekt ds ifj"dkj /kkfeZl l gkjs l s djuk pkgk gš o ml ea l Qy Hkh gq gā ftl izdkj vKšf/k dh dVqrDr xkfy; ka dks xM+ l s vkoš"Vr djus ij] xg.k djus okys dks ml ds okLrfod dMəs Lokn dk vkhkkl ugha gkšk] ml h izdkj l kgcjke th us v/; kRe tš s uhj fo"k; dks Hkh l j l cukdj iLr q fd; k gš ftl ds fy, ikBd muds l nš vkhkjh jgā

e/; dky ea foūk[ky /kkfeZl 0; oLFkk ds pyrs dfBu o cks>y nū jh Hkk"kk ea /keZ dk l š kflrd foopu l keku; turk dks cks'kxE; ugha gks ikrk gā dfBurk vkhk"kk dh½ ds dkj.k turk ml dh rjQ vkd"V Hkh ugha gks ikrh gā ,š h fLFkr ea tuekul /keZ ds okLrfod Lo: i l s vufhkk jg tkrk gš rFkk ml ea vucl fodfr; k; o fol āxr; k; 0; klr gkūs yxrh gā ,š s l e; ea bl ckr dh egūkh vko'; drk bl ckr dh gksh gš fd dkbZ mluga /keZ dk l Ppk Lo#i l h/kš l jy vKš jkp d <α l s mudh viuh Hkk"kk ea crk; A l r l kgcjke th us /keZ ds fl) klrka dks 0; ogkfjd : i inku dj ; gh dk; Z fd; k Fkka muds dko; ea l qkkj dh icy Hkkouk dh vfhko; fDr ds l kFk&l kFk rRdkyhu /kkfeZl okrkoj.k dk ; FkkEk o.kū gqk gā ml l e; ea ykx /keZ ds vl yh #i dks Hkwydj u; &u; s ?kkvka dh ryk'k djrsgq nj&nj HkVdrsfQjrs Fkka ,š sea l r l kgcjke th us viuk /; ku bl h /keZ ij dšUnr fd; k Fkka l k/kj.k turk ds fy, /keZ dk 0; ogkfjd : i gh : fpdj gkšk gš l š kflrd : i ugha bl fy, /keZ dks 0; ki d ušrd pruk ds : i ea izdV djrsgq /keZ dks dūkd; dekā ds : i ea Lohdkj fd; k gā ušrd vkpj.k ds /kj kry ij gh l ekt dh l q; oLFkk o mluf r gksh gā l r l kgcjke th us viuh ok.kh dks ušrd r k dk v/; k; cuk; k gā , d&, d djds mlugkūs ušrd xqkka dks ikBd ds l keus j [kk gš ftl l s os mluga xg.k djus gš rRij gk tkrš gā mlugkūs l nkpj dks eut; ds vkpj.k dh dl kš/h ekuk gā bl ds fcuk eut; vk/; kfred iFk ij , d dne Hkh ugha py l drka l kgcjke th us vlr%dj.k dh ifo=rk] fuHkZ rk] ikourk vKš 'kq rk dks ŠB crkrs gq ekuo thou ds dY; k.k dk }kj [kly fn; k Fkka ok.kh dks Nku dj vFkkZ- ehBh ok.kh ckyus dk mlugkua

I Unsk fn; k gA an; ea dN vks rFkk egg I s dN vks dgus okyka dks I kgcjke th us QVdkjk gA nku djuk eutj; ds gkFkka dh 'kkkkk gS ijUrq og fdl h I q k= dks gh nsuk pkfg, A {kek vks n; k} I gu'khyrk ekuo pfj= ds vkhkk.k gA Lo; a I kgcjke th d: .kk o n; k dh efrZ Fks , oa nW jka ea bl dh mRi fUk n[kus dks mRi pl jgrs FkA I rksk] I a e] I RI a] x# I ok] uerk] 'khy R; kx] vfga k o iæ o ijki dkj vkfn I kgcjke th dseuksuphy xqk gA mlgkaus fo"k; kl fDr ds dkj.k mRi lu gkus okys dke] Øksk] ekj] ykkk] en] vgaekj] r".kk] }Sk vkfn dks vius dk0; ea vLohdkj fd; k gA

iR; d I elekt I qkkjd ; k I kfgR; I k/kd viuk fn0; I nsk vketu rd igppkus ds fy, fdl h u fdl h Hkk"kk dks viuk ek/; e cukrk gA ; g fgUnh Hkk"kk dk vgaekkk; gS fd vf/kdkak e/; dkyhu I rka us viuh verok.kh I s bl ds I kfgR; Hk.Mkj ea Jh of) dh FkA I rka ds fy, dfork I k/; u gkdj I k/ku Fkh] bl fy, dk0; #f<+ ka ea cakdj pyus dh dkbZ foo'krk muds I keus ugha FkA , d h fLFkr ea fcuk fdl h I adkp ds mlgkaus I Pps Økardkj dh Hkkar viuh dk0; Hkk"kk dks Uk; k I adkj fn; k rFkk ml ea u; h vfhk0; atuk i sk dhA I rka ds dk0; vks Hkk"kk dh fof'k"Vrk ml dh I gtrk] iokge; rk] vFkzUkk vks I knxh ea gA I r dk0; dk vkadyu djrs I e; ; fn ge ml dk iwkzj I Loknu djuk pkgrs gars gea ijEijxrn fV I s gVdj fuos fDrd : i I s I kpus ds fy, rRij jguk pkfg, A ; gka y[kd dk mis; I rdk0; ds vkadyu grq , d uohu dk0; 'kkL= dh jpuk djuk ugha gS vfirq bl vks I adr djuk vko'; d gSfd 'kkL=h; I kn; Z ds , d s vud I {k gk I drs gA tks gea mu ekuork&i qkfj; ka ds dk0; ea I gtrk I smiyC/k ugha gks} rc ge mlga cjl Fkks dj muds dk0; ds I kfk vuko'; d [kpkkrku u dja rks vf/kd vPNk jgsxkA

I r I kgcjke th dk vkadyu djrs I e; gea ; g /; ku j [kuk i Mæck fd muds i kl dF; dk vikj Hk.Mkj vks vkox Fkk] dFku dh 'kSyh ea mlgkaus ; qhu Hkk"kk dk fuekZk Hkh Lo; afd; k FkA mlgkaus vius I elekt dh tu ipfyr e#Hkk"kk ea dk0; jpuk dh FkA mudh Hkk"kk Hkkoka dh vuqkfeuh gA Hkk"kk I qkkj ds fy, mlgkaus vyx I s , d jpuk fy [kh o ckjg [kMh ds v{kjka dk u, #i I s fuekZk fd; ka ekjokMh Hkk"kk dks dk0; : i inku djds LFkkr djus ds dkj.k e/; dky ea mudk fojy LFkku gA mlgkaus 0; fDr o fo"k; ds vuq kj Hkk"kk fu/kkj.k ea I Qyrk vftR dh gA vjch] Qkj I h ds 'kCn mudh Hkk"kk ea eqLye I elekt dk o.ku djus ds dkj.k vuk; kl #i I s I fTtr gk tks gA vk[; ku dk0;] dFkk dk0;] I kf[k; ka o eprd NUnka I svkc) mudk dk0; vius ea fofhku I jEijkvka dks I es/s gq gA mudh I kf[k; k; Hkh vius vki ea vfr y?kq dFkk, a i rhr gks h gA muds pfj= vk[; ku I h yxus okyh dfr; ka ea Hkh , d s ruo fufgr gA tks ekuoek= dks ekufI d , oa vkfRed I qk inku djrs gA i ksf.kd vk[; ku dFkk, a Hkh dfo ds dkYi fud jaxka I s

jfrtr gkdj fo'kSk j l in , oaf'k{kknk; d cu iMh gA mudh l Hkh dFkk, a ufrd] f'k{kkin]
l ekt] /keZ o v/; kRe dk dkbZ u dkbZ l nSk fy, gA ; s dFkk, a jkpd] j l iwkZ o xS dkO;
gkUs ds dkj.k d.kZiz; gA xk; u djus ij budk , d vYx gh j l kLoknu gkrk gA
l kgcjke th usLo; a gh dgk gSfd ^tEHkI kj* xkdj l qus l s gh l e> vk, xk dpy uSika
l sn[kusek= l s ; k i <usek= l s l e> ugha vk, xkA mudk l Ei wkZ dkO; l ahrkRed gA

l r l kgcjke th jhfrdky ds HkDr dfo gq gA , d s ea muds dkO; ea i jkrurk]
ifjorZ ds }kjk ij vkdj [kMh gks xbz Fkh] uohu i dFuk; ka us vkdj dkO; dk }kjk
[kV[kV/k; k FkA jhfrdky dh ied[k i dFuk vyedkj muds dkO; dh 'kkkkk c<krS gA muds
dkO; ea vuq[kl] miek] : id] n"Vkar] ; ed] i q#fDr] fo'kSkSDr , oa ekuohdj.k vkfn
vyedkja dk l kN; Z ; =&r= fc[kjk i Mh gA i | ka dks Hkoka ds vuqhy fofo/k Nanka ea c)
djuk l eFkZ dfo ds gh o'k dh ckr gkrh gA nsgkj] pS kb] dfoUk l oS k] NIi ;] dMfy; kj
ful k.kh] ekrhke nhi d] ioae] l kjBk] izu o vfjYy NUnka dk iz kx dfo us fd; k gA
muds iR; d NUn dk Hkkokuqhy o.kZ fd; k x; k gA muds iR; d NUn dk Loræ : i l s
j l kLoknu Hkh l Hko gS D; kAd os l kjxHkZ gA muds Hkhrj , d rF; gS ft l dk l Ecl/k
thou ds eukjat d rUoka ds l kFk gA muds Hkhrj y; vkS] rql dh tks l Fkfr gS og dkbZ
fn[kkoVh olrq u gkdj thou ds rUoka ds vuq kj fuekZk fd; k gq/k Hkk"kk dk cak u gA
i rhd vkS] fcEc mudh vfHkO; fDr dks l 'kDr cukdj l kN; Z dh mnHkkouk ds dkjd fl)
gkrS gA muds Hkko i wkZ i | l ahrkRed gkUs ds dkj.k vi uh fujkyh gh NVk fc[kj jgs gA
ek/kq] vkt vkS] i l kn xqkka l s ; Dr mudh Hkk"kk i Hko'kkyh gA egkojnkj Hkk"kk iz kx ea
rks dfo vi uk fo'kSk l Fkku j [krk gA vr% muds dkO; ea vuqkfr , oa vfHkO; fDr nSuka gh
i {k vR; Ur mRd"V gA

l r l kgcjke th dk l kfgR; ioZka ds o{kLFky dks OkMEdj Lor% gh cgus okys
fu>] ds l eku tu&tu dks rlr djrk gA jhfrdky dh dkO; 'kkL=h; ok.kh ea Hkh mUgkUs
eul; dks ekuork dk i kB i <k; k] xgLFk dks xgLFkh ds y{k.k crk; s ; kxh dks ; kxh dk /keZ
l e>k; k] i Mks vkS] dkft; ka dks muds deka dh vkS] baxr djrs gq mUga l k/kuk ds eeZ l s
i fjpr djok; kA mudh nSkuk l ekt ds gj oxZ xgLFkh] l H; k l h] fo | kFkh] i f.Mr&dkth]
l d kjh l Hkh ds fy, rRdkyhu ; q; ea i kl ixd Fkh] vkt Hkh gS vkS] l nS jgsxh D; kAd
gekjk l ekt vkt Hkh /keZ dh n"V l s fnXHkfer gS l kekt d : lk l s vPNs l adkja dh
deh gA vr% , d s l e; ea , d s l kfgR; dh egUkh vko'; drk gS tks /keZ dk l nvFkZ
l e>k,] /keZ dh o /kkfeZrk dh l PpkbZ dks mtkxj djS l ekt dh n"V l s ufrd cuk, A
mudh fopkj/kjk vkt Hkh ipfyr l kekt d varfoZjkskka , oa O; klr ekul d v'kkfUr dk
l ek/kku fudkyus ea egloi wkZ l g; kx ns l drh gA fo'kSk r% mudk thoun'kZ] fopkj/kjk

, oa vfhko; fDr 'kSyh ; fn oržku l UnHkZ ea l e>h tk; s rks fn'kkghu gkrs l ekt ds fy, og lk; klr ekxh'kZd cu l drh gA

jktLFkkuh Hkk"kk dh l j{kk dk iz kl Hkh l kgcjke th dh ok.kh }kjk fd; k x; k gA fo'kSk%o.kkRed 'kSyh viukdj dFkkvka dsek/; e l s dfo us/ke] uhfr] vkReKku fnup; k] vkpj.k 'kq) l Ecu/kh minsk cMk gh dQkyrk l s fn; k gA dgh&dghaudZ dk Hk; fn[kkus ds fy, ujdh; thou dk cMk gh d: .kk iwz o.kZu fd; k gS rFkk ml h idkj LoxZ l qk rFkk Loxh; thou Hkh eu dks vkd"V djrk gA LoxZ ikflr rFkk ukjd; thou R; kx ds fy, ekuo 'kqk deka ea iouk gks tkrk gA l an; ekuo ds fy, 'kkfUr ikflr dh vpad vkSkf/k gS rFkk dQy rdZ idh.k ekuo dks rks dgha dQn Hkh ugha ikr gks l drk gA ^tEHkl kj* , d /kkfeZd xBFk gkrs gq Hkh vPNs l kfgR; dh dksV ea Hkh vkusea l eFkZ gA vr% l kfgR; d] l kekf'td] /kkfeZd , fngkfl d nf"V; ka l s ; g vuq e gS de l s de fc'ukbZ l kfgR; l epk; ea rks bl ds l ed{k vU; xBFk ngyBk gA l r l kgcjke fojfpr ^tEHkl kj* dks Mh-fyV- ikr egku l kfgR; dkj MKW ghjkyky ekg'ojh us fc'ukbZ l kfgR; dk egki jk.k dgk gA

I mH&x&Fk I ph

1- vk/kj&x&Fk

2- I gk; d&x&Fk ¼d½fglnh ¼k½ I hdr ¼k½v&x&h

3- d&x&Fk ¼d½fglnh d&x&Fk ¼k½ v&x&h d&x&Fk

1- vk/kj&x&Fk

1. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } t&kl kj Hkx&1 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj] i&E I h&dj.k 1982
2. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } t&kl kj Hkx&2 I h&dj.k 2002] tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj
3. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } I ry&cd igpus dk ijokuj] t&kl kj Hkx&2 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj f}rh; I h&dj.k 2012
4. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } I kj 'k&cn x&qt&kj tEH&kl kj Hkx&2 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj] f}rh; I h&dj.k 2002
5. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } I kj c&ũ&hl h tEH&kl kj Hkx&2 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj] f}rh; I h&dj.k 2002
6. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } vej pkyhl h tEH&kl kj Hkx&2 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj] f}rh; I h&dj.k 2002
7. ¼ Eik½ d".kkun vkpk; } eg&ek; k dh Lr&qr] tEH&kl kj Hkx&2 tEH&soj vk&DI v/ fi&Vx i& chdkuj] f}rh; I h&dj.k 2002
8. vkjrh d&w&d&w&dj&k] I kg&c&j&ke j&kg&M+
9. d".kyky fc'uk&bz ¼ Eik¼ fc'uk&bz I r&ka ds gj&t&I] I H&k&j&k&F&ky iz&dk'ku] v&cn'kgj ¼ I j&I k&½ 1997 ¼ }rh; I h&dj.k½
10. d".kkun vkpk; } ¼ Eik¼ I k[&th H&k&k&ok&F&k&z iz&dk'k] tEH&soj iz&dk'ku I h&F&ku] f&ct&uk&½] 1993
11. d".kun vkpk; } ¼ Eik¼ i&gy&kn pf&j&=] fc'uk&bz e&an&j] _f"kd&s&k] 2004
12. fo&od&kun] ¼ Eik½ t&k&kk.kh I k[&th I &ag] t&k&kk.kh I k&f&g&r; iz&dk'ku] y&k&ek ¼ t&k&ki&j&½ 1978

I gk; d xlfk

1/2 fglh&xlfk

- 1- vujk/kk nyky] fglh dk Hkfdrdky rFk ml ds dk0; dk ipeW; kdu uVjkt ifcyf'kx gkÅI] djuky] 1988
- 2- vyh I jnkj tkQjh] dchj ok.kh] jktdey izdk'ku] ubZ fnYyh] 2001
- 3- vKs] vkrEusn] Hkkjrh; Kku ihB] fnYyh] 1960
- 4- vKs (pkfkk I lrd(I jLorh fcgkj(bykgkckn(1979
- 5- vkfn xlfk(f'kjkef.k x# }kj izdkd des/h(verI j(1947
- 6- vk'khokzh yky JhokLro WkKw ekpydkyhu Hkkjr(f'koyky vxdky ,M dEiuh(vlxjk(1956 W}rh; I dJ.k½
- 7- vk'khokzh yky JhokLro WkKw fnYyh I Yrur(f'koyky vxdky ,M dEiuh(vlxjk(1955 W}rh; I dJ.k½
- 8- blnno fl g(HkMlMk dh I r ijEijk(fo'ofok|ky; izdk'ku(okjk.kl h(2004 W}rh; I dJ.k½
- 9- bZojh id kn WkKw gpk; pvkS ml dk ; x bf.M; u id (bykgkckn(1952-
- 10- mRkekjke 'kpy Wkpk; W Hkkjrh; I xhr(bf.M; u id (bykgkckn(1952
- 11- mn; ukj.k frokjh(fglh Hk'kk dk mnxe vkS fodkl (ykdHkkjrh izdk'ku(bykgkckn(2000
- 12- mn; Hkkuqfl g(ryl h n'kZ eheda k(fo-fo- izdk'ku(y[kuÅ] I or-2018-
- 13- mn; Hkkuqfl g(ryl h dk0; eheda k(jk/kkd".k ik-fy-(fnYyh(2002 W}rh; I dJ.k½
- 14- mešk feJ(Hkkjrh; n'kZ(izdk'ku C; jkS I puk foHkx(y[kuÅ(1957
- 15- , u-dsnojkt WkKw I dfr dk nk'kZud foopu(jktLFkku fglh xlfk vdkneh(t; ig(1976-
- 16- , y-ih-rsLI rkjh WkKw igkuh jktLFkkuh Wvuq MkW ukeoj fl g½ (ok.kh izdk'ku* fnYyh(1998 W}rh; I dJ.k½
- 17- vke izdk'k 'kekZ WkKw I r I kfgR; dh ykSdd i"Bhkie(fglh rku , dMeh(bykgkckn(1965
- 18- dfiy no ikMs WkKw e/; dkyhu I kfgR; ea vorkjokn(pkKkEHkk fo|kkhou(okjk.kl h(1963-

- 19- dY;k.k fl g 'ks'kor 'M/KW' jktLFkkuh Hk'kk(I kfgR; vk\$ I dfr(jktLFkkuh xBfkkxkj(tskij(1989-
- 20- fd'kukjke fc'ukbz 'M/KW' tEHkok.kh emy I at houh 0; k[; k(fuey i fcyd\$ku(fnYyh(1996
- 21- fd'kukjke fc'ukbz 'M/KW' nknm; ky(fl) klr vk\$ dfork(fuey i fcyd\$ku(fnYyh(1996
- 22- fd'kukjke fc'ukbz 'M/KW' x# tEHksoj(thou vk\$ I k/kuk(Jh x# tEHksoj i fcyd\$ku] fgl kj(2005
- 23- døj dUg\$ k tmo(chdkuj jkT; dk bfrgkI (Jh oadVsoj LVhe id (cEcb' 1926
- 24- døj jktBnz fl g(chnkor jkBkMh dk bfrgkI (; fud VMI ' t; ij(1988
- 25- d".kyky fc'ukbz 'Ei k' ohYgk\$ th dh ok.kh(I Hkj kFky idk'ku(vce'kgj 'fl jI k' 1997 'r; I d.j.k
- 26- d".kyky fc'ukbz 'M/KW' x# tEHksth ,oa fc'ukbz idk' dk bfrgkI (I Hkj kFky idk'ku(vce'kgj 'fl jI k' 2000
- 27- d".kuan vkpk; Z 'Ekk-½ tEHkkI kxj(fc'ukbz einj(__f'kd\$ (2003 'pe I d.j.k
- 28- d".kuan vkpk; ' tEHkk i jk.k(fc'ukbz einj __f'kd\$ (2003
- 29- d\$kuh id kn p\$fl ; k 'M/KW' ukFk idk' vk\$ fuxqk I rdk0; (uoHkjr idk'ku(tskij(1999
- 30- dkey fl g I sydh 'M/KW' ukFk idk' vk\$ fuxqk I rdk0; (uoHkjr idk'ku(tskij(1999
- 31- x.ki fr plnz xlr 'M/KW' fgluh I kfgR; dk oKkfud bfrgkI (HkjrBnq Hkou(p.Mhx< 1965
- 32- x.ki fr plnz xlr 'M/KW' vkfndky dh iekf.kd jpuk,(u\$kuY i fcyf'kx gkAI (ubz fnYyh(1976-
- 33- x.ki fr plnz xlr 'M/KW' I kfgR; foKku(ykdHkjr rh(bykgkcn(1992
- 34- x.ki fr plnz xlr 'M/KW' I kfgR; d fucdk(ykdHkjr rh idk'ku(bykgkcn(1976
- 35- x.k\$ id kn f}onh(fgluh I r dko; I xg(fgluh rku vdmeh(bykgkcn(1914
- 36- fxj/kj id kn 'kekz 'M/KW' HkfdR I kfgR; dk ipe' ; kdu(nohn; ky cpl VLV(cEcb' 1975-
- 37- xki hukFk dfojkt(Hkjr rh; I dfr vk\$ I k/kuk(fcgkj jk'V'kk'kk(i Vuk(1964
- 38- xko/kz vkpk; Z 'M/KW' tEHkk.kh ,oa onka dk rgyukRed v/; ; u(vidk'kr 'k\$ idk(x#dy dkxMh fo'ofokj; (gfj }kj

- 39- xk60ln f=xqk; kr %MkM% fgluh dh fuxqk dko; /kkjk vks ml dh nk'kud i"BHkfe(I kfgR; fudru(dkuij(1961
- 40- xksh'kdj ghjkpn vks-k(jkti qkus dk bfrgkl (vtej(1936
- 41- txnh'ki d kn dks'kd %MkM% NUn 'kkL=(xDFk fodkl (t; ij(1988
- 42- txnh'k fl g xgykr(ekjokM+ jkT; dk bfrgkl] fgluh I kfgR; eflunj] tskij(1925 %}rh; I d dj.k½
- 43- txeku fl g ifjgkj %MkM% jktLFkkuh Hk"kk vks I kfgR; dk vkykpuRed bfrgkl (jktLFkkuh I kfgR; I dFku(tskij(1997
- 44- t;jke feJ %MkM% x#ukud no(thou vks n'ku(ykdHkkjrh idk'ku(bykgkckn(1989
- 45- t;jke feJ %MkM% x#ukud no % thou vks n'ku(ykdHkkjrh idk'ku(bykgkckn(1989
- 46- ts, l-%edBth uhr idf'kdk %uq xko) u HkVV% jktdey idk'ku(fnYyh(1964
- 47- tEI Vkm(jktLFkku dk bfrgkl %uq Jh dsko dckj Bkdj% vkn'kz fgluh i qrdky; bykgkckn(1962
- 48- tSbnz dckj(I kfgR; vks I dfr idk; idk'ku(ubz fnYyh(1982
- 49- Nfoukfk f=iBh %MkM% e/; dkyhu dfo; ka ds dko; fl)kur(fjl pl ifcyds'ku(fnYyh-
- 50- MCY; w, p- ekjySM(vdcj dh er; q ds l e; dk Hkkjr %uq I dkdj.k fl Ugl% fn edfeyu dEi uh vkd bM; k fyfeVM(fnYyh(1976
- 51- rstkije fc'ukbz %MkM% cychj fl g(x# tEHksth ,oa xkakh th dk rgyukRed v/; ; u] fuey ifcyds'ku(fnYyh(1996
- 52- fnuskplnz xqr(HkfdRdkyhu dko; ea jkx vks jI Hkkjrh idk'ku(y[kuA(1970
- 53- fnusk plnz 'kyd] jktLFkku ds ied[k l r ,oa ykdnrk(jktLFkkuh I kfgR; I dFku tskij(1995
- 54- fnuskplnz 'kpy vkckj ukjk; .k fl g(jktLFkku dh HkfdR ijEijk ,oa I dfr(jktLFkkuh xdkxkj(tskij(1991
- 55- fnokdj ikBd %MkM% Hkkjrh; uhr'kkL=(fcgkj fgluh xDFk vdkneh(iVuk(1970
- 56- nhun; ky vks-k(tuinh; l r vks mudh ok.kh(xky idk'ku ts yej(l or- 2023
- 57- no dkbkjh %MkM% % Eik% jktLFkkuh Hk"kk vks ml dh cksy; k; (I kfgR; I dFku(mn; ij(1991

- 58- nshykj] VMKWŁ I r ohYgls th % thou vks I kfgR; (vizdf'kr 'kkski zU/k] d#fks= fo-fo-(2002
- 59- /keŕ ky ešh VMKWŁ I rks ds /kkfed fo'okl (uotkr ifcyds'ku(eyj dks/yk ¼ atkc½ 1996
- 60- /khjbnz oekZ ¼ Ei k¼ fglnh I kfgR; dksk(Kkue.My(okjk.kl h(I r-2020
- 61- uxšnz VMKWŁ jI fl)kUr(uskuy ifcyf'kak gkÅI (u; h fnYyh(1970
- 62- uxšnz ukFk mik/; k; (ukFk vks I r I kfgR; (dk'kh fglnh fo'ofokj; izd'ku(okjk.kl h(I r-2021
- 63- uxšnz ukFk mik/; k; (VMKWŁ xks [kukFk% ukFk I Eink; ds ifjiš; eš dk'kh fglnh fo'ofokj; izd'ku(okjk.kl h(2005
- 64- ujbznz nš 'kkL=h(Hkkjrh; n'kz dk bfrgkl (I kfgR; Hk.Mkj(ejB(1973
- 65- ujsk iM;k VMKWŁ ik.kukFk I Eink; ,oal kfgR;] i p'khy izd'ku&t; iŕ(1976
- 66- ujkke nkl Lokeh(jktLFkkuh I kfgR; % vad ifjp; (uo; q xBFk dVhj(chdkuj(1973
- 67- ufyu foykpu 'kekZ ¼vkpk; ½ ¼ Ei k-½ jke [ksykou jk; ¼ kš¼ I r ijEijk vks I kfgR; ¼kešnz vfhkUUnu xBFk-¼ /kešnz vfhkUUnu xBFk I fefr(iVuk(1960
- 68- ukjk; .k nkl (fglnh NUnky{k.k(ok.kh izd'ku%fnYyh%2005 ¼}rh; I ŕdj.k½
- 69- irki fl ŕ pksku(I r er ea l k/kuk dk Lo#i(iR; ŕ izd'ku(dkuiŕ(1961
- 70- ifrek d".kcy(Nk; kokn dk dk0; f'kyi(jk/kkd".k izd'ku(fnYyh(1972
- 71- inhi dškj nhf{kr VMKWŁ uk; d&ukf; dk Hkn vks jkx&jkfxuh(Hkkjrh; fo|k izd'ku%okjk.kl h(1967
- 72- iš ,šxl VMKWŁ ekjokM+ dk I kekftd ,oa vkfFkd thou(jktLFkkuh xBFkxksj(tkskiŕ(1991
- 73- išukjk; .k 'kŕy(I r I kfgR; (I kfgR; xBFke(dkuiŕ(1965
- 74- išl kxj tš VMKWŁ tš HkfdR dk0; dh i"BHkie(Hkkjrh; KkuihB(dk'kh(1963
- 75- iš lu dškj vkpk; Z VMKWŁ Hkkjrh; I ŕdfr ,oal kH; rk(dkuiŕ(1979
- 76- ijekulln 'kkL=h ¼ kš¼ Jh fi xy&ih; Hk(vksj; .Vy cŕ fmi kš fnYyh(1953 ¼prŕkz I ŕdj.k½
- 77- ij'kŕke prŕh(mRkjH Hkkjr dh I r ijEijk(Hkkjrh Hk.Mkj(bykgkckn(1966
- 78- ij'kŕke prŕh(mRkjH Hkkjr dh I r ijEijk(Hkkjrh Hk.Mkj(bykgkckn(1966
- 79- ij'kŕke prŕh ¼vkpk; ¼ I r I kfgR; dh Hkfedk(fglnh i pksj I Hk(gšjckn(I r-2027

- 80- i h-vkn'soj jk; ʍʍʍʍ dko; fcEc %Lo#i vks I j'puk(I g; kx idk'ku fot; okʍʍ(1978
- 81- i hrkEcj cʍʍʍʍ ʍʍʍʍ fgluh dko; ea fuxz'k I E ink; (vo/k ifcyf'kx gk'AI (y[ku'AI(I ɔr-2007
- 82- i ʍʍʍʍ 'k'p'y ʍʍʍʍ vk/k'ud fgluh dko; ea Nn ;kst uk(y[ku'AI fo' ofo |ky; (y[ku'AI(1958
- 83- i #'kk'ke yky es'kfj; k ʍʍʍʍ jktLFkkuh I r I kfgR; (t; ij ifcyd'sku gk'AI (t; ij(1988
- 84- cākuln ʍLoket' Jh tEHknɔ pfj= Hkku' dka/(I ɔr-1958
- 85- cākuln ʍLoket' fc'ukbz /keZ food cākuln ʍLoket' Jh tEHknɔ pfj= Hkku' dka/(I ɔr-1958 ʍ a'k o idk'kd' ʍ Loket' vkReidk'k ftKkI (eplke ʍchdkuj' ʍ
- 86- cuokjh yky I gwʍʍʍʍ fc'ukbz ykd'xh(I j'thr idk'ku(chdkuj(1980
- 87- cynɔ mi k/; k; (Hkxor-I E ink; (ukxjh ipkfj.kh I Hk(dk'kh I ɔr-2010
- 88- cynɔ mi k/; k; ʍ a' Hkjr'h; n'k'u('kkjnk eflnj(okj.k.kkI h(1966
- 89- ckcjke ʍʍʍʍ I r f'kjkef.k cākuln I jLorh(I kfgR; I ʍFku xkft; kckn(2002
- 90- HkxhjFk feJ jktukj; .k ek\$Z ʍ Ekk-ʍ I r ukenɔ dh fgluh inkoyh(iuk fo' ofo |ky; (1964
- 91- Hkh[ku yky v=s(Hkjr'h; uhfr 'kkL= dk bfrgkI (fgluh I fefr I p'uk(y[ku'AI(1964
- 92- Hkpu'soj ukFk feJ 'ek/ko*(I r I kfgR; vks I k/kuk(uskuy ifcyf'kx gk'AI (1964
- 93- Hkpu'soj ukFk feJ 'ek/ko* ʍʍʍʍ oš.ko I k/kuk vks fl)kUr % fgluh I kfgR; ij ml dk iHkko fcgkj fgluh x'Fk vdknet(iVuk(1973
- 94- Hkx'ukFk frokjh ʍʍʍʍ fgluh I r dko; ea I xqk Hkkouk(I y'Hk idk'ku(y[ku'AI(1987
- 95- Hkky'ukFk frokjh(fgluh uhfr dko; (foukn i'rd e'nj(vkxjk(1968
- 96- enu d'ej tkuh ʍʍʍʍ jktLFkkuh ,oa x'ejkr ds e/; dkyhu I r ,oa HkDr dfo(tokgj i'rdky; (eFkj'k
- 97- enux'ky x'rk ʍʍʍʍ e/; dkyhu fgluh dko; ea Hkjr'h; I ʍdfr(uskuy ifcyf'kx gk'AI (fnYyh(1968
- 98- euekgu I gxy ʍʍʍʍ I r dko; dk nk'k'ud fo'y'sk.k(Hkjr'h'ng Hkou(p.Mhx<f 1965

- 99- eukgj i Hkkdj(jktLFkkuh I kfgR; vkš I ldf(vk'kk ifcyf'kak gkÅI(t; iġ(1965
- 100- euekgu Lo#i ekfġj V/MKWX jktLFkkuh tš I kfgR; (jktLFkkuh xBFkxkj(tškġġ(1999
- 101- eukgj 'kekġ jktLFkkuh ykd I ldf(dh #iġškk(jktLFkku I kfgR; I febr fcl kÅ(1965
- 102- egknoh oekġ I fu/kuh(ykdHkkjrh i dġ'ku(byġġkġn(1972
- 103- ek; kjkuh V/Mu V/MKWX v"VNki dġ; dġ I kldfrd v/; ; u(fglnh I kfgR; Hk.Mġġ(y[kuÅ(1960
- 104- eġkhjke 'kekġ V/MKWX HkfDr dġ fodġl (pġš kEHk fo |kġkou(okġ.k.kl h(1958
- 105- ekshyky eskfj; k V/MKWX jktLFkkuh Hkk"kk vkš I kfgR; (fglnh I kfgR; I Eesy(iz kx(I 0r-2008
- 106- jktLFkkuh Hkk"kk vkš I kfgR; (fglnh xġk jRukdj(cEcbġ 1958(f}rh; I lġj.k
- 107- eksh fl ġ V/MKWX fuxġġk I kfgR; % I kldfrd i"BHkġe(ukxjh i pġfj.kh I Hkk(okġ.k.kl h(I 0r-2019
- 108- ekġu volFkh V/MKWX vk/kġud fglnh dġ; f'kyi(fglnh ifj"kn i dġ'ku% iz kx(1962
- 109- j?kġhj fl ġ(i d&vk/kġud jktLFkku(jktLFkku fo'o fo |ki hB(mn; iġ V/0KMWX 1951
- 110- jek'kġġ 'kġy ġl ky* V/MKWX NUn 'kkL=(jkeukġ; .k csh ek/ko(iz kx(1961
- 111- johUnz Hkeġ V/MKWX fglnh HkfDr I kfgR; ea ykd rRo(Hkkjrh; I kfgR; eġnj(fnYyh(1955
- 112- jġks jġ?ko V/MKWX xġġ [kukFk vkš mudġ ; ġ(vkRek jke , .M I UI (fnYyh(1963
- 113- jktfd'kġġ fl ġ V/MKWX ikphu Hkkjrh; dyk , oa I ldf(foukn iġrd eġnj(vkxġġ(1988
- 114- jktdeġjh dġy V/MKWX jktdeġj ds jġ?ġġkula dh fglnh I 0k(vuġe i dġ'ku(t; iġ(1968
- 115- jktdeġjh I DI 0k(fc'ukbġ I Einn; (vi dġf'kr 'kkš i dġ/k(jktLFkku fo'ofolky; (t; iġ(1966
- 116- jktn0 fl ġ V/MKWX I arka dġ HkfDr ; kx(fglnh i pġġd I lFkku(okġ.k.kl h 1969
- 117- jktn0 fl ġ V/MKWX I r I kfgR; dġ i qġġ; kġlu(vk; Z cġd fMi kš fnYyh(1973
- 118- jktn0 fl ġ V/MKWX I arka dh I ġt I k/kuk(ykdHkkjrh(byġġkġn(1973

- 119- jktltnz fl g fc'ukb(idfr l j{k.k ,oa l r tEHksoj(l w kZ ifCydsku(ngjknw(1988
- 120- jk/kkd".ku(Hkkjrh; n'kZ(jktiky ,.M l UI (fnYYkh(1995
- 121- jk/kkd".ku- Wkww(mi fu"knka dh Hkfiedk Wzueq jkekuln 'kkL=h(jktiky ,.M l UI (fnYYkh(1968
- 122- jkf/kdk id kn f=i kBh(jkeLugh l Eink; (vkuUn idk'ku(QStkckn(1973
- 123- jk/kS; ke nms Wkww(l r l kfgR; Wks fu"kn- fopkj/kkj ds ifjosk e(pkEHHk vksj; UVkfy; k(okjk.kl h(1978 W}rh; l d dj.k(
- 124- jke[ksykou i kMs Wkww(e; dkyhu l r l kfgR; (fglnh ipkj d i qrdky; (okjk.kl h(1965
- 125- jkePKUnz 'kpy Wkpk; Z fglnh l kfgR; dk bfrgkl (ukxjh ipkfj.kh l Hkk% dk' kh l or- 2057 W37oka l d dj.k(
- 126- jkeplnz 'kpy Wkpk; Z fplrkf.k(Hkkx 1(bM; u id (iz kx(1953
- 127- jkeplnz 'kpy Wkpk; Z fplrkf.k(Hkkx 2(bM; u id (iz kx(1962
- 128- jkeplnz 'kpy Wkpk; Z j l ehed k uxjh ipkfj.kh l Hkk(dk' kh(1954
- 129- jke th mik/; k; Wkww(ikphu Hkkjr dh l dfr(ykdHkkjrh idk'ku(bykgkckn(1985
- 130- jke th fl g Wkww(xkakh ehed k(fcgkj fglnh xk vdkneh(iVuk(1986
- 131- jke/kkjh fl g fnudj(l dfr ds pkj v/; k; (mn; kpy jk"Vdfo fnudj iFk(iVuk(1962
- 132- jkeuj'sk oekZ Wkww(fglnh l xqk dkO; dh l kdfrd Hkfiedk(ukxjh ipkfj.kh l Hkk(okjk.kl h(l or-2020
- 133- jkeukjk; .k i kMs Wkww(fglnh l xqk dkO; dh l kdfrd Hkfiedk(ukxjh ipkfj.kh l Hkk(okjk.kl h(l or-2020
- 134- jkeukjk; .k i kMs Wkww(HkfDr dkO; ea jgL; okn(uskuy ifCyf'kax gkAl (fnYyh(1966
- 135- jkey[ku 'kpy Wkww(Hkkjrh; l kSn; Z'kkL= dk UkfRod foopu ,oa yfyr dyk; i(uskuy ifCyf'kax gkAl fnYyh& 1978
- 136- jkel tu ik.Ms Wkww(fuxqk dkO; % ij.kk vksj idfrk(l nHkkouk idk'ku(fnYyh(1993
- 137- jkeLo#i 'kkL=h 'jfl ds'k(fglnh ea uhfrdkO; dk fodkl % fnYyh i qrd l nu(fnYyh(1962

- 138- jkor l kjLor ¼ Ei k½ jktLFkkuh vls fgluh(jktLFkkuh Hkk"kk ipkj l Hkk(t; ij l or-2026
- 139- jskdk fl g(l r l kfgR; dk nk'kud v/; ; u(okjk.kl h(1971
- 140- jkgrk'k dckj l fkkj %MKW% HkfDr dkyhu dko; (uhfrijd eku; rk,(jktho izdk'ku(bykgkckn(1981
- 141- 0; kl efu jk; %MKW% HkfDr dkyhu dko; % uhfrijd eku; rk,(jktho izdk'ku(bykgkckn(1981
- 142- okpLifr xjsyk(Hkkjrh; n'ku(ykdHkkjrh izdk'ku(bykgkckn(1962
- 143- okpLifr xjsyk(Hkkjrh; l dfr vls dyk(fgluh xfk vdkneh(y[kuÅ(1973
- 144- okl qd 'kj.k vxoky %MKW% i kf.kuhdkyhu Hkkjro"iz(fnYyh(l or-2012
- 145- okl qd 'kkL=h l xhr 'kkL=(izdk'ku 'kk[kk(mRkjinsk l puk foHkkx] y[kuÅ(1958
- 146- foDe fl g jkBM+%MKW% eokM+dk l kdfrd bfrgkl (jktLFkkuh xBFkxkj(tskij(1996
- 147- fo |k/kj /kLekuk %MKW% ufrdrk vls l xqk HkfDr dko; (l wZ izdk'ku(fnYyh(1978
- 148- fo |korh ekyfodk %MKW% fgluh l r l kfgR; ij ck) /keZ dk iHko(fgluh ipkj d i qrdky; (okjk.kl h(1996
- 149- fou; ekgu 'keZ %MKW% l rka dh l xqk&fuxqk l ello; l k/kuk(fo'ofok |ky; izdk'ku(y[kuÅ
- 150- fo'oEHjukFk mik/; k; (l r l kfgR; ij rka=d iHko(foukn i qrd efnj(vxjk(1962
- 151- fo'oEHjukFk mik/; k; (fgluh l kfgR; dh nk'kud i"BHkie(foukn i qrd efnj(vxjk(l or-2012
- 152- oh, l - Hkkxb %MKW% e/; dkyhu jktLFkku dk bfrgkl (dklyst cpl fMik t; ij(1966
- 153- ohjnz ukj; .k ; kno %MKW% HkfDr dkyhu l r l kfgR; (l at; cpl l s/j(okjk.kl h(1997-
- 154- ondV 'keZ HkfDr dko; dk vlrnzku(iYyo izdk'ku(fnYyh(1986
- 155- y{ehnu k ch- iMr %MKW% l r dchj(foukn i qrd efnj(vxjk(1977
- 156- 'kadsvkMdj(fgluh fuxqk dko; dk i kJEHk vls ukens dh fgluh dfork(j puk izdk'ku(bykgkckn(1971
- 157- '; ke l qnj nkl ¼ Ei k-¼ dchj xBFkoyh(ukxjh ipkfj.kh l Hkk(okjk.kl h(l Eor-2045/16oka l d j .k½

- 158- Jhd".k fc'ukbZ fc'ukbZ/keZ l dckj(/kkd/kkj i zk'ku(tsMh- exjk ½chdkuj½
- 159- Jhjenkl ¼ Eik¼ l kgcjke dr tEHkl kj(d".kk id(iz kx(l or-1978
- 160- l R; drcq fo |kydckj(Hkkjrh; l dfr vkš ml dk bfrgkl % l jLorh l nu(ed yjh(1962
- 161- l kxjey 'kekZ jktLFkku ds ykdnrk('kq'kkoVh 'kšk ifr"Bku(fpMko ¼>¼u¼ l or-2056
- 162- l kfo=h 'kpy ¼Mk¼ l r l kfgR; dh l kekftd ,oa l kldfrd i"BHkie(fo'ofu |ky; izdk'ku(y[kuÅ
- 163- l dckhj fl g xgykr(jktLFkku ds jhfr&fjokt(fgluh l kfgR; eñj(tškij(1976 ¼}rh; l dck.k½
- 164- l q'kZ fl g ethfB; k ¼Mk¼ l r l kfgR; (#idey izdk'ku(fnYyh(1962
- 165- l qšk HkkfV; k ¼Mk¼ l r dfo ukud %, d vuqkhyu(vuqe izdk'ku(iVu(1989
- 166- l rh'k pln(e/; dkyhu Hkkjr(efl ye fo'ofu |ky;] vyhx< 1962
- 167- l fe=kullnu ir(iYyo jktdey izdk'ku(fnYyh
- 168- l jtu th(Jh tEHks th egjkt dk thou pfj=(Lokeh vkRe izdk'k ftKkl q epke ½chdkuj½
- 169- l wZkdj ikjh[k(l cn(Jhno tl ukFk fl)kJe(chdkuj(1996
- 170- l wZkdj ikjh[k ¼Mk¼ tEHks th dh l cn ok.kh(fodkl izdk'ku(chdkuj(2001
- 171- gtkjh id kn f}onh ¼Mk¼ ukFk l Eink; (ykdHkkjrh izdk'ku(bykgckn(1981 ¼rrh; l dck.k½
- 172- gtkjh id kn f}onh ¼Mk¼ e/; ; qhu /keZ l k/kuk(fgluh l kfgR; Hkou fyfeVM(bykgckn(1956
- 173- gtkjh id kn f}onh(dchj(fgluh xdfk jRukdj dk; kzy; (cEcbZ 1950
- 174- gjLo#i ekFkj ¼Jh¼ Hkkjrh; l k/kuk vkš l r ryl h(l kfgR; fudru(dkuij(1965
- 175- gfj'kplnz oekZ ¼Mk¼ u; h dfork ds ukV; &dk0; ('kšk&i dU/k izdk'ku(fnYyh(1977
- 176- gfj'kplnz oekZ ¼Mk¼ l dfr dfork ea jkefVd idfUk(yhydey izdk'ku(ejB(1977
- 177- ghjkyky ekgsojh ¼Mk¼ jktLFkkuh Hkk"kk vkš l kfgR; (vk/kfud i lrd Hkou(dydUkk(l or-2017
- 178- ghjkyky ekgsojh ¼Mk¼ tEHks th| fc".kkbZ l Eink; vkš l kfgR; (Hkkx 1]2(ch-vkj- ifcydsku(dydUkk(1970

- 179- gplepln(vk/kfud dk0; eathou eW; (Hkkjrh; I ĩdr Hkou(tkyU/kj(1970
- 180- ān;ukjk; .k feJ ¼M¼¼¼ teqki ĩ kn voLFkh ¼M¼¼¼ uhr'kkL= dh Hkfiedk(fglnh I kfgR; vdkneh(p.Mhx<¼ 1988 ¼rhr; I ĩdj.k½
- 181- f=ykĥdhukjk; .k nhf{kr(I r n'kũ(I kfgR; fudru(dkuiġ(1953
- 182- f=ykĥdhukjk; .k nhf{kr(fglnh I kfgR; (jktdey id'ku(fnYyh(1963

I ĩdr&xĥk

- 1- vFkoĥn(ofnd ;U=ky;(vteġ(1976
- 2- bZkkol; kġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 3- __Xon(Lok/; k; e.My(iġMh ¼oyl kM¼ 1957
- 4- ,rġs kġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2025
- 5- dBkġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2024
- 6- dBkġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 7- Nkũnkġ; kġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 8- rġkjh; kġ fu"kn% xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 9- n.Mh(dk0; kn'kġ ekLVj [kykMh yky , .M I UI (cukj I
- 10- iZukġ fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 11- Hkrġfj(Hkrġfj 'krd ¼ Eik- xtĥnz fl ġ½ I k/kuk ifġydsku(fnYyh(2026
- 12- eEeV(dk0; kn'kġ vkũũnkJe epz.kky; (iuk(1921
- 13- eqMdki fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2026
- 14- euġefr(fu.kġ kxj iĥ (cEcbġ 1946
- 15- ; tġĥ(ofnd ;U=ky;(vteġ(I ĩr-2007
- 16- ; kKoYD; (; kKoYD; Lefr(fu.kġ I kxj iĥ (cEcbġ 1948
- 17- okfYedĥ(jkek; .k(xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2033
- 18- fo'oukFk(I kfgR; niZk(pkġkEĤk I ĩdr I hjht) cukj I (1955
- 19- ognkj. ; dki fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-1926
- 20- on0; kl (egkĤkjr(Lok/; k; e.My(iġMh ¼oyl kM½ 1982
- 21- 'kġġkpk; ġ xhrk 'kkġġHkk"; (xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(2008 1995 ¼rhr; I ĩdj.k½
- 22- 'kġġkpk; ġ foosd pMkef.k(xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(2008
- 23- 'kġġkpk; ġ cgel = 'kġġHkk"; (pkġkEĤk fo|k Hkou) okjk.kl h(1995 ¼rhr; I ĩdj.k½
- 24- 'or'orġki fu"knĚ xhrk iĥ (xġ [kiġ(I ĩr-2023

- 25- 'kØpk; l 'kØuhfr(j.k/khj i d'ku(gfj}kj(2000 ¼}rh; l d.k½
- 26- 'or'orjki fu"kn(xhrk i d (xkj [ki j(l or-2062 ¼r-gjoka l d j.k½
- 27- JhenHkxonxhrrk% xhrk i d (xkj [ki j(l or-2061 ¼ckb] ok l d j.k½
- 28- gjxkscUn feJ ¼ Eik-¼ j?kØak egcdk0; e(pk[KEHk l ddr l hfjt(okjk.kl h(l or-2018
- 29- gfjukjk; .k vklVs¼ á k¼ i kratfy ; kx l =(vkulnkJe epk.kky; (i uk(1905

vaxth&xthk

- 1- C. Day Lewes; The Poetic Image# Janathan Cope Thirty Bedrord Square; London; 1961 (10th Ed.)
- 2- E.B. Tylor; Primitive Culture; New York; 1971
- 3- E.JH. Wright; Sociological Methods; London
- 4- Hiralal Mahesheari (Dr.); History of Rajasthani Liternature; Sahitya Akademi; New Delhi;1980
- 5- I.C. Sharma; Ethical Philosophies of India; S. Nagin; Jalandhar; 1956
- 6- Ishwari Prashad; A Short History of Mughal; The India Press; Allahabad
- 7- IshwariPrashad; Mushlim Rule in India; The Indian Press; Allahabad.
- 8- J.A. Mac Williams; Philosophy for Millions; London; 1962
- 9- J.S. Mackenzie; Outline of Social Philosophy; Geroge Allen and Unwin; London; 1952
- 10- J.S. Mackenzie; Manual of Ethics; University Turotial Press; London; 1961
- 11- K.M. Kapadia; Marriage and Family; Oxford Press; Bombay# 1958
- 12- Kishna Ram Bishnoi (Dr.). Narsi Ram Bioshnoi (Dr.)# Religion and Environment; Common Wealth Publication; Delhi; 2001

- 13- Krishna Sharma; Bhakti and Bhakti Movement; Munsilal Manohar Lal Publication; Delhi' 1987
- 14- Manohar Prabhakar, A Critical Study of Rajasthani Literature# Panchsheel Prakashan; Jaipur; 1976
- 15- Pitamber Datt Barthwal (Dr.); Tjhe Nirgun School of Hindi Poetry; Indian Book Shop; Banaras; 1976
- 16- Prem Nath Chopre (Dr.); Society and Culture During the Mughal Age; Shivilal Aggarwal & Co. Agra; 1963
- 17- R.C. Majumdar (Ed.); The History and Culture of India People; Bhartia Vidya Bhawan; Bombay; 1988 (IInd Ed.)
- 18- Radha Krishanan (Dr.); Freedom and Culture; Allen adnUnwin; London; 1960
- 19- Radha Krishanan ; Indian Philosophy; New York; 1957
- 20- T.S. Eliot; Selected Essays; Feber and Feber; Londonn; 1951
- 21- Tara Chand; Influence on Indian Culture; Indian Press; Delhi; 1946
- 22- William J. Dwyer; Bhakti in Kabir; Associated Book Agency; Patna; 1981

dk&xtFk

d½fglnh dk&xtFk

- 23- vej fl g(vej dks(pks[KEHkk I ðdr I hfjt(okjk.kl h(1998
- 24- dkfydk ið kn ¼ Eik-¼ ogn- fglnh dks(Kkue.My fyfeVM(okjk.kl h(1992
¼ Ire I ðdj.k½
- 25- }kjdk ið kn prðñh ¼vkpk; ¼ I ðdr 'kCnkFKZ dkðrðk(jkekukjk; .k yky csh
ið kn(bykgkckn(1967
- 26- uxðnukFk cl q¼MkM¼ fglnh fo'odks(ch-vkj- ifcydðku(fnYyh(1986
- 27- jek'kdj 'kðy ¼MkM¼ Hkk"kk 'kCndks(jkekukjk; .k yky csh ið kn(bykgkckn(1921
- 28- jkepLnz oekz ¼ Eik-½ I ðklr fglnh 'kCnI kxj(ukxjh iðkfj.kh I Hkk(okjk.kl h(1958
- 29- jkepLnz oekz ¼ Eik¼ iðkf.kd fglnh dks(ykðHkkjrh iðk'ku(bykgkckn(2000
¼rrh; I ðdj.k½
- 30- '; kel ðnj nkl ¼ Eik-¼ fglnh 'kCn I kxj(ukfxjh iðkfj.kh I Hkk(okjk.kl h(1967

- 31- f'kojke okeu vkIV& I d'f&fglnh dksk(ekshyky cukjI h nkl (fnYyh(1969
- 32- gjno ckgjh 'WkW&' ; keydkUr xx 'WkW&' egkojk , oaykdksDr dksk(fo|k izdk'ku eflnj(fnYyh(2001-

[k½vzth dks&xtFk

1. A.P. Cowie; Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary; Oxford Press; Madras; 1994
2. Bhargav; Standard Illustrated Dictionary; Bhargav Book Dept; Varansi; 1965 (Twelfth Ed.)
3. Britannica Ready Reference Enclopedia Britannica; New Delhi 2004
4. Moniar Williams (Sir), A Sanskrit-English Dictionary; Oxford University Press; 1956
5. Moniar Williams (Sir); A Dictionary; English and Sanskrit; Akhil Bhartiay Sanksrit Prishad; Lakhnow; 1957
6. Robert Allen (Ed.); The New Penguin English Dictionary; Penguin Books India; Delhi; 2000
7. Sally Wehmeier; Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary; Oxford University Press; Delhi; 2000 (Sixth Ed.)

4- i=&if=dk,j

- 1- vej T; kfr(fc'ukbz eflnj(fgl kj
- 2- dY; k.k(xhrk id (xlg [ki j
- 3- xjefr Kku(f'kjkef.k x#}kjk izdkd deVh(verI j
- 4- tEHk vkykd(fo'ocU/kqfc'ukbz dks(ejknkckn(mRjinsk
- 5- tEHk T; kfr(jkrkukMk(tskij
- 6- tEHknksk(tskij
- 7- fo'o T; kfr(fo'osojkulln ofnd 'kksk I d.Fkku(gks'k; kji j
- 5- 'W&i = ¼ dF'kr½